

# The Butcher's Bill

an accounting of wounds, illness, deaths,  
and other milestones  
in the  
Aubrey-Maturin sea novels  
of  
Patrick O'Brian

by Michael R. Schuyler  
Michael@schuyler.com

**Copyright © Michael R. Schuyler 2006**  
**All rights reserved**

## Table of Contents

<b>Introduction</b> .....	4
Combined Table of Ship and Book Abbreviations .....	9
Table of Commissions .....	9
<b>Master &amp; Commander</b> .....	10
Table 1-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>Master &amp; Commander</i> .....	18
Table 1-2: Crew of <i>HMS Sophie</i> .....	20
Table 1-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	23
<b>Post Captain</b> .....	24
Table 2-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>Post Captain</i> .....	32
Table 2-2: Passengers and crew of <i>Lord Nelson</i> .....	32
Table 2-3: Crew of <i>HMS Polychrest</i> .....	33
Table 2-4: Crew of <i>HMS Lively</i> .....	34
Table 2-5: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	38
<b>HMS Surprise</b> .....	39
Table 3-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>HMS Surprise</i> .....	47
Table 3-2: Crew of <i>HMS Surprise (1<sup>st</sup> commission)</i> .....	49
Table 3-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	52
<b>The Mauritius Command</b> .....	53
Table 4-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Mauritius Command</i> .....	63
Table 4-2: Crew of <i>HMS Boadicea</i> .....	64
Table 4-3: Crew of <i>HMS Reasonable</i> .....	64
Table 4-4: Met or mentioned elsewhere in <i>The Mauritius Command</i> .....	67
<b>Desolation Island</b> .....	68
Table 5-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>Desolation Island</i> .....	76
Table 5-2: Crew of <i>HMS Leopard</i> .....	78
Table 5-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	80
<b>The Fortune of War</b> .....	81
Table 6-1: Survivors in the Blue Cutter .....	82
Table 6-2: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Fortune of War</i> .....	87
Table 6-3: Met or mentioned prior to Boston .....	89
Table 6-4: Met or mentioned ashore in Boston .....	91
Table 6-5: Met or mentioned aboard <i>HMS Shannon</i> .....	91
<b>The Surgeon's Mate</b> .....	92
Table 7-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Surgeon's Mate</i> .....	96
Table 7-2: Met aboard <i>Diligence</i> .....	97
Table 7-3: Crew of <i>HMS Ariel</i> .....	97
Table 7-4: Met or mentioned elsewhere in <i>The Surgeon's Mate</i> .....	102
<b>The Ionian Mission</b> .....	103
Table 8-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Ionian Mission</i> .....	109
Table 8-2: Crew of <i>HMS Worcester</i> .....	110
Table 8-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in <i>The Ionian Mission</i> .....	113
Table 8-4: Crew of <i>HMS Surprise (2<sup>nd</sup> commission)</i> and <i>Niobe</i> .....	116
<b>Treason's Harbour</b> .....	118
Table 9-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>Treason's Harbour</i> .....	123

Table 9-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in <i>Treason's Harbour</i> .....	127
<b>The Far Side of the World</b> .....	128
Table 10-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Far Side of the World</i> .....	134
Table 10-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	138
<b>The Reverse of the Medal</b> .....	139
Table 11-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Reverse of the Medal</i> .....	143
Table 11-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	148
<b>The Letter of Marque</b> .....	149
Table 12-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Letter of Marque</i> .....	153
Table 12-2: Crew of <i>Surprise</i> as a Letter of Marque (3 <sup>rd</sup> commission) .....	156
Table 12-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	160
<b>The Thirteen Gun Salute</b> .....	161
Table 13-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Thirteen Gun Salute</i> .....	165
Table 13-2: Crew of <i>HMS Diane</i> and <i>HMS Nutmeg of Consolation</i> .....	167
Table 13-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	171
<b>The Nutmeg of Consolation</b> .....	172
Table 14-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Nutmeg of Consolation</i> .....	179
Table 14-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	182
<b>The Truelove (Clarissa Oakes in the UK)</b> .....	183
Table 15-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Truelove</i> .....	187
Table 15-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	189
<b>The Wine-Dark Sea</b> .....	190
Table 16-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Wine Dark Sea</i> .....	196
Table 16-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	199
<b>The Commodore</b> .....	200
Table 17-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Commodore</i> .....	206
Table 17-2: Crew of <i>HMS Bellona</i> .....	208
Table 17-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	212
<b>The Yellow Admiral</b> .....	214
Table 18-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Yellow Admiral</i> .....	218
Table 18-2: Crew of <i>Surprise</i> (4 <sup>th</sup> commission) .....	219
Table 18-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	224
<b>The Hundred Days</b> .....	226
Table 19-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Hundred Days</i> .....	232
Table 19-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	235
<b>Blue at the Mizzen</b> .....	236
Table 20-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>Blue at the Mizzen</i> .....	240
Table 20-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	243
<b>The Final Unfinished Voyage of Jack Aubrey</b> .....	244
Table 21-1: Butcher's Bill for <i>The Final Unfinished Voyage</i> .....	245
Table 21-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere .....	246
<b>Main Index</b> .....	247
<b>Crew Index</b> .....	254
<b>Met or mentioned elsewhere Index</b> .....	263
<b>There is not a moment to lose!"</b> .....	286
<b>Why, Stephen, there you are!"</b> .....	286

## Introduction

The Aubrey/Maturin sea stories of Patrick O'Brian, popularly called "The Canon," can be seen as one long novel where we meet, quite literally, thousands of people. Aubrey and Maturin circumnavigate the globe during the first fifteen years of the nineteenth century, in the midst of what was really the first "world" war. This was well past the official fifteenth century "Age of Discovery," but there was still much undiscovered country. There was a frontier. Any species of bug, plant, or animal was likely to be unknown to science, to be "nondescript."

This was also a time of great accomplishment. It was the very beginning of the Industrial Revolution, a time of great music and literature, a time of great science. Evolution, for example, was known during this time, just not widely. Erasmus Darwin (1731-1802) explicitly wrote about it. Other scientists of the time knew something was going on. It took Darwin's grandson to finally put all the evidence under one cover with *The Origin of Species* in 1859, the culmination of the last century's discoveries. Electricity was also known, just not harnessed.

Yet this time had elements of contradiction. With all the eminent learning the theories dominating medicine, for example, were often quite wrong. People were bled to "rectify their humors." General anesthesia was unknown. For an operation you got a shot of rum and a rope to hold you down. A description of dentistry is best left unsaid. The treatment for many wounds was to simply cut off the offending part. Epidemics ravaged whole populations. The prevalence of "pox," as a percentage of the population, was much worse than the AIDS epidemic today. There was no Advil.

Even their conveyance was a contradiction. They circumnavigated the world in the most modern vehicle available, like the space shuttle or Starship Enterprise today. It was also the most powerful weapon known to humanity. The threat of a broadside from one frigate was often enough to make whole countries surrender. Yet this fragile wooden ship was vulnerable to man and nature alike and in constant need of attention. A storm or reef could sink it. Worms, mold, and rust could age it before its time.

Unlike some adventures in literature, where the good guys' bullets hit the detested enemy, but the enemy's bullets never strike home, there is a cost. The cost is the Butcher's Bill, the dead and wounded in battle and accident who fall by the wayside as the remaining protagonists rally forward, hopefully to victory, hopefully to living happily ever after, but realistically, sometimes to defeat.

Often the dead go silent and nameless, and sometimes they go in vivid detail. There is a hierarchy. "And all hands were lost" as a ship of the line founders or explodes may represent hundreds dead. "A seaman" or "a marine" identifies a little more precisely. A name or description adds some clarity and meaning. An accounting of the pain and emotion in the death of a character long known is the most telling.

The intent of the Butcher's Bill is to account for all the dead, wounded, injured, and ill mentioned in the O'Brian novels, whether presented as a contemporary account of actions, or as reminisces of the characters describing past actions. Particular attention is given to Jack Aubrey's many wounds, for he is wounded, sometimes severely, in nearly every book, and in nearly every

significant battle. Indeed, by the end of the series he is a walking mass of scar tissue, wonder that he has all his limbs and faculties.

<Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

*Caption: The wounds of Aubrey prior to "Master and Commander." Each chapter contains a portrait of cumulative wounds. The newest are darker, but they fade into the background in subsequent chapters. Note: Actual art work to be commissioned.*

It is not the intent here either to glorify battle, nor to be an anti-war screed, but simply to recognize the cost involved. Though neither Jack nor Stephen would ever use the term "died with his boots on," a western cowboy term if there ever were one, this sentiment exists throughout the novels. It may be better to die in action than to wither away in retirement remembering past glories. Lord Nelson, Jack's hero, is a perfect example. Had he lived, would he have been remembered as heroically? Like some other heroes of western civilization (John F. Kennedy is another example) sometimes a glorious death erases sins.

The organization of the main portion of this book is nearly chronological. "nearly" because many times we discover additional details several pages later, or even in subsequent books. The details of Stephen's torture at the hands of the French, for example, take nearly the entire canon to come fully to light. There are major sections for various actions, followed by the Butcher's Bill for those actions. Deaths and injuries follow actions as separate incidents, listed when they occur or when they are discussed. Underlined terms are indexed. If a given character is mentioned several times, you can follow the trail of his wounds via the index.

There are separate listings for **Injured** and **Wounded**, though the distinction is sometimes imprecise, just as "knocked on the head" can mean dead, wounded, or actually knocked on the head, literally. For our purposes "wounded" means an injury suffered as the result of enemy action. A wound is "intentionally caused." "Injured" means an injury suffered through a non-combat mishap, whether falling from a topmast yard, or being hit by a block during a storm. It is caused by self, nature, or circumstance, and is not intentional, or at least not suffered through enemy action. Barret Bonden, for example, was intentionally injured by his opponent in a boxing match, but we would term this an injury rather than a wound. "**Dead**," is, of course, dead by whatever reason, though the circumstances of each are listed. **Illnesses** are also chronicled, in as precise detail as can be given. Often, a **Sick Bay Report** is a brief and simple accounting of the current state of the crew. Major **Actions** are described as a prelude to detailing the Butcher's Bill, to set context and scenery.

In the opening sentence of The Ionian Mission, O'Brian himself says: "Marriage was once represented as a field of battle rather than a bed of roses..." therefore these **Marriages**, as well as **Births** and a few other milestones representing gains, losses, and affairs of heart are recorded. Aubrey has developed a bit of a reputation in this last regard, but the record will show that

though he is certainly not entirely chaste, these occasions are not at all common. He was a bit of a lubber on land, and he managed to blunder out of as many situations as he blundered into.

The damage to ships in battle was often severe, but this is counteracted by the fact that in the Age of Sail, mariners built much of their own ships while sailing. Except for major masts and structural features, the carpenters, sail makers, and riggers were capable of reconstructing a damaged ship to almost new condition. In modern navies the likelihood of being able to refit at sea is minimal, both because of the complexity and type of materials, and because of the extensive damage that can be done by exploding ordnance. Damage to ships is recorded when it is particularly severe, as are **Prizes** taken, as they represent a loss to the enemy.

### **The Tally:**

Losses to the British side as a whole in the Napoleonic era (1793-1815) were thus: 16 ships sunk in battle, 125 captured, 251 wrecked, 75 foundered, 15 by fire, 382 losses in all. (reported in The World of Jack Aubrey, p. 42) Personnel losses for the same period were:

- Individual non-combat (disease and injury): 84,440 (81.5%)
- Collective non-combat (shipwreck, fire, explosion): 12,680 (12.2%)
- Enemy Action: 6,540 (6.3%) (reported in Patrick O'Brian's Navy, p.92)

In 1800 the population of Great Britain approximated eleven million, not much more than the population of a large city like Los Angeles today. The losses above total over 100,000 and do not count the wounded and ill who recovered. To put this in perspective of the current population of the United States of America, it is as if 2 million people were killed while serving in the United States Navy over a twenty year period with the loss of 100% of the current commissioned ships. And this is just the Navy alone.

This Butcher's Bill represents over 8% of this total, though much of the total is in reminisces as seamen talk of losses. For example, the *HMS York*, a ship-of-the line, foundered with the loss of all hands, counted as 600 men aboard.

6,759 British dead are accounted for here, plus 4,134 foreign dead. There are 1,020 British wounded, along with 519 ill, the later number being horribly unreported because the information is not available. All told, there are 13,158 dead, wounded, injured, or ill people of all nationalities depicted in the canon. Jack Aubrey himself receives 42 separate wounds during the course of the O'Brian saga. These numbers are understated. Often the canon is not precise in its own tally, particularly the number of foreign casualties or the number of illnesses on board. In cases where a range is given, such as the complement of a ship lost in action, we have used the more conservative figures to avoid exaggeration.

### **There is not a moment to lose**

Finally, the body of the text also contains instances of two phrases found throughout the novels. The phrase: “There is not a moment to lose” and its variations occur 170 times. “There you are!” uttered by Audrey upon seeing Stephen Maturin occurs 65 times in the series. These are the signature quotes of the series and have not previously been documented. These are included to document their occurrence and also because they tend to provide context.

### **The Tables**

The many tables at the ends of chapters detail the named crew members on the many ships commanded by Jack Aubrey. A few crew members appear in every commission of every ship—Jack Aubrey by definition. Many crew members appear only once or occasionally. It is also the case that some crew members appear with various spellings throughout the series. Awkward Davies/Davis is probably the most notorious example. To complicate matters, there are other crew members named “Davis” who do not (or at least probably do not) represent Awkward Davis. “Davis” is not the only surname with this difficulty. In addition, we often discover a certain crew member was on a commission long past several books along. For example, it is not until Book 14: *The Nutmeg of Consolation*, that we discover Mr. Adams, Jack’s clerk, was on the crew of *Lively* in Book Two: *Post Captain*. Any time we discover an “ex-Sophie” or an “ex-Lively” in subsequent books, they are added to the crew list for those commissions and so noted.

Jack Aubrey commands most ships for only one commission. The exception is HMS *Surprise*. This has been divided into four commissions. The first is in Book Three: *HMS Surprise*. The second begins in Book Eight: *The Ionian Mission*. This is further complicated when what appears to be the entire crew of *Surprise* embarks on a temporary mission in the *Niobe* in the Red Sea in Book Nine: *Treason’s Harbour*, then returns to *Surprise* for Book Ten: *The Far Side of the World*. The Second Commission finally ends in Book Eleven: *The Reverse of the Medal*, when the crew is paid off and the *Surprise* is to be sold out of the service. The third *Surprise* commission begins with Book 12: *The Letter of Marque* when *Surprise* becomes a private ship owned by Stephen Maturin. It turns out their first shakedown cruise lasting only a few weeks is extremely successful, therefore some crew members retire on their prize money, but essentially the same crew cuts out the *Diane* and then proceeds for their much-belated South American cruise. Jack Aubrey does not change ships, and he is still a private captain when the *Surprise* sets off for South America, therefore this is part of the same third commission. We quite recognize a case can be made to divide this commission into two separate commissions, but because of the factors above, we have chosen to combine this into one. It turns out to be particularly long because Jack Aubrey is reinstated to the Royal Navy and given the *Diane*, while the very same *Surprise* crew sails on under the command of Tom Pullings, still as a Letter of Marque. Jack Aubrey finally returns to *Surprise* at the end of Book 14: *The Nutmeg of Consolation*, and the same *Surprise* crew finally arrives home to Shelmerston at the end of Book 16: *The Wine Dark Sea*.

The fourth and final commission of *Surprise* begins with Book 18: *The Yellow Admiral*, and ends with Book 21: *The Final Unfinished Voyage*. These commissions are denoted as “S1” through “S4” in the tables.

Each chapter also has a table for people other than crew members whom we meet in the course of the novel. This includes some historical figures, authors of books, and characters from mythology, but the intent is to make sure people met on shore are given their due; sometimes they are crucial to the story. The Duke of Habachtsthal is a good example. While never actually met, his shadow looms over several novels, and his death resolves several long-enduring issues in the entire canon.

The tables themselves supply both the chapter and page number from the Norton paperback series where they are first encountered. We understand there are several different paginations for the different editions of the series. We supply the Norton paperback pagination for documentation, i.e.: This is not a strict index documenting every occurrence of a name. A light gray band on a listing in a table means the person was injured, wounded, or ill during the book in question. A darker gray band means he “lost the number of his mess.”

## Indexes

There are three major indexes for this work. The first Main Index provides references to all underlined names in the body of this work. The Crew Index does the same thing for crew tables, and the “Met or Mentioned Elsewhere” index does the same thing for the corresponding tables. The phrases “There is not a moment to Lose” and “There you are, Stephen!” also have their own minor indices.

With literally thousands of names, many are the same. There are number of “Joes” and “Bills” and quite a few “Smiths.” Many times the only way to distinguish between characters is by context or position. We should know that if a character named “Tom Jones” dies in Book Three: *HMS Surprise*, a subsequent crew member with the same name in Book Twenty: *Blue at the Mizzen* cannot be the same person. However, there are a couple of resurrection in the canon, so even death is not a perfect indication. In other words, tabulating people in the canon is a somewhat imprecise task.

## Introductory Tables

The tables below serve to introduce common abbreviations in the text and tables themselves.

Combined table of ship and book abbreviations

Ship	Abbr	Book	#	Abbr
<i>HMS Ariel</i>	Ar	Master and Commander	1	MC
<i>HMS Bellona</i>	Be	Post Captain	2	PC
<i>The Blue Cutter</i>	BC	HMS Surprise	3	HMS
<i>HMS Boadicea</i>	BO	The Mauritius Command	4	MA
<i>HMS Diane</i>	Di	Desolation Island	5	DI
<i>Diligence</i>	Dil	The Fortune of War	6	FW
<i>HMS Java</i>	JA	The Surgeon’s Mate	7	SM
<i>HMS La Fleche</i>	La	The Ionian Mission	8	IM



<i>HMS Leopard</i>	Leo	Treason's Harbour	9	TH
<i>Lord Nelson</i>	LN	The Far Side of the World	10	FSW
<i>Niobe</i>	Ni	The Reverse of the Medal	11	RM
<i>HMS Nutmeg of Consolation</i>	NC	The Letter of Marque	12	LM
<i>HMS Pomone</i>	Po	The Thirteen Gun Salute	13	TGS
<i>HMS Reasonable</i>	Ra	The Nutmeg of Consolation	14	NC
<i>HMS Worcester</i>	Wo	The Truelove/Clarissa Oakes	15	TL
<i>HMS Shannon</i>	Sh	The Wine-dark Sea	16	WDS
<i>HMS Sophie</i>	So	The Commodore	17	CO
<i>HMS Surprise</i>	S1-S4	The Yellow Admiral	18	YA
<i>HMS Suffolk</i>	Su	The Hundred Days	19	HD
<i>HMS Worcester</i>	Wo	Blue at the Mizzen	20	BAM
		21: The Final Unfinished Voyage	21	21

Combined Table of Ship and Book Abbreviations Ships are listed alphabetically. Books are listed chronologically. Those ships listed as "n/a" have no corresponding crew tables.

Table of Commissions

Ship	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
So	■																					
LN		■																				
Pol																						
Li			1					2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	4	
S#								■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■	■
Bo																						
Ra																						
Leo																						
La																						
BC																						
Ja																						
Sh																						
Di																						
Ar																						
Wo																						
Ni																						
Di																						
NC																						
Be																						
Po																						
Su																						

Table of Commissions. Use the abbreviations in the previous table to chart the ships to which Aubrey was posted during the Canon. The *Surprise* commission numbers are listed in the row above the ship.

## 1: Master & Commander

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, a blow to the ribs, administered by Stephen Maturin in retaliation for Jack tapping time to the music. No lasting damage (MC 1:9).

**Promoted:** Jack Aubrey, from Lieutenant to Commander of *HMS Sophie* (14). Captain James Bradby, of *Pallas*, has died. Captain Samuel Allen has been promoted to Post Captain to take *Pallas*, leaving an opening for Commander of the *Sophie* (1:13).

“Mr—Mr Maturin. Why, there you are, sir. I owe you a thousand apologies.” Jack greeting Stephen for the first time, and likely averting a duel in the process (1:15).

“I shall go down directly and have a look at her—waste not a minute. No, no. That would never do—must give them fair warning.” Jack thinking about going aboard the *Sophie* for the first time, the day after he is given the command. This is the first instance of the phrase in the novels (1:15).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, by a woman in Deal with a flat-iron who “thought her man should not be pressed” his “first serious wound” (1:22).

**Injuries:** Pigtail steps: Minorca. The “cause of many a broken limb and battered head” (1:23).

**Illness:** Lieutenant Richard Baldick: (1<sup>st</sup> Lt. of the *Sophie*) In Hospital, with a “Low fever,” but actually to avoid shipping with Captain Allen, promoted to the *Pallas*, and her surgeon, with whom he did not get on (1:24). He believes “Ward’s Pill” will cure anything, including scurvy, sciatica, rheumatism, and the bloody flux. Baldick is drinking heavily at this point.

**Illness:** Yellow Fever: “lost two-thirds of the larboard watch in ten days in the West Indies in the “last war” As related by Lt. Baldick in hospital to Jack (1:26).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, “Knocked on the head” twice (a reminisce.) Once in the Battle of the Nile and again when the *Genereux* took the *Leander*. Jack was the only surviving Lieutenant (2:40). Jack describes these as “honourable wounds” which he thought had led to his promotion, but realized later Queeney may have had more to do with it because of her marriage to Admiral Lord Keith (4:148). Later we learn Stephen had extracted a “piece of metal, a slug” from the Nile action when dressing Jack’s wounds suffered on the *Cacafuego*.

“Lay her for the harbour, Mr Dillon, if you please. Boom mainsail and everything she can carry. There is not a minute to lose.” Jack to Mr. Dillon, after an over press of sails has caused a yard to crack (2:77).

“Why, there you are, Doctor. I do hope you will forgive me for ratting on you this afternoon.” Jack had invited Stephen to dinner, but was out sailing the *Sophie* in a shakedown cruise (2:80).

“Lose not a moment, I beg, Doctor.” Jack to Stephen Maturin, urging him to report aboard the *Sophie* (2:81).

**Dead:** Most of crew of the *Charlotte*, which had caught fire. Her guns were firing randomly as the heat reached them. Boats from rescuing vessels were unable or unwilling to approach the ship because of the heat and fear of the guns and the magazine exploding. 673 dead. Related by Lt. Dillon (3:85).

“There you are, Doctor,” cried Jack. ‘Good morning to you. I trust you slept?’ Stephen has spent his first night in a hammock (3:89).

“We must work out this watch-bill and quarter the men before dinner: there’s not a minute to be lost.” Jack to Mr. Marshall after adding several new hands to the *Sophie’s* muster roll (3:103).

**Illness:** Mr. Day, self-administered bark made him ill (4:138).

**Action:** *Sophie* is protecting a convoy of merchantmen when an Algerine galley sneaks in and boards a Norwegian cat, the *Dorthe Engelbrechtsdatter*, in the midst of *Sophie’s* gun drill. Having taken that vessel the galley heads toward *Sophie* and begins firing. After a couple of broadsides from *Sophie* the galley attempts to run away, with *Sophie* chasing and firing her forward guns. The galley is spilling wind from her sails in an attempt to lure *Sophie* in, so Jack launches one last broadside and heads after the taken cat instead. As they come alongside the cat at first they are told the Moors threw the crew overboard. Three bodies are on deck, Moors killed by Alfred King when the prize crew first boarded. However, it turns out the Norwegians had been hiding in a secret hold, therefore they are all safe. The news is devastating because the Norwegian ship is no longer a prize, but rescued instead (4:130-142).

**Wounded:** William Musgrave, a splinter opened his femoral artery (4:132).

**Wounded:** the gunner, Mr. Day, felled by a lump of wood from the cap, he has a depressed skull fracture (4:133). We later learn that Stephen’s trephine operation has been successful (4:150), earning Mr. Day the nickname “Lazarus” (5:155).

**Wounded:** The sponger of number four gun when a charge went off in his face. The rammer also pierced his bicep (4:133).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. A musket ball from a corsair nicks his ear and blows off his hat. “A scratch—nothing at all,” said Jack to James Dillon, who asked if he were all right (4:134).

**Dead:** Pring, gun captain (4:135). Jack mentions two men dead later on, presumably Pring and one other unnamed seaman (4:138).

**Wounded:** John Lakey, in the ballocks, by a muskatoon ball (4:136). Also Ned Evans, his leg amputated by Stephen (4:140).

**Dead:** Henry Gouges, loblolly-boy, who died after proclaiming it was his fiftieth birthday, with a cup of un-tasted grog in his hand (5:152-3).

**Dead:** Four bodies seen on a felluca, dead of plague. Aubrey does not allow Maturin to board to check for survivors (5:155-6).

**Prizes:** *L'Amiable Louise*, a French polacre of 200 tons, taken after an overnight chase, sent to Mahon (5:163) and the *Citoyen Durand*, laden with gunpowder, after a tip from the Norwegian *Clomer*. Taken by Dillon to Minorca (5:168).

**Born:** to the wife of the Captain of *Citoyen Durand*, a son, delivered by Stephen (5:169).

**Prize:** A fair sized Spanish tartan, mentioned by Stephen. The text gives the impression that “many” prizes were taken during this cruise, but not all specified (6:182).

“...and pull on your stockings, I beg. We have not a moment to lose.” Jack to Stephen on the occasion of attending Mrs. Harte’s party (6:183).

Stephen to Jack, at the prompting of Mrs. Harte to get the loud and obnoxious Jack away from the party. “‘Come, come, come,’ in an odd, imperative half-whisper, bowing to those whose conversation he had interrupted. ‘There is not a moment to be lost.’” (6:189).

**Injured:** Robert Jessup, cook’s mate, broke his leg on Pigtail Stairs (6:190).

**Illness:** Cheslin, landsman, not eating and expelled from his mess for being a sin-eater (6:197).

“Why, there you are, Doctor.” Stephen comes on deck not realizing a gun exercise is about to begin, a procedure he normally tries to avoid (7:201).

“Why, yes: there is not a moment to be lost.” Jack to Stephen on his determination for making the gunnery aboard *Sophie* proficient and fast (7:204).

**Action:** At morning light *Sophie* comes across a convoy of five ships: *Gloire* (12), a privateer leading *Pardal* (6) and *Xaloc* (6), both settees, *Santa Lucia*, a snow captured by *Gloire*, and a tartan. They were expecting trouble from seaward, but

*Sophie* is actually closer to shore. Two boats with Lt. Dillon from *Sophie* take the *Santa Lucia* first, which offers little resistance. *Sophie* comes from behind the captured ship and heads for *Gloire*. As she fires on the French ship a gust of wind spoils the trajectory. The two ships then race parallel to at each other firing as they can. A musketball hits the *Sophie*'s Quartermaster and gives *Gloire* enough advantage to enable her to run away, leaving her convoy behind (7:210-212).

**Wounded:** Christian Pram, Quartermaster at the helm, on his forearm from wrist to elbow from a musket shot from the French *Gloire*. This causes the *Sophie* to lose her way and the *Glorie* moves out of range (7:212).

**Sick Bay Report:** A few scratches, a couple of splinters to draw, an obstinate gleet and a reduced inguinal hernia, plus, of course, Christian Pram (7:215).

**Prizes:** The *Santa Lucia* and the *Pardal*, one of the two settees. Dillon had captured *Pardal* from *Santa Lucia* when the *Sophie* was out chasing *Gloire*. (7:217) There is some sense later on that Mercedes has been feeding Jack intelligence information on shipments gleaned from her aunt (11:337).

**Action:** The Almoraira Battery. *Sophie* heads for Almoraira Bay to draw the fire of the battery while Jack, Pullings, a few crew and all the marines head for shore from the *Santa Lucia* in boats unseen. The landing party storms the battery to spike the guns as the gunners themselves flee for the town. Jack and La Hire proceed to light off the magazine. Unfortunately, they did not know about a second magazine beneath the first, so they were closer to the explosion than they should have been (7:221-224).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. Burned on head, neck, and face. The left half of his hair burned off, by standing too close. Stephen treated with "grease" (7:224-5).

**Dead:** John Hayter, A marine killed on the assault of the Almoraira battery (7:225).

**Wounded:** James Nightengale and Thomas Thompson, seamen, both wounded on the assault of the Almoraira battery (7:225).

**Prizes:** The *Sophies* cut out the *Xaloc* from Almoraira to add to their number, but are obliged to burn three tartans, which had been hauled up ashore (7:225). After several subsequent but unspecified actions along the coast Jack remarks they have taken, burnt, or sunk twenty-seven times their own weight (7:227).

**Dead:** An army officer, killed by Dillon in a duel. The officer had accused Dillon of being only interested in prize money and called him a liar when Dillon denied it. As related to Stephen by Dillon (7:231).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin, returning to the *Sophie* with James Dillon, falls into the sea. They find him five fathoms down, because of his lead-soled boots, by the brothers Sponge, who haul him aboard (8:255).

“There you are,” cried Jack. ‘I have been waiting for you this quarter of an hour.’” Stephen has let time slip away by watching the antics of a preying mantis. Jack and Stephen are to have dinner with Mrs. Harte (8:267).

**Affair:** Molly Harte and Jack. Although there have been some mild hints previously, we learn without a doubt that Jack and Molly are engaged in an affair (8:270).

**Rescued:** Henry Ellis, a prospective midshipman on his first cruise, falls overboard at a most inopportune time when *Sophie* is being chased by a much larger frigate. At first they thought he was drowned, but Stephen hung him upside down and blew tobacco smoke in his lungs to revive him (9:285).

**Escape:** *Sophie* escapes *Dédaigneuse* by constructing a raft with stern lights to mimic those on the ship. As the French frigate chases the raft in the dark, Jack maneuvers *Sophie* far out of the way (9:287-91).

**Sick Bay Report:** As the *Sophie* sails from Minorca, four of her seamen are in jail for rape, four have not recovered from the stews, and one has a broken collar bone and wrist, all this from shore leave (9:294).

**Illness:** Tom Simmons is reported to be sick. It is his birthday (9:300).

**Affair:** Jack discovers Molly Harte with Colonel Pitt at Ciudadela (9:300-10:302).

**Prize:** A richly laden Spanish coastal vessel of 6 guns, 200 tons (10:302). Intelligence provided by Mercedes, whose aunt provided details (10:342).

**Dead:** Tom Simmons after four days in an alcoholic coma. It was his birthday and his mess hands gave him their ration of rum. He drank an entire quart, uncut. He was buried at sea (10:305).

“Why, there you are,” Jack after Stephen, unwanted and in the way on deck, arrives at Jack’s cabin to get out of the way (10:309).

**Prize:** *Pola*, a tartan bound for Genoa with 8 hands (10:311-12). Intelligence of the ship was provided by Mercedes (10:342).

**Action:** The crew of *Sophie* hears distant gunfire. Out of a squall comes *Felipe V*, a Spanish privateer of 7 guns, which immediately fires on the *Sophie*. As *Sophie* returns fire the *Felipe V* turns to run for Barcelona, but her rudder is

damaged and she soon strikes her colors to *Sophie* and is taken as a prize (10:313-4).

**Action:** *Cacafuego* (32) versus *Sophie* (14). *Sophie* heads right for the Spanish frigate, turns to the side at the last moment and fires broadsides into the ship. *Sophie* is much lower in the water and fires upwards while the *Cacafuego*'s guns fire over the *Sophie*. As the Spanish give the order to board Jack booms off *Sophie*. This maneuver of getting in close, firing, then backing off is repeated several times. With the *Sophie* behind *Cacafuego* Jack orders the crew to prepare for boarding. Stephen is to steer the *Sophie* into *Cacafuego* once more. The *Sophies* board in two parties, one fore, one aft, and a tremendous fight aboard the Spanish vessel commences. The *Sophie*'s crew of less than a hundred was vastly outnumbered by over 300 Spaniards, but the element of surprise is on the *Sophies*' side. Jack has Bonden strike the Spanish colors, and they manage to get all the Spaniards into the hold with a couple of loaded carronades pointed down the hatch before they realize how vastly they outnumber the British (10:325-333).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, below the right arm, near the ribs. Jack is stabbed by a pikeman as he storms the *Cacafuego*, the Spanish frigate. The pikeman withdraws for another blow and Bonden, standing behind Jack, blows off part of Jack's ear as he kills the pikeman (10:332).

**Dead:** Lt. James Dillon of the *Sophie*, of a wound to the heart, in the action to take the *Cacafuego* (10:333).

**Dead:** Henry Ellis, midshipman, in the action to take the *Cacafuego* (10:333).

**Wounded:** Watt, boatswain, in the attack on the *Cacafuego* (11:334). We later learn he is lame from his wound (11:365).

**Dead:** *Cacafuego*: 15 killed (including Captain Don Martin de Langara and the boatswain), 41 wounded (11:335).

**Dead and Wounded.** We have a discrepancy here. Prior to the actual boarding Stephen has "four quite wounded men, two corpses." (10:330) These were from the battle thus far. Later on Jack writes of the deaths of Ellis and Dillon, and that Mr. Watt and five seaman were severely wounded" (11:334). Later in the same letter Jack writes there were three killed and eight wounded on the *Sophie* (11:335), a figure repeated by Jack, Admiral Lord St. Vincent, and also Admiral Harte in *Post Captain*. However, we have four deaths reported, not three: Two of these just prior to the boarding, plus James Dillon and Ellis during the boarding. Of the wounded less is sure. Jack talks of Mr. Watt and five seaman wounded, and appears to be discussing the boarding party itself, yet he lists eight later on, when it probably should have been nine, not counting himself. Any way you add

it up, whether or not Jack is including himself, does not work when you count the four previously wounded and two dead reported by Stephen.

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, a slash on the left shoulder. After the battle Jack discovers the slash, but does not remember receiving it (11:338).

**Illness:** Jack Aubrey, ill because a friend of his (Molly Harte) has been “too liberal with her favours, too universally kind.” Dosed by Stephen in plenty of time (11:349).

**Dead:** *HMS Utile* (16), sloop, foundered during a gale with all hands lost. *Sophie* survives the same gale (11:352).

“We shall be able to start watering tonight and be on our way as soon as possible in the morning. There is not a moment to lose.” Jack to Mr. Dalziel, the new 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant after Mr. Dillon was killed. Jack is hoping for another cruise (11:352).

**Promoted:** Alfred King, to Bosun’s Mate. There are discipline problems because the men have prize money and some are frequently drunk. Jack disgraced John Morgan from Bosun’s Mate for drunkenness at the same time. Jack hopes that King, a large black man whose tongue was cut out by Moors, will be a better deterrent (11:359).

**Illness:** Midshipman Ricketts has swallowed a musket ball. Stephen gives him an emetic (11:364).

**Action:** *Sophie* is assigned to accompany the packet *Ventura* up the coast. As *Ventura* is very slow Jack takes the opportunity to explore the coast of Spain. They come upon a small village with three small merchantmen anchored off-shore. The inhabitants beach the ships. Jack waits until midnight, rows a party ashore, and torches all three ships. The resulting fire attracts a French squadron: The *Formidable* (80), under Captain Lalonde, the flagship of Admiral Linois, the *Indomtable* (80), under Captain Moncoust, the *Deasix* (74), under Captain Christy-Pallièrre, and the *Muiron* (38), a frigate. *Sophie* attempts to slip away from shore pretending to be an inconsequential merchantman, but the *Muiron* captures the *Ventura*, which gives away *Sophie*. The French squadron chases the *Sophie* as Jack has her guns thrown overboard, then her stores, to no avail. So Jack reverses course, sails between the French battleships, and attempts to outrun them (11:325-377).

**Surrender:** *Sophie* strikes colors to *Desaix*, a French Ship of the Line. Captain Christy-Pallièrre, impressed with Jack’s maneuvers, refuses to take Jack’s sword from him (11:377).

**Wounded:** Three Frenchmen, bitten by Mr Dalziel’s dog after the *Sophie* was captured (12:379).



**Action:** French ships anchored beneath the batteries on the Spanish side of the bay at Gibraltar are attacked by seven English battleships under the command of Admiral Sir James Saumarez. Jack and his crew are prisoners and observers. The English ships anchor next to the French as both fleets exchange broadsides. The French ground their ships on shore and send their gun crews to the batteries. The English ships quit the battle and leave the grounded *Hannibal* to be captured by the French. The upside down British flag is raised, a signal for distress, prompting boats from the English side to row toward *Hannibal*, assuming she is again afloat, in an attempt to tow her away. As the boat crews reach the ship they are taken prisoner by the French (12:382-8).

**Dead:** The captains of the *Formidable* and *Indomtable*, Lalonde and Moncoussu, died in the fighting (12:387).

**Dead:** on *Hannibal*, 75 dead, 52 wounded, and on *Desaix*: 100 dead, 100 wounded (12:389).

**Paroled:** Jack Aubrey and his crew, in a prisoner exchange. However, Jack is technically under arrest for losing the *Sophie*, and so must surrender his sword to the admiral, which he did not have to do when captured by the French (12:391).

**Action:** The British and the combined French and Spanish fleets set sail off the coast of Gibraltar in "The Gut." The battle commences about 25 miles off shore. Details are brought back by Heneage Dundas in the *Calpe*. *Superb* sailed between *Real Carlos* and *Hermenegildo* firing both broadsides at once, then moving out of the way. Both these ships fired into the smoke cloud left by *Superb* and thereby hit each other. Both ships ultimately blew up. The *Superb* then took on the *San Antonio*, outgunned her, and took possession (12:405).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey suffers a head wound because he forgot to duck and hit a beam as he entered the great cabin to hear the decision of his Court Martial. This caused him to miss much of what was said (12:411).

**Exonerated:** The Court Martial finds Jack Aubrey not guilty (12:412).

**Prizes taken:** We're unsure of the exact number of ships taken by Jack and the *Sophie*. In *Post Captain* Scriven mocks up a poster claiming £100,000 worth of prizes, but he also says the figures were "for form." Jack responds that Scriven is exaggerating (PC:6:207).

<Figure 1-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

*Caption: Figure 1-1: Jack Aubrey's wounds from reminisces and action aboard Sophie. Note: Lines are drawn from a brief description of each wound to the part of the anatomy affected. For example "Part of ear shot off by Bonden" with a line to the ear. Two injuries, eight wounds, some of which were reminisces*

### Butcher's Bill:

This and subsequent Butcher's Bills are tabulated as follows. Direct casualties, are those that transpired within the novel itself. Reminisces are reports of past events, such as Jack being "knocked on the head" at the Battle of the Nile. The "Foreign" column is for those deaths, wounds, and injuries that are tabulated within the novel, usually as a plain number, but sometimes with names attached. For example, the casualties of the Spanish in the *Cacafuego* action were listed as fifteen killed, including Captain de Langara, and 41 wounded. The numbers listed here cannot be held as definitive. Often the information is imprecise, such as "several wounds" or needs some guesswork. For example, the loss of *HMS Utile* "with all hands." It is a small craft of 16 guns, therefore its crew would be somewhere between 120 to 195. (See "Warship Rates," page 57, [Patrick O'Brian's Navy](#))

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	202	689	106
Wounded	66	44	103
Injured	5	1	
Illness	7	75	

Table 1-1: Butcher's Bill for *Master & Commander*

Crew of *HMS Sophie* (14), 150 Tons.

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Agg, William	Quartermaster	MC 10:354	So	
Alexander	Quartermaster	MC 7:237	So	
Algren	Helmsman	MC 7:221	So	
Allen	Seaman	PC 7:201	So	In PC as "old Sophie"
Anderssen	Seaman	MC 5:162	So	
Andrews	Seaman	MC 7:208	So	
Andrews, Henry	Marine Corporal	MC 6:192	So	
Assei	Seaman	MC 3:91	So	
Assou	Seaman	MC 3:91	So	
Aubrey, Jack	Commander	MC 1:8	So	
Babbington, William	Midshipman	MC 1:30	So	
Baptist, John	Seaman	MC 10:311	So	
Bechell, Fra	Seaman	MC 2:73	So	In log only
Bell, John	Bosun's Mate	MC 6:192	So	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	MC 7:223	So	
Bryant, Timothy	Seaman	MC 6:192	So	
Burke, Aloysius	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
Burke, Sheridan	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
Bussell, Joseph	Seaman	MC 2:80	So	
Button, Joseph	Marine	MC 10:362	So	
Cat, Fo'c'sle	Ship's cat	MC 1:30	So	
Chambers	Seaman	MC 6:190	So	
Cheslin	Landsman	MC 6:195	So	To Loblolly-boy
Codlin, John	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Codpiece, Abram	Seaman	MC 10:311	So	
Conroy	Quartermaster	HS 5:111	So	In <i>HMS Surprise</i> as ex-Sophie
Courser, James	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	

Cozens, William	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Cross, Thomas	Gunner's mate	MC 6:192	So	
Cundall	Seaman	MC 4:135	So	
Dalziel, Alexander	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	MC 10:350	So	Replaced Dillon
Davies	Seaman	MC 7:208	So	
Day, George	Gunner	MC 1:27	So	
Dillon, James	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	MC 2:43	So	In Cacafuego action
Dupont, Lewis	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Durand, Louis	Cook	MC	So	Captured & in PC 8:247
Edwards, Peter	Seaman	MC 6:192	So	
Ellis, Henry	Midshipman	MC 9:293	So	In Cacafuego action
Evans, Ned	Seaman	MC 4:140	So	
Flaherty	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
George	Marine	MC 3:86	So	
Goat	Ship's goat	MC 1:30	So	
Gouges, Henry	Loblolly Boy	MC 5:152	So	Died suddenly
Gross, Thomas	Seaman	MC 2:69	So	
Harden, John	Seaman	MC 6:192	So	
Hayter, John	Marine	MC 7:225	So	In Almoraira Battery action
Henry	Sailmaker	MC 2:75	So	
Henry, Richard	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Herold	Seaman	MA 8:291	So	In MA as ex- <i>Sophie</i>
Isaacs, Isaac	Seaman	MC 6:192	So	
Jack-in-the-Dust	Generic name	MC 5:166	So	Purser's Steward's Assistant or Jackruckie
Jackruski, Jan	Seaman	MC 3:86	So	
Jeffreys	Seaman	MC 10:320	So	
Jessup, Robert	Cook's mate	MC 6:190	So	
Jevons, William	Carpenter's Crew	MC 2:71	So	
Joe	Seaman	MC 5:170	So	
Johnson, Matthew	Seaman	MC 7:224	So	
Jones, Thomas	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Karouski, Andrew	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Kelly, Joseph	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
Kelly, Michael	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
Killick, Preserved	Captain's Steward	MC 2:57	So	
King, Alfred	Seaman	MC 2:47	So	Promoted Bosun's Mate 10:359
Lacanfra, Francis	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Lahey, John	Seaman	MC 4:136	So	
Laleso, Giuseppe	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Lamb	Carpenter	MC 1:27	So	
Lane, John	Foretopman	MC 2:69	So	
Lewis	Cook	MC 10:363	So	
Lucock, George	Seaman	MC 8:247	So	Promoted Mid: 9:295
Lynch	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
Mad Willy	Landsman	MC 10:351	So	
Marshall, William	Master	MC 1:25	So	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	MC 1:8	So	
Melsom, John	Seaman	MC 10:323	So	
Morgan, John	Bosun's Mate	MC 6:192	So	Disrated 10:359
Mowett, James	Midshipman	MC 1:27	So	MM Often "William"
Murphy, Thomas	Seaman	MC 3:91	So	
Musgrave, William	Seaman	MC 4:132	So	

Nightengale, James	Seaman	MC 7:225	So	
Pearce, George	Seaman	MC 6:183	So	
Peterssen, Peter	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	PC 7:210	So	In <i>Post Captain</i> as a Sophie
Plimpton	Seaman	MC 10:359	So	
Pram, Christian	Quartermaster	MC 3:103	So	
Pring	Seaman	MC 4:135	So	
Pullings, Tom	Midshipman (MM)	MC 1:27	So	
Quinn	Marine Sergeant	MC 4:121	So	
Richards	Seaman	MC 6:190	So	
Richards, David	Clerk	MC 1:25	So	
Ricketts	Purser	MC 1:27	So	
Ricketts, Charles	Midshipman	MC 1:30	So	
Screech, William	Seaman	PC 9:308	So	In <i>Post Captain</i> as "old Sophie"
Sennet, George	Seaman	MC 6:190	So	
Shannahan	Seaman	MC 2:80	So	
Sheehan, James	Seaman	MC 7:237	So	
Simmons, Tom	Seaman	MC 1:33	So	
Simpkin	Servant	MC 3:107	So	
Smith, John	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Sponge, Apollo	Seaman	MC 3:103	So	
Sponge, Turbid	Seaman	MC 3:103	So	
Stallard, Charles	Seaman	MC 3:91	So	
Sullivan	Seaman	MC 3:107	So	
Surel, John	Seaman	MC 6:192	So	
Thomas	Seaman	MC 9:286	So	
Thompson, Thomas	Seaman	MC 7:208	So	
Tom	Carpenter's mate	MC 2:70	So	
Vilheim, Abraham	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Volgardson	Seaman	MC 5:156	So	
Watt	Bosun	MC 1:27	So	
Williams,	Seaman	MC 4:139	So	
Wilson	Seaman	MC 10:359	So	
Wilson, Isaac	Seaman	MC 1:27	So	
Witsover, William	Seaman	MC 3:92	So	
Wood, Joseph	Seaman	MC 7:208	So	
Yates, Thomas	Seaman	MC 5:152	So	

Table 1-2: Crew of *HMS Sophie*

Notes:

1. Ship's Complement: 89, including officers, men, boys, and marines (3:92). The text suggests 91 men total. Mowett says they are two midshipman short (3:103), so this number agrees. He also says there are 77 men in the common berth (3:105). This also agrees. Later on Dillon says there are 46 in prize crews and 54 left on board all told, giving a total crew of 90 (10:320). However, there are 113 men listed above (animals are excluded from the count as is the captured French cook, Durand). There are only three "First name only" listings: (Tom, carpenter's mate and George, Marine, and Joe) and one generic (Jack-in-the-Dust) which cannot be confused with another crew member. Even accounting for replacements (Dalziel for Dillon, for example, there are still more men listed than the complement. Perhaps there were some crew changes while *Lively* was in port.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Master & Commander*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abel, Sir John	MC 6:188	Captain Nevin refers to him
Allen, Samuel	MC 1:12	Ex Captain of <i>Sophie</i> , now <i>Pallas</i>
Baldick, Richard William	MC 1:27	Ex 1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of <i>Sophie</i>
Bennet	MC 6:186	Captain of <i>Aurore</i>
Bentham	MC 2:41	Subject of a Court Martial
Bentham	MC 8:272	Ellis' friend who invented a whipping machine
Boughton	MC 12:404	Officer aboard <i>Hannibal</i>
Bradby, James	MC 1:13	Capt of <i>Pallas</i> who died
Brenton, Jahleel	MC 12:407	Captain of <i>Caesar</i> , Note 1
Brevis, Palestrina Missa	MC 8:251	Composer Stephen went to hear.
Brown	MC 2:48	Superintendent of shipyard in Mahon
Brown, Fanny	MC 6:184	Brown's daughter, musician
Brown, Mrs.	MC 6:184	Wife of Yard Superintendent
Brown, William	MC 3:111	Capt. Dockray's coxswain
Browne	MC 2:37	Stephen's charge, died at sea
Bugge, Ole	MC 5:165	Captain of <i>Clomer</i> , Danish Brig
Burnet	MC 1:20	Midshipman on <i>Isis</i> , visiting Molly Harte
Butler	MC 11:237	Captain of <i>Naiad</i>
Butler, Simon	MC 3:108	Protestant member of United Irishmen
Byng, John	MC 11:390	Shot on his own quarterdeck
Cadafalch, Ramon Mateu i	MC 8:250	Danced with Stephen in Spain
Capell, Mrs.	MC 8:270	Owner or headmistress of woman's school
Carmen	MC 1:20	Servant in Harte household.
Carneglia, Fortunato	MC 2:73	Former <i>Sophie</i> Midshipman now discharged
Carrol	MC 4:145	1 <sup>st</sup> Lt. Of <i>Hannibal</i> when Jack was 5 <sup>th</sup> Lt.
Challoner, Bishop	MC 6:180	Gave dispensations for Catholics to serve in the UK military
Christy-Pallièrre, Guillaume	MC 11:367	Captain of French <i>Desaix</i>
Clarence, Duke of	MC 8:273	Ellis knows him, too, son of the King
Cleghorn	MC 6:180	Surgeon major to garrison at Mahon
Coffin	MC 2:56	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant aboard <i>Burford</i>
Coke	MC 12:397	Judge advocate, Note 1
Coolan, Bridie	MC 10:301	Stephen's Irish wet nurse
Corrigan	MC 5:172	United Irishmen – corrupt or informer
Curtis	MC 2:55	Marine aboard <i>Burford</i>
Darley	MC 2:73	A Captain mentioned in <i>Sophie's</i> log
Davis	MC 5:172	United Irishmen – corrupt or informer
Despard	MC 6:180	Army Colonel
Dockray	MC 3:110	Captain whose wife sailed with Dillon
Dockray, Mrs.	MC 3:110	Captain's wife, fought alongside Dillon in <i>Dart</i>
Douglas	MC 4:144	Captain of <i>Resolution</i> when Jack was a mid
Douglas	MC 11:356	Captain of <i>Phoebe</i> , just made Post Captain
Dumanoir	MC 12:383	Lieutenant aboard <i>Desaix</i> .
Dundas, Heneage	MC 12:397	Captain of <i>Calpe</i>
Eclipse	MC 11:363	A racehorse.
Edwardes	MC 2:67	Surgeon of <i>Centaur</i>
Ellis	MC 3:112	A cousin of Lt. Dillon
Ellis, Laetitia	MC 8:270	Wife of Mr. Ellis, mother of Henry
Ellis	MC 8:271	Harte's financial advisor
Elphinstone	MC 4:144	Became Admiral Lord Keith
Emmet	MC 5:170	Doctor In United Irishmen
Emmets (Several)	MC 3:108	Protestant member of United Irishmen

Evans	MC 9:293	Captain of <i>Aetna</i> bomb ship
Evans	MC 11:356	A new Post-Captain
Ferris	MC 12:388	Captain of <i>Hannibal</i>
Fitzgerald	MC 2:39	Acquaintance of Jack knows Dillon
Fitzgerald, Lady Pamela	MC 5:172	Wife of Lord Edward Fitzgerald
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward	MC 3:95	Part of the Irish resistance movement
Florey	MC 1:37	Surgeon assigned to Mahon hospital
Gambier	MC 2:41	A religious Admiral
Godwin, Earl	MC 2:41	"Earl Godwin's piece of bread"
Goldsmith	MC 9:277	Poet referred to by Stephen
Grenville, Tom	MC 11:341	Captain. No ship listed. One-eyed. Note 1
Halliwell	MC 2:61	Captain: no ship listed
Harte, Captain	MC 1:18	Port Captain
Harte, Molly	MC 1:9	Admiral's wife, Jack's lover
Harvey	MC 3:119	A former <i>Sophie</i> officer exchanged out.
Head	MC 2:61	In charge of Ordnance at Mahon
Healy, Terence	MC 10:324	Dillon's grandfather's tenant, now dead
Hood	MC 12:407	Captain, Note 1
Hunks	MC 1:12	Jack's agent and creditor
Jackson	MC 2:44	Former surgeon of <i>Sophie</i>
Jep	MC 1:16	A waiter at Joselito's
Jones, Miss	MC 3:112	Mrs. Dockray's sister also fought in <i>Dart</i>
Jordan, Mrs.	MC 8:273	Ellis does business with her
Keats	MC 11:340	Captain of <i>Superb</i> , Note 1
Keith, Lord	MC 4:143	Admiral of Mediterranean Fleet
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	MC 4:143	Wife of Admiral Lord Keith, Jack's friend
Kenmare, Lord	MC 5:170	Dillon's uncle
King's Messenger	MC 3:110	Passenger in <i>Dart</i>
La Hire	MC 7:217	French Royalist helps blow up battery
Lalonde	MC 11:366	Captain of French <i>Formidable</i>
Langara, Don Martin de	MC 11:335	Captain of <i>Cacafuego</i>
Linois	MC 11:366	Admiral of a French squadron
Louis	MC 4:143	Captain of <i>Audacious</i>
Mangan, Father	MC 7:242	Irish fugitive aboard <i>John B Christopher</i>
Martinez	MC 1:18	Spanish merchant on Mahon
Mateu, Jaume	MC 7:206	Hires <i>Glorie</i> to protect his shipping
Mercedes	MC 1:12	Chambermaid at Crown Inn
Middleton	MC 2:60	Captain of <i>Vertueuse</i>
Mona	MC 2:52	A reference to Stephen's old lover. Note 2
Moncousu	MC 11:367	Captain of French <i>Indomptable</i>
Mputa, Sally	MC 4:145	Jack hid her aboard, fathered Sam Panda
Neale, Sir Harry	MC 7:235	Captain of <i>San Fiorenzo</i>
Nelson, Lord Horatio	MC 2:73	In <i>Sophie's</i> log as a Commodore, later Adm. Nelson
Nevin	MC 6:188	Captain: no ship listed
Newman	MC 4:146	Capt of <i>Hannibal</i> when Jack was 5 <sup>th</sup> Lt.
O'Connors (Several)	MC 3:108	Protestant member of United Irishmen
Oaks	MC 6:187	Captain, his men beaten by <i>Sophies</i>
Pagan	MC 1:16	Jack's Latin teacher
Paquita	MC 11:346	Servant of Mrs. Thomas'
Parker	MC 1:20	Visiting Molly Harte
Pedro	MC 12:404	A waiter at Joselito's
Pitt	MC 8:271	Colonel, one of Molly Harte's lovers
Pitt	MC 4:145	Schoolmaster of <i>Resolution</i>

Raitt	MC 11:357	A new Post Captain
Ramis, Juan	MC 12:379	Doctor aboard <i>Desaix</i>
Reynolds	MC 5:172	United Irishmen – corrupt or informer
Roche, Patrick	MC 7:242	Irish fugitive aboard <i>John B Christopher</i>
Rowan, Hamilton	MC 3:108	Protestant member of United Irishmen
Saumarez, Sir James	MC 12:391	Admiral at Gibraltar, Note 1
Secretary, Commandant's	MC 1:11	Prevented Jack from getting French privateer
Selden	MC 5:177	Referred to by Dillon and Maturin
Sennet	MC 11:337	Captain of <i>Bellerophon</i>
Sirr	MC 5:173	British foe of Irish rebellion
Sloper, Aunt	MC 7:207	Bonden's aunt, mother of George Lucock
Smith, Miss	MC 2:55	Captain of <i>Burford's</i> on board mistress
Smith, Sir Sidney	MC 8:276	"Sydney" Admiral, <i>Sophie</i> does an errand for his squadron
Stapleton	MC 1:20	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lt. of <i>Guerrier</i> , visiting Molly Harte
Stirling, Charles	MC 12:408	Sr Captain, President of Court Martial. Note 1
Sutton, Richard	MC 2:73	Former <i>Sophie</i> Lieutenant Discharged Dead
Tandy, Napper	MC 3:108	Protestant member of United Irishmen
Thomas, Mrs.	MC 11:346	Friend of the Williams (prize agent)
Timely	MC 11:342	Bosun on <i>Superb</i> , interrupts Jack & Mercedes
Tone, Wolfe	MC 3:108	Protestant member of United Irishmen
Trotter	MC 2:48	Made post for frugality in stores, says Mr. Brown.
Ventura, Bep	MC 9:296	Owens a warehouse in Mahon
Vincent	MC 11:390	Captain of Weymouth, convicted at Court Martial
Wade, Miss	MC 8:271	At dinner with the Ellis's
Wade, Patrick	MC 2:73	Landman aboard <i>Sophie</i> discharged
Walker, Thomas	MC 1:13	Admiral Keith's secretary
Wall, Governor (sister)	MC 8:268	Seen with Dillon by Jack
Warne	MC 6:181	Admiral, Stephen claims authority corrupts
Warren, Lady Anne	MC 1:21	Admiral's wife, visiting Molly Harte
Widdrington, Tom	MC 11:337	Royal Navy officer
Wilkinson, Robert	MC 2:73	In <i>Sophie's</i> log, may or may not still be crew
Williams, Mrs.	MC 1:24	Prize agent's wife in Mahon
Williams	MC 1:23	Mahon prize agent correspondent
Willoughby	MC 1:21	Capt sent in a prize, but sued by owners
Willsea, Samuel	MC 2:73	Able seaman on <i>Sophie</i> who ran
Wiseacre, Jean	MC 7:208	Seaman aboard <i>Santa Lucia</i>

Table 1-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Master & Commander*

#### Notes

1. Officers and others sitting on Aubrey's Court Martial for losing *Sophie*.
2. "He had been exceedingly attached; and she was so bound up with that time..." (2:52) This is very likely a reference to "Mona," though it is not definitive.

## 2: Post Captain

**Peace:** Declared on March 25, 1802, The Peace of Amiens lasted fourteen months (1:13).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey falls off a gelding when his attention is diverted to watching Diana. His boot catches in the stirrup, so he is dragged twenty yards. He is rescued by Stephen on a mule and some landsmen. He is scraped up a bit, but not seriously hurt (1:20-21).

**Absconded:** Jackson, Jack's agent, with all the prize funds. Jackson had been running a Ponzi scheme. Jack is now completely broke (3:64).

"I shall go up to the Admiralty today. There is not a moment to lose." Jack to Stephen upon learning he is in debt for £11,000 because a couple of his prizes won their court battles with him claiming they were illegally seized (3:67).

**Escaped:** Jack Aubrey, to France with the peace to escape creditors (3:88).

"Why, Stephen, here you are at last,' cried Jack, starting straight out of his sleep."

**Escaped:** Captain Christy-Pallière warns Jack and Stephen not to linger in France. Stephen also receives a note from Dr. Ramis that war is to be declared and all British subjects in France arrested. Stephen has Jack dress in a bear costume. disguises himself and has a false Spanish passport in the name of Joan Maragall. In this manner they cross the French-Spanish border and then to Stephen's dilapidated castle just across the border (4:103+).

**Illness:** Jack Aubrey. We learn Jack had some sort of illness after arriving at Steven's castle in Spain. (5:121). It is not until Chapter Six that we learn he had "Mountain Fever" (6:167).

**Illness:** Many of the crew of the Indiaman, *Lord Nelson*, from Spanish Influenza, including Major Hill, a passenger (4:122).

**Action:** *Lord Nelson* versus the privateer *Bellone* (34). *Lord Nelson* is armed, but has few trained men. *Bellone*, a French privateer, seeks to take her as a prize. Jack takes command of some of the guns, but they are plagued by wet powder, an untrained crew, and some of the guns explode. Though *Lord Nelson* manages to pummel the *Bellone* and repel her boarders on her first attempt, the second is successful when the boarders come from the undefended starboard side in boats. The number seven cannon explodes, killing three and blowing the gun captain's head apart (5:131).



**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. The jawbone of the gun captain, a deserted seaman named Haynes, grazes Jack's arm. An iron splinter grazed his head and knocked him down, and he fell through the forehatch and was stunned (5:131).

**Dead and Wounded:** Haynes, a "boy" with both arms slashed to the bone. Stephen used a tourniquet (5:133), Two Lascars and a midshipman were wounded when the #1 gun breached on its first discharge (5:134). Tom Pullings suffered grape shot in his thigh, a sword cut in his shoulder, and two broken ribs (5:137). Captain Dumanoir de Plessy, a former (French) King's officer, is wounded by grape shot (5:133). Stephen extracted a ball from the captain's shoulder, and as a result, he and Jack, although prisoners, are allowed on deck. It is unclear whether the ball is part of the grape shot or another wound. We don't have good figures here, but the report is a total of 36 killed or wounded.

**Action:** *Lord Nelson*, now in the hands of a prize crew under Captain Azéma, first encounters a British privateer which is beaten off and then is chased by *HMS Seagull*, a brig. Azéma sends Jack, Stephen, and the other officers into the hold, where they can only hear the cannons. When they are again let on deck the *Seagull* is badly damaged and broken off the fight. *Lord Nelson* is off the coast of Spain when *HMS Colossus*, a line of battle ship, *HMS Tonnant (80)*, and two more British ships come into view (5:137-148).

**Rescued:** Stephen, Jack, and the *Lord Nelson* (5:148).

**Promoted:** Heneage Dundas from Commander to Post Captain in the *Franchise* (36) (6:161).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey's knuckles split when he hits Adam Scriven, an unemployed translator who feebly attempts to rob Jack as he is walking from Lady Keith's back to the small cottage he and Stephen are renting in London (6:179).

"Why, Stephen, there you are," cried Jack. "I was quite anxious for you." They then discuss Scriven, weighing the possibilities. They could turn him over to the authorities, and he would be hung or Jack could sell Scriven (a lawful prize) to Stephen for dissection (6:180).

**Command:** Jack Aubrey is given the experimental double-ended ship, *HMS Polychrest* (6:187).

**Promoted:** Jack asks the Admiralty to promote Tom Pullings to Lieutenant and to join him aboard *Polychrest* (6:188).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. Stephen claims Jack lost the rest of his ear in the battle aboard *Lord Nelson*, but Stephen sewed it back on. There is some sense that

Stephen is saying this to Sophia for the shock value; he later says he frequently sews on Jack's ears. It may not have really happened (6:189).

"Then "Lose not a minute," says he, driving us all though fit to drop." Tom Pullings describing Jack fitting out the *Polychrest* to Stephen (7:202).

"Hurry, there is no time to be lost." The phrase occurs twice in Scriven's poster advertising for able seamen to join the *Polychrest* (7:206-7).

**Pressed:** Tom Pullings presses seven cross, but able seamen from the *Lord Mornington* into service with *Polychrest* (7:209).

**Dead:** Lucock, nephew of Bonden, whom Jack had promoted to midshipman, aboard the *York*, which foundered and was lost with all hands. It is suspected that poor workmanship in the yards contributed to her demise. Estimate of 600 dead (7:211).

**Action:** Jack Aubrey attends Lt. Pullings' celebratory dinner, which is attacked by a group of bailiffs attempting to arrest Jack for debt. They were made aware of Jack's presence by Scriven, who betrayed him. He seeks to jump out the window, but there is a group of bailiffs waiting for him below. As the *Polychrest's* barge is within shouting distance, Jack yells for Bonden and a rescue. The seamen make a ring so Jack can safely jump, then run for the ship. A row ensues which results in the pressing of several more hands from the group of bailiffs (7:213-5).

"Where's the Doctor? Pass the word for the Doctor. Ah, there you are. Shove off." Jack is in the barge heading back to the ship (7:215).

"...and in order not to lose a minute....Jack had given orders to unmoor" the *Polychrest*, to travel slowly up the channel in the fog (7:215).

**Injured:** Parslow, a midshipman, cut himself from ear to chin while shaving, a wound for which he was proud, but it needed Stephen's attention (7:225).

**Injured:** Mr. Parker, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of the *Polychrest*, fell down the main hatch injuring his shoulder after he had been dazed by a falling top gallant mast a few minutes before (7:230).

**Injured:** 17 men in sick-bay, including two men with hernias, five broken bones from falls, and the rest from "usual wounds" from falling spars, blocks, and ropes. This after the *Polychrest* encounters a gale (7:231).

**Dead:** An unnamed landsman from Shepton Mallet, lost overboard (7:231).

**Illness:** A thief from Winchester has gone mad aboard ship (7:231).

“Come, come, there is not a moment to lose; I make my rounds at seven bells.” Stephen to Jack urging him to begin playing a sonata by Corelli on his new fiddle (7:236).

**Injured:** William Edwards, two teeth removed by Stephen as a result of Mr. Parker’s discipline, A marlinspike was tied into his mouth. He was then forced to run about deck while being chased and hit by the bosun. Stephen stops the punishment and causes a major disciplinary issue because he countermanded a superior’s orders. Stephen apologizes, and this gives Jack the opportunity to tell Parker to ease off on his idea of discipline (7:241).

**Dead:** Jean Anquetil, of a musket ball which nicked his aorta. The *Polychrest* was ordered to pick him up from the French shore, a spy of some sort with valuable information. As the sloop carrying him leaves shore they are followed by another which fires upon them. Although the *Polychrest*’s carronades drive the pursuing boat away, they have hit their target, who dies soon after coming aboard (8:280).

**Flogged:** Four received six lashes apiece, one received nine lashes, and Carlow received twelve lashes for thievery. (8:282)

**Affair of Heart:** Jack Aubrey and Diana Villiers. There have been slight allusions to this for some time, but nothing really definitive. But Jack comes back on board *Polychrest* in high spirits smelling of the perfume Stephen had given her, which Stephen recognizes (8:286).

“‘Very well, gentleman,’ he said aloud, ‘let us make it so. There is not a moment to lose.’” Jack to a group of officers as they decide the procedures to make *Polychrest* move a little faster (8:294).

**Illness:** A young topman with the pox, gained on leave at Portsmouth Point (9:297).

**Rescued:** Matthew Bolton, fell off a yard, bounced off a backstay, and splashed into the sea. Rescued by Jack, who made him behave by telling him a shark was nearby, Bolton had a contusion on his chest, but was otherwise not injured. This was Jack’s twenty-second or twenty-third rescue, by his own reckoning (9:298-300).

**Action:** *Polychrest* (24) versus *Bellone* (34). *Polychrest* comes across the *Bellone* escorting two merchantmen. Although Jack could have taken the prizes, which have struck their colors, he chooses to attack the *Bellone* instead. There is revenge for the *Lord Nelson* in the air. After a raging cannon battle mistakes aboard *Polychrest* allow *Belone* to escape toward shore. *Polychrest* follows and as the two ships near the shore near Gijon a Spanish frigate comes on the

scene. As the Spanish frigate begins firing on the *Polychrest*, Jack lets loose one last broadside, which takes the mainmast of the *Bellone* just before she hits the reefs. The Spanish tell Jack he cannot go in after her, but that her back was broken and she would never sail again anyway. Although this is disputed by Admiral Harte, who chooses to dismiss it, English merchants award Jack a sword from the Patriotic Fund as a reward for ridding them of the *Bellone* (9:313+).

**Dead:** A seaman: killed by a low ball across the deck from the *Bellone*. Also, “the gunner,” presumably Mr. Rolfe, from a carronade burst. His body was slid over the side (9: 319). Total from *Polychrest*: 5 dead reported by Admiral Harte: (9:322). Total from *Bellone*: At least 40. Jack counted 40 splashes over the side during the chase.

**Wounded:** 3 wounded in the carronade blast when the gunner was killed. (8:319) Macdonald: His arm was hit by grapeshot. Stephen performed an amputation (8:347). Total of 7 wounded, reported by Admiral Harte (9:322).

**Sick Bay Report:** Stephen returns from a leave of absence to find one man smelling of gangrene after a Cheseldon’s lithotomy, Jackruckie with a troubling hernia, and one man with a bandaged head, all taken care of, not so well, by Mr. Thompson, who had substituted for Stephen (10:335).

**A Prize:** Taken by Jack in *Polychrest*, who avows it will be the only one (10:340).

**Challenge:** Stephen Maturin is approached by Captain Heneage Dundas to talk to Jack Aubrey about his now obvious affair with Diana Villiers, which has been noticed by the Admiralty and is affecting his performance. Stephen also has feelings for Diana. He has also been away for some weeks and has returned with a tan, though he claims only to have been in Ireland. Jack becomes very angry and accuses Stephen of having ulterior motives for warning him off Diana, plus Jack calls Stephen a liar and challenges him to a duel. Heneage agrees to be Stephen’s second. Stephen borrows Macdonald’s pistols and practices in the dunes, placing a handkerchief at chest height, marking off his paces, and tearing it to shreds with shot after perfectly-aimed shot. He then tosses a coin into the air and hits it easily (10:342+).

**Affair of Heart:** Jack Aubrey, nearly despondent over their argument, walks to Diana’s lodgings and scales the wall, his coat and sword guarded by Fred, the mastiff. He sees Diana with Mr. Canning in her bedroom, then quietly slips away (10:352-3).

**Mutiny:** Averted. As the *Polychrest* sails for Chaulieu, Stephen catches wind of a potential mutiny and asks to see Captain Aubrey, an unusual step for two people about to duel to see each other beforehand. Jack calls all the men aft and tells them he knows what is going on and that he intends to take the ship into battle

within hours. He sends some men into a barge to be towed astern, and sets as much sail as possible (11:362+).

**Action:** Polychrest at Chaulieu. Mr. Goodridge and Capt Aubrey believe they are well placed to take several transports and gunboats in the harbor. They head straight for these ships only to run aground on a sandbar. It turns out they made a navigation error in the fog. Both forts in the harbor fire at *Polychrest*, along with several gunboats. Jack sends a barge out to cause a diversion and takes a volunteer group in boats to cut out the *Fanciulla* (20), their main goal, perched under the Convention battery. After boarding the corvette the *Polychrest* crew drop her sails, cut her lines, and sail her out. Both batteries realize the *Fanciulla* has been taken and begin to fire on her. They try to heave the *Polychrest* off the sandbank. On the second try she comes free, but is badly damaged by the shore batteries and gunboats. There is six feet of water in the well and the lower decks are awash. *Polychrest* follows *Fanciulla* out of the harbor, the latter firing at transports as she goes. Finally the *Polychrest* begins to sink. *Fanciulla* takes the remaining seamen aboard. On the way out of the harbor the *Fanciulla* targets several transports, taking one, sinking one, and grounding five. Another was set ablaze by a shore battery (11:371-384).

“...There’s not a moment to be lost.’ Killick handed him his pistols and he dropped into his gig.” Jack to his crew as they head off to take the *Fanciulla* (11:373).

**Dead:** 4 men at the capstan bars of the *Polychrest* were killed by a shot as they were attempting to get the *Polychrest* off the bar (11: 381). 17 dead altogether.

**Wounded:** William Babbington suffers a grievous wound to the left arm (11:374). Jack later writes a letter to his parents to prepare them, but says at least he has his sword arm is intact, but in any case, he is in good hands with Stephen. Later on we learn the arm was saved. 23 wounded altogether (12:385).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. Besides the hit on the head from a piece of metal he suffers a sword cut on his shoulder that causes a severe loss of blood (11:375).

**Prizes:** One transport and the *Fanciulla*, cut out from Chaulieu (11:384).

**Acquitted:** Jack Aubrey and his crew in the sinking of the *Polychrest* in the mandatory Court Martial after the loss of a King’s ship (12:386).

“Come, come, There is not a moment to lose. Get in.” Stephen to Jack urging him into a post-chaise, where he is to hide from bailiffs (12:388).

**Code Broken:** The *Fanciulla*’s captain did not destroy his papers. The Admiralty is aware of all the current French signals (12:391).

**Promoted:** Jack Aubrey, to Post Captain, seen by the Admiralty as a complete reward for his career thus far (12:393).

**Dispersed:** The crew of the *Polychrest*, in small groups to ships of the line, to avoid another mutinous situation (12:395).

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey, as a temporary “Job Captain” to *HMS Lively* (38) while her regular captain, William Hamond, attends Parliament (12:401).

**Promoted:** Lt. Parker, to Master and Commander of the *Fanciulla*, which has been bought into the service, recommended, reluctantly, by Jack Aubrey. Parker visits Jack aboard *Lively* and reports a change of heart as a result of his promotion. Jack warns him that he should curtail his tendency to flogging and Parker agrees (12:428).

“...Ah, Stephen, there you are—” Stephen is about to go ashore. Jack, fearing arrest, stays on board (12:430).

**Wounded:** Stephen attends to a “shocking” belly wound in Hospital, and reports that Babbington’s arm will heal and need not be amputated (13:432).

**Illness:** Wallace, in need of a suprapubic cystotomy, performed by Stephen (13:437).

**Action:** Although the *Lively* is considered a “crack frigate,” this is confined to sailing ability, not gunnery. Because of rules against the use of powder and shot for practice, Jack sails the *Lively* up the French coast and engages the Balbec battery. The battery also fires on *Lively*, destroying one of her boats. As the crew of the battery flees, Jack sends in a party to secure a boat there and so take the place of the destroyed one (13:440-441). The *Lively* also attacks and destroys a battery at Barfleur as well as a semaphore station at Cape Levi (13:443).

**Affair:** Diana Villiers has gone into keeping with Mr. Canning, who is himself married (14:446).

“There is not a moment to be lost.” Jack to Charnock, the carpenter, Simmons and Stephen on what is to be done to make the cabin of *Lively* fit to house Sophia and her sister (14:452).

**An Understanding:** Jack and Sophia Williams agree to “an understanding” that they will marry no one else, the meeting painstakingly arranged by Stephen and Admiral Haddock by getting Sophia and her sister aboard *Lively* for a few days (14:459).

**Promoted:** Stephen Maturin, to a temporary rank of Post-Captain, much to Jack's amazement. This is an Admiralty maneuver to cut Stephen in on any prize money for their next expedition (14:468).

**Confession:** Stephen Maturin to Jack Aubrey, on his need to occasionally lie because of his line of work, thus accounting for his tan. The duel between Stephen and Jack seems to have fallen by the wayside in the wake of the Chaulieu action, Jack's wounds, which were attended to by Stephen, and subsequent events (14:475).

**Dead:** Cassandra, the ape aboard *Lively* (14:477).

**Illness:** Stephen Maturin, sure he has the symptoms of rabies, as he was bitten by a female horseshoe bat. In fact, he is seasick (14:480).

**Sick Bay Report:** Aboard *Lively*: orcaitis, scurvy, and Ludolphus' Palsy (14:481).

**Action:** *Lively* (38), *Indefatigable* (40), *Medusa* (32), and *Amphion* (32) vs. *Fama* (34), *Clara* (34), *Medea* (40), *Mercedes* (34). Stephen's intelligence shows the Spanish are about to enter the war, but not before a considerable treasure is transported to Spain. He succeeds in getting *Lively* appointed to the squadron to intercept the Spanish squadron off Cadiz. The British squadron orders the Spaniards to shorten sail, and negotiations ensue. These quickly fail, partly because of the impatience of the British Commodore, and a battle ensues. The Spanish actually fire first, but the *Mercedes* blows up completely, presumably with the loss of all hands, and the Spanish squadron strikes colors. The *Fama*, although she struck her colors, proceeds to run from the task force. *Lively* takes up the chase and ultimately overtakes her, and the treasure, reported to be 5,810,000 pieces of eight (14:485+).

**Wounded:** Unknown seaman, fracture of a femur, splinted and bandaged. 2 splinter wounds, deemed superficial, 1 musket ball. Bolt is one of the wounded (14: 491).

**Dead:** John Andrews and Bill Owen. The flying figurehead of the exploding *Mercedes* cut both men in two (14:491).

<Figure 3-1 Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Figure 2-1: 5 wounds, three injuries, and one illness.

### Butcher's Bill

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	31	600	290
Wounded	76		4
Injured	21		
Illness	9		

Table 2-1: Butcher's Bill for *Post Captain*. The large number of dead in column two represents the loss of *HMS York*, a ship of the line, with all hands. Column three includes the *Mercedes*, which blew up with the loss of all hands.

Aboard *Lord Nelson* (Indiaman) Complement of 102. 20-18lb, 6-12lb

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Aubrey, Jack	Passenger	PC 5:115	LN	
Bates	Officer	PC 5:116	LN	
Haynes	Seaman	PC 5:135	LN	Navy Deserter
Hill, Major	Passenger	PC 5:121	LN	
Jennings	Officer	PC 5:116	LN	
Johnstone	First Officer	PC 5:122	LN	
Kalim	Seaman	PC 5:127	LN	Lascar, ill
Lamb, Lucy	Passenger	PC 5:121	LN	
Lamb, Susan	Passenger	PC 5:121	LN	
Maturin, Stephen	Passenger	PC 5:115	LN	
Parley	Surgeon	PC 5:122	LN	
Partre	Seaman	PC 5:147	LN	French prize crew
Pullings, Tom	Officer	PC 5:116	LN	
Spottiswood	Captain	PC 5:115	LN	
Wand	Officer	PC 5:116	LN	

Table 2-2: Passengers and crew of *Lord Nelson*

Crew of *HMS Polychrest*

Who	Position	Ch:Page		Comments
Adams	Seaman or Mid	PC 11:371	Pol	
Allen	Seaman	PC 7:201	Pol	Ex Sophie: fo'c'sleman
Allen	Midshipman	PC 7:231	Pol	"oldster"
Anderson	Seaman	PC 11:367	Pol	
Aubrey, Jack	Commander	PC 6:187	Pol	
Babbington, William	Midshipman	PC 7:201	Pol	
Bantock	Seaman	PC 11:367	Pol	
Barker	Seaman	PC 11:377	Pol	
Barrow, Isaac	Seaman	PC 7:240	Pol	
Bates, Abraham	Seaman	PC 8:285	Pol	
Bolton, Matthew	Seaman	PC 8:273	Pol	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	PC 7:210	Pol	
Brown	Landsman	PC 7:241	Pol	
Burnet	Landsman	PC 7:241	Pol	
Carlow	Landsman	PC 8:283	Pol	
Davis	Seaman	PC 11:367	Pol	
Edwards, William	Landsman	PC 7:240	Pol	
George	Seaman	PC 11:373	Pol	
Glave	Landsman	PC 7:241	Pol	
Goodridge	Master	PC 7:216	Pol	
Gray	Carpenter	PC 9:294	Pol	
Haines	Seaman	PC 7:227	Pol	
Hallows	Marine	PC 7:242	Pol	
Hoskins	Armourer's Mate	TL 9:227	Pol	Found out in <i>The True Love</i>
Jackruckie	Seaman	PC 10:335	Pol	Ex Sophie, "Jackruski"
Jenkins	Gunner's Mate	PC 11:382	Pol	
Joe	Seaman	PC 8:269	Pol	Could be Plaice



Johnson	Seaman	PC 11:367	Pol	
Jones	Purser	PC 7:223	Pol	
Killick, Preserved	Captain's Steward	PC 8:261	Pol	
Lakey, John	Seaman	PC 7:201	Pol	Ex Sophie, sometimes "Lakes"
Lee, Nehemiah	Seaman	PC 8:284	Pol	
Macdonald, James	Marine Lt.	PC 7:223	Pol	
Macrea	Marines	PC 8:276	Pol	Two marines same name
Malloch	Bosun	PC 7:218	Pol	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	PC	Pol	
Oldfield	Seaman	PC 9:292	Pol	
Paris, Matthew	Steven's Servant	PC 12:403	Pol	
Parker	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	PC 7:201	Pol	
Parslow	Midshipman	PC 7:225	Pol	
Parsons	Seaman	PC 9:292	Pol	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	PC 7:201	Pol	"Joseph"
Pond	Seaman	PC 9:292	Pol	
Quayl	Seaman	PC 9:292	Pol	
Richards, David	Seaman or Mid	PC 11:373	Pol	
Rogers	Seaman	PC 7:233	Pol	
Rolfe	Gunner	PC 7:226	Pol	Note 2
Rossal	Midshipman	PC 7:227	Pol	Master's Mate
Screech, William	Seaman	PC 9:308	Pol	
Shaddock	Seaman	PC 11:376	Pol	
Simmons, Arthur	Seaman	PC 8:284	Pol	
Smithers	Marine Private	PC 11:363	Pol	Not the Lieutenant
Smithers, George	Marine Lieutenant	PC 10:335	Pol	Replaced Macdonald
Stindall	Landsman	PC 7:241	Pol	
Thompson	Surgeon's Mate	PC 10:335	Pol	
Wilcocks	Seaman	PC 11:367	Pol	
Wilkins	Seaman	PC 11:376	Pol	
Wilson	Seaman	PC 9:293	Pol	
Wright	Seaman	PC 9:293	Pol	
Young	Seaman	PC 9:293	Pol	

Table 2-3: Crew of *HMS Polychrest*

Notes:

1. Complement is 120, but actual is 87. 60 are mentioned in the text.
2. Mr. Rolfe is the master gunner (9:318) and appears to have been killed in a carronade blast in the Action with *Bellone*. (9:319) Later on in the Chaulieu action Aubrey asks for the gunner by name and is told he is dead. Apparently Aubrey forgot about the death of the gunner earlier on.

Crew of *HMS Lively*, complement of 260 men

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Adams, David	Clerk	NC 4:93	Li	NC
Ajax	Ship's Ape	PC 12:419	Li	Belonging to George Rogers
Allen, George	Seaman	PC 14:477	LI	
Andrews, John	Seaman	PC 14:491	LI	
Armstrong	Gunner	PC 12:417	LI	
Armstrong, Mrs	Gunner's wife	PC 12:417	LI	
Aubrey, Jack	Job Captain	PC 12:401	LI	Filling in for Capt. Hamond
Blue Edward	Seaman	PC 14:477	LI	
Bolt	Seaman	PC 14:491	LI	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	PC	LI	
Brown, Joe	Master at Arms	PC 12:417	LI	
Butler	Midshipman	PC 12:428	LI	
Button	Seaman	PC 12:418	LI	
Carew	Chaplain	HMS 2:38	LI	
Cassandra	Gibbon	PC 12:411	LI	
Charnock	Carpenter	PC 14:452	Li	

Dashwood, John	Lieutenant	PC 12:424	LI	
Dredge	Marine officer	PC 14:460	LI	
Evans, Evan	Seaman	PC 12:418	LI	Quarter gunner
Fanning	Midshipman	PC 13:440	LI	
Fielding	Lieutenant	HMS 2:38	LI	
Floris	Surgeon	PC 12:410	LI	
Garron, Lord	Lieutenant	HMS 2:38	LI	
Hallows	Marine	HMS 2:36	LI	
Harvey	Midshipman	PC 14:484	LI	
High Bum	Seaman	HMS 2:34	LI	
Hollom	Midshipman	FS 1:17	LI	Found out in FSW
Java Dick	Seaman	HMS 2:37	LI	
Jelly-Belly, Horatio	Seaman	PC 12:416	LI	
Killick, Preserved	Captain's Servant	PC 12:404	LI	
Low Bum	Seaman	PC 12:416	LI	
Lydgate	Parson	PC 12:423	LI	
Mallet	Carpenter's Crew	PC 14:451	LI	
Masher, Andrew	Ship's Ape	PC 12:419	LI	Belonging to Evans
Maturin, Stephen	Captain's Guest	PC 12:401	LI	
Menhasset	Seaman	PC 12:418	LI	
Miller, Brydges	Passenger	PC 13:434	LI	Dashwood's nephew
Miller, Mrs.	Passenger	PC 13:434	LI	Dashwood's sister
Mutton	Seaman	PC 12:418	LI	
Norrey	Master	PC 13:439	LI	
Owen, Bill	Seaman	PC 14:491	LI	
Paris, Matthew	Steven's Servant	PC 12:403	LI	
Randall	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	PC 12:414	LI	
Randall, Josiah	Bosun's Servant	PC 12:417	LI	Young son of Lt Randall
Rogers, George	Seaman	PC 12:417	LI	
Rowland	Topman	HMS 2:30	LI	Ex-Lively mentioned in HMS
Satisfaction, John	Seaman	PC 12:416	LI	
Scanlon, Michael	Seaman	PC 14:485	LI	
Simmons	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	PC 12:404	LI	
Smith	Officer	HMS 7:210	LI	ex-Lively mentioned in HMS
Smith, "old"	Bosun's Servant	PC 12:417	LI	Messed with gunner
Wallace	Seaman	PC 12:410	LI	
West	Bosun	HMS 2:61	LI	

Table 2-4: Crew of *HMS Lively*

Notes:

1. HMS = Mentioned in *HMS Surprise*. FSW = Mentioned in *Far Side of the World*. NC = Mentioned in *Nutmeg of Consolation*.
2. Five Lieutenants are mentioned aboard *Lively*, more than normal for a 38 gun frigate. Mr Simmons is 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, Mr. Randall is 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant. Others mentioned are Mr. Fielding, Lord Garron, and Mr. John Dashwood.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Post Captain*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Adams	PC 5:119	Admiralty official
Adams	PC 3:79	Rumor has it he has made Sophia an offer of marriage
Aguillières, Madam des	PC 4:90	Christy-Pallièrè's aunt living at Bath
Akers	PC 14:467	Admiralty clerk
Allen	PC 8:250	Supposedly (but not really) engaged to Sophia
Andrews	PC 3:59	Met at Thacker's coffee house
Anquetil, Jean	PC 8:280	Rescue unsuccessful.
Anson, Lord George	PC 14:484	Explorer who took Spanish treasure ships

Aubrey, General	PC 1:29	Jack's father
Azéma	PC 5:136	Second Captain, <i>Bellone</i> , and prizemaster
Babbington, Mr.	PC 12:385	Midshipman Babbington's father
Babbington, Mrs.	PC 8:258	Mother of William Babbington
Baines	PC 6:150	RN Officer imprisoned for debt, career ruined
Bainton	PC 12:395	Admiralty clerk to Lord Melville
Banks, Sir Joseph	PC 14:469	Naturalist and head of the Royal Society
Barr	PC 1:9	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant on <i>Charwell</i>
Bartolomeu	PC 3:58	Agent who submitted a report on Catalonia
Bates	PC 3:70	Admiral St. Vincent's clerk
Bentinck, Sophia	PC 3:64	Friend of the Williams
Berkeley	PC 5:118	A Captain who had no vacancy for Pullings
Berry	PC 1:11	Midshipman aboard <i>Charwell</i>
Betty	PC 10:351	An innkeeper who comes on to Aubrey, is rebuffed
Black Coat	PC 3:60	An Admiralty intelligence official
Blagrove, Jemmy	PC 1:26	Called Cecilia Williams something rude
Blagrove, Sister	PC 3:64	Jemmy Blagrove's sister
Blaine, Sir Joseph	PC 3:61	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blanckley	PC 12:425	Elderly Master's Mate dissected by Maturin
Borgia, Lucrece	PC 4:90	Jack claims it is his mother's maiden name
Bowes	PC 1:11	Gunner or Midshipman aboard <i>Charwell</i>
Bowles	PC 8:247	Suitor of Sophia approved by Mrs. Williams
Bowles	PC 5:119	East India Company, got Pullings a job
Brano	PC 6:179	Captain of <i>Implacable</i>
Bridges, Sir John	PC 6:173	Admiral who attends Lady Keith's Ball
Broad, Mrs.	PC 12:400	Proprietress of The Grapes
Broken Nose	PC 7:204	A tipstaff after Aubrey, later pressed
Buffon, Monsieur de	PC 12:424	An expert on apes cited by Maturin
Bull	PC 3:70	Cornwallis tries to get him promotion or a ship
Burdett, Mrs.	PC 1:31	A neighbor of the Williams
Burton	PC 1:17	A neighbor of the Williams
Bustamente, don José	PC 14:487	Spanish Admiral
Canning, Richard	PC 6:161	Wealthy merchant, supporter of privateers
Caracciolo	PC 10:348	Nelson allowed him to be hung after having surrendered
Carrol	PC 14:489	Officer aboard <i>Indefatigable</i> .
Charles	PC 6:175	Attends Lady Keith's Ball
Christy, Miss Polly	PC 4:96	Eldest daughter of Mrs. Christy
Christy, Mrs.	PC 4:90	Christy-Pallièrè's English cousin in Bath
Christy, Susan	PC 4:90	Daughter of Mrs. Christy, a Christy-Pallièrè cousin
Christy-Pallièrè, Guillaume	PC 4:90	French Captain
Chubb, Miss	PC 7:213	Fiancé of Tom Pullings
Cimarosa	PC 14:469	Composer
Clarence, Duke of	PC 3:70	Seeks favor of Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Cochrane, Lord Thomas	PC 12:408	Famous frigate captain
Colonna, La	PC 8:270	A singer favored by Canning
Colpoys, Charlotte	PC 6:174	Diana is staying at her house
Colpoys	PC 6:174	Colonel and husband of Charlotte Colpoys
Congreve	PC 7:224	Did not like the design of <i>Polychrest</i>
Cook, James	PC 10:344	The famous explorer, Goodridge sailed with him
Cornwallis, Marquis	PC 3:70	Patron of Capt. Bull corresponds with St. Vincent
Cozzens	PC 5:118	Probably a Capt, gives Pullings a ride.
Craven, Lord	PC 10:336	A friend of Smithers.
Croker	PC 3:79	Neighbor near Melbury.

Cumberland, Duke of	PC 3:70	Seeks favor of Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Cunningham	PC 3:71	Captain and a former shipmate of St. Vincent
Damer, Mrs.	PC 6:159	London socialite giving a party
Davidson	PC 11:362	Surgeon hung as a sympathizer to mutineers
Dawkins	PC 6:172	Considered odious by Diana
Day	PC 8:284	Now Gunner of <i>Elephant</i>
Dorset, Marquis of	PC 10:356	Another distinguished friend of Smithers
Dumanoir	PC 4:90	Clerk to Christy-Pallièrè
Dundas, Heneage	PC 6:161	Jack's former shipmate and fellow Post Captain, Captain of <i>Franchise</i>
Dundas, Robert	PC 6:150	Son of Lord Melville
Eldon	PC 6:187	Architect of the <i>Polychrest</i>
Elkins	PC 3:63	Stephen has a tumor he dissected from the man
Evan, Sir	PC 6:188	An administrator at the Admiralty
Father, Diana's	PC 1:25	Killed in the same battle as Charles Villiers
Fitzherbert, Mrs.	PC 10:326	Price Regent's mistress or "wife"
Flora	PC 4:104	Jack dressed in a bear costume escaping France
Fowler	PC 3:59	Captain met at Thacker's coffee house
Fred	PC 10:352	Lowndes' mastiff
G, Mr.	PC 6:183	Bookseller who hired Scriven
Galignani	PC 3:62	A violin player
Garlow, Lord	PC 12:395	Captain of <i>Immortalité</i>
George	PC 4:103	Seaman off <i>Chastity</i> , prisoner on France
Godoy	PC 14:463	Spanish politician betrayed Spain to the French
Goodridge, Mrs.	PC 7:225	Wife of the Master, Mr. Goodridge
Graham	PC 14:486	Commodore and Captain of <i>Indefatigable</i>
Grey, Sir Charles	PC 3:70	Patron of Lt. Beresford before St. Vincent
Griffiths	PC 1:7	Captain of <i>Charwell</i> (32)
Haddock	PC 1:26	Admiral and neighbor of Williams
Hake, Reverend	PC 1:13	Parson aboard <i>Charwell</i>
Hallows	PC 3:71	Capt of <i>Frolic</i> . Duchess of Kingston is his patroness
Hamond, William	PC 12:401	Captain of <i>Lively</i> attending Parliament
Hampole	PC 3:71	Lieutenant to see Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Hanmer	PC 1:29	A cousin of Admiral Haddock who knows Gen. Aubrey
Harrison	PC 2:44	Sells Diana material for her dress
Harte	PC 7:237	Jack's superior officer
Hébert	PC 4:90	Innkeeper
Hickman	PC 6:187	Owens a shipyard in Plymouth
Howards	PC 10:331	Catholic family known to Sophia Williams
Howe, Lord Earl	PC 9:294	Won "The Glorious First of June" battle
Howell	PC 1:9	Midshipman on <i>Charwell</i>
Huber	PC 12:406	Kept bees, an inspiration to Maturin
Ignatio, don	PC 14:492	Captain of <i>Clara</i> , aka "don Garcio"
Jackson	PC 3:60	Jack's prize agent absconded with his money
James	PC 2:49	An Admiral at the ball
Jaume, En	PC 4:109	See Note 1
Jeannot	PC 4:90	Orderly to Christy-Pallièrè
Jean-Paul	PC 5:125	Seaman aboard <i>Bellone</i>
Jersey, Lady	PC 10:326	Cousin of Diana Villiers
Jervis, Sir John	PC 2:38	Former name of Admiral Lord St. Vincent
John	PC 2:34	Butler at Mapes
Jones, Griffi	PC 12:419	Taxidermist
Jones, Mrs.	PC 8:288	Purser's wife

Jones, Tom	PC 10:348	Paid for sleeping with a woman
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	PC 6:161	Wife of Admiral Keith and Jack's friend
Kent, Duke of	PC 3:70	Seeks favor of Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Kingston, Duchess of	PC 3:71	Seeks favor of Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Knowles	PC 14:458	Admiral attached to the Admiralty
Lennox, Major	PC 6:175	Attends Lady Keith's Ball
Lever	PC 1:30	Called on Jack and Stephen at Melbury Lodge
Lloyd	PC 3:58	Doctor who owns a lewd mangabey ape
Lowndes, Edward	PC 2:44	Diana's cousin, "The Teapot"
Lucock, George	PC 7:211	Ex-Sophie dead on <i>HMS York</i>
Mainwaring	PC 3:70	Captain whose sister seeks his promotion with St. Vincent
Manton, Joe	PC 9:302	Arms maker made Macdonald's pistols
Maragall, Joan	PC 4:103	Name on Stephen's fake Spanish passport
Matthieu	PC 5:125	Seaman aboard <i>Bellone</i> .
Melville, Lady	PC 6:150	Wife of Lord Melville
Melville, Lord (the elder)	PC 5:120	New First Lord of the Admiralty
Mendoza	PC 6:155	Merchant in Barcelona
Mendoza	PC 14:462	An agent who was caught
Molly	PC 1:31	Servant at Mapes. Her father's house is behind Melbury
Molly	PC 8:255	Servant for Mr. Lowndes
Montagu(e), Lady Mary Wortley	PC 6:171	Known as a world traveler and writer
Montserrat, Lord Abbot of	PC 10:331	Maturin seeks an audience with him.
Mowett, William	PC 2:49	Ex-Sophie now on shore
Ned	PC 1:26	Admiral Haddock's servant
Nelson, Lord Horatio	PC 2:46	The famous Admiral. Diana compares Jack to him.
Nelson, Lady	PC 14:460	Wife to Admiral Nelson
Old Moore	PC 6:160	A guess at Aubrey's identity while disguised
Osborne	PC 14:486	Spanish translator
Ottoboni, Contessa	PC 8:270	Singer who sings a duet with La Colonna
Paget	PC 1:10	A General and a passenger on <i>Charwell</i>
Partre	PC 5:147	Part of Azéma's prize crew
Paulett, Mrs.	PC 3:70	Capt. Mainwaring's sister writes to St. Vincent
Peggy	PC 8:245	Servant at Mapes
Penhöet	PC 4:90	French Captain
Pere, En	PC 4:109	See Note 1
Petit-André	PC 5:125	Seaman aboard <i>Bellone</i>
Pigot, Hugh	PC 10:338	Captain of <i>Hermione</i> , killed by mutineers
Pitt, Billy	PC 5:120	Prime Minister of Great Britain
Plessy, Dumanoir de	PC 5:122	Captain of <i>Bellone</i>
Polwhele	PC 13:443	Friend of General Aubrey
Pope	PC 13:432	Butler for Edward Lowndes
Postman, Tom	PC 3:65	Postman to Mapes
Pratt (Sister)	PC 6:168	The sister of Mrs. Williams
Pullings, Mr.	PC 7:211	Father of Tom Pullings
Pullings, Mrs.	PC 7:211	Mother of Tom Pullings
Quarles	PC 1:8	Officer on <i>Charwell</i>
Ramis, Juan	PC 4:98	French doctor
Ramón	PC 4:109	His sister or friend finds Flora in the bushes
Rankin	PC 10:347	Captain, Aubrey's second in his duel with Maturin
Rankin, Miss	PC 6:160	Guest at Melville's party who falls down
Roberts	PC 14:467	Admiralty clerk

Roche	PC 3:71	Lieutenant to see Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Rodgers	PC 1:13	Officer aboard <i>Charwell</i>
Rowley	PC 10:326	Admiral Haddock's butler
Salt	PC 5:119	Lieutenant, pressed by St. Vincent for pestering him for a ship.
Saul	PC 3:71	Captain to see Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Saumarez, Sir James	PC 4:89	Who defeated the French near Gibraltar
Savile, Edward	PC 1:18	A neighbor of the Williams
Scriven, Adam	PC 6:179	Attempts to rob Jack, unsuccessfully
Serocold	PC 6:150	RN Officer imprisoned for debt, career ruined
Seymour, Sir Michael	PC 3:88	Captain of <i>HMS Amethyst</i> , helps Pullings
Shipton, Mother	PC 6:160	A guess at Aubrey's identity while disguised
Sibbald (same as Miss Sibyl)	PC 6:150	Melville family member?
Sibyl, Miss	PC 6:165	Attends Lady Keith's ball. Also called "Sibbald"
Simmons, Misses	PC 2:47	Daughters of Mrs. Simmons
Simmons, Mrs.	PC 2:49	A cousin of Mrs. Williams
Simpson, George	PC 3:64	Engaged to Sophie Bentinck
Southampton	PC 2:50	Suggested Diana live with him in India
Spalding	PC 8:281	Admiral Harte's secretary
St. Vincent, Lord	PC 3:71	First Lord of the Admiralty
St. John, Mrs.	PC 1:17	Of interest to Mr. Burton on a fox hunt
Strode, Annie	PC 3:77	Dinner guest at Mapes. Diana calls her a goose.
Sue	PC 8:255	Servant for Mr. Lowndes
Sutton	PC 14:382	Captain of <i>Amphion</i>
Thomas	PC 2:35	Stableman at Mapes
Tindall	PC 2:37	Sophia's piano teacher
Tippoo Sahib	PC 1:25	Indian warrior who fought British
Tom	PC 4:90	In the Christy household in Bath
Tom	PC 6:152	Porter at the Admiralty
Tom	PC 14:458	Boat handler helps Stephen leave Spain
Trimble	PC 1:31	Suggested his sister-in-law might be right for Jack
Villiers, Charles	PC 1:25	Deceased husband of Diana Villiers
Villiers, Diana	PC 1:19	Mrs. Williams' niece staying at Mapes
Vincent	PC 5:125	Officer aboard <i>Bellone</i>
Vining	PC 1:17	Mrs. Williams' doctor
Wales, Prince of	PC 3:70	Seeks favor of Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Wells	PC 6:175	Attended Melville's party, has a carriage
Williams, Cecilia	PC 1:23	Mrs. Williams' daughter
Williams, Frances	PC 1:23	Mrs. Williams' daughter
Williams, Mrs.	PC 1:17	Sophia's mother, owns Mapes Court
Williams, Sophia	PC 1:22	Mrs. Williams' daughter
Witsoever, John	PC 2:37	Seaman/servant of Jack and Stephen's

Table 2-5: Met or mentioned elsewhere in Post Captain.

Notes:

1. Stephen visits En Jaume on his way out of France with Jack dressed as Flora, the bear. It turns out he is the uncle of the godfather, En Pere, of the little girl who found Flora. Much later on in *The Fortune of War* we discover En Jaume is a Catalan agent who has been killed by the French.

### 3: HMS Surprise

**Lost:** Prize money. The Admiralty decides the six million “dollars” in Spanish loot (about £1,000,000) captured at the end of *Post Captain* is not to be served out as prize money because England was not at war with Spain at the time. This would have made both Jack, Stephen, and the three other captains who took part very rich. There is some sense that Jack’s reputation, and that of his father, played a part in this decision to withhold the reward (1:5-6).

“It was essential to act without the loss of a moment.” Sir Joseph Blaine to the Admiralty Board discussing the intercepted Spanish treasure ships (1:6).

**Cover Blown:** Stephen’s cover as an intelligence agent is blown because of unfortunate remarks made in public by the First Lord of the Admiralty (1:9).

“For once there was no violent hurry; for once that ‘jading impression of haste, of losing not a minute, forsooth’ of which Stephen had complained so often, was absent.” Aboard *Lively* bound for the Mediterranean (2:36).

**Engaged:** Jack Aubrey and Sophia Williams. An official notice is printed in the Times (2:41).

**Action:** *Lively* takes a signal station by landing a crew a couple of miles away to take it from behind. Its two twelve pound cannons could not be swung away from the sea. They spiked the two guns, destroyed the semaphore and blew up the magazine. The last remaining Frenchman let the crew know the French *Diomède* (40) was in the area. This in a letter from Jack to Sophia (2:42).

**Action:** *Lively* attacks and destroys two more batteries on shore at Port Vendres and attempts to cut out what was thought to be the *Diomède*. It turns out to be a store ship, the *Dromadaire*, which runs aground as they attempt to take her out, so the ship is burned to the waterline. Meanwhile a couple of gunboats close in. Jack, Killick, Bonden, and Butler take part of the *Lively’s* crew, composed of Chinamen and Malays, and row to the nearest gunboat and board her. The *Livelys* proceed to slaughter the entire French crew by slitting their throats and cutting off their heads. Lord Garron recovers the French signal book during this encounter (2:44-50).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. Suffered a gash in his forearm. Mr. Simmons is limping from bashing his shins (2:46).

**Dead:** The entire French gunboat crew. Number unknown, but likely in the dozens (2:46).

**Prize:** The gunboat (2:48).

**Action:** The Rescue of Stephen. After failing to rendezvous with Stephen Maturin as planned Jack discovers he has been captured by French authorities operating in Port Mahon, which is now in the nominal hands of the Spanish. A man named Martinez fingered Stephen (3:66). With the help of a local in the resistance, Mr. Maragall, Jack takes some crew aboard the captured gunboat, pretends to be French (using the signal book), and ties up at a wharf. His crew splits into several small groups so as to not arouse suspicion and meet up at the Garden House, a place Jack knows well because it is where he and Mrs. Harte had a liaison (MC). Jack kills two of five soldiers in an interrogation room; his crew gets the rest. They free one prisoner from a rack, then proceed to the house itself. Potier, a corporal and Normand are quickly dispatched. They capture an officer, Dutourd, who leads them to Stephen, who says Dutourd must be killed. But just then Colonel Auger arrives and is killed by released prisoners. Dutourd uses this distraction as a time to escape. He leaps out the window. It is then unclear what happens, but one interpretation is that Dutourd is killed “while trying to escape” by Java Dick, one of the Malay Livelys (3:70-73).

**Dead:** 8 to 9 French, including Corporal Potier, Normand, Colonel Auger, and probably Dutourd (3:73).

**Wounded:** Stephen Maturin has been tortured on what appears to be a rack. He cannot walk, and his hands have been horribly mangled. We don't really know what has happened for some time. There is speculation that his fingers were broken. They may have been, but we find out much later in chapter six (6:138) that he has a “nail less hand” suggesting his fingernails were removed. We also learn (6:181) that his right hand suffered more than his left. In “Surgeon's Mate” this is confirmed. Three nails on his right hand have been torn out (SM: 11:349). In The Commodore we learn that thumbscrews is one of the instruments used on him (COM:3:72).

**Arrested:** Jack Aubrey, for debt to Parkin & Clapp in the amount of £700, sent to Bolter's sponging house on Vulture Lane (4:75).

**Cover Blown:** Edward Griffiths, of the embassy staff, a French spy listed in papers Stephen managed to take from Port Mahon when he was rescued (4:82).

**Affair of heart:** Stephen Maturin, with a young woman of a very good family, which ended badly, as related by Sir Joseph Blaine. This liaison comforted the Admiralty when they were considering using Stephen's services as an intelligence agent. They thought his chastity might point to unusual interests (4:87). This might be Mona, who is mentioned briefly in Thirteen Gun Salute (1:47 & 4:89).

**Released:** Jack Aubrey, after a Fanshaw's clerk paid the debt from an advance on Jack's gratis payment for capturing the Spanish. However, he barely made it



out because more writs were on the way, so Jack repaired to the Grapes, in neutral territory where he could not be nabbed (4:90).

“You may run, Bonden, if you choose. There is not a moment to be lost.” Stephen to Bonden as he tries to arrange a meeting between Jack and Sophia (4:91).

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey, to Captain of *HMS Surprise* (28), one of the last “Jack ass frigates” in the Royal Navy, considered small and old. Jack had served as a midshipman aboard her and knows the ship as a fast, dry, and seaworthy vessel. Once again, Stephen has manipulated the situation to get Jack on *Surprise* (4:92).

**Injured:** Kelynach, aboard *Surprise*, who fell off a topgallant arm and luckily fell into the sea. Jack begins to suspect scurvy aboard when he sees Kelynach and Garland at Divisions, both of whom show the signs (5:110).

**Dead:** Simmons, who was Captain of *Surprise* before Jack, and had let discipline slip before he died. He had been ailing. We are not told what killed him (5:112).

**Sick Bay Report:** Aboard *Surprise*. 1 broken arm, 1 hernia with pox, 4 plain poxes (5:113).

**Illness:** Stephen confirms reports of scurvy aboard, mostly from the crew of the *Raccoon*, many of whom had been transferred to the *Surprise* after a four-year tour off North America, with no shore leave. (5:118). The scurvy later spreads to nearly all the *Raccoons*, plus many *Surprises* and landsmen (6:139-140).

**Storm:** The *Surprise* is in a dead calm off St. Paul’s rocks. It is Sunday and Stephen desires to go ashore. Although Jack blows him off when Stephen asks for a boat, Lt. Nicolls offers to row him ashore. Nicolls makes a shelter made from the boat and oars and Stephen wanders off to look at boobies. Suddenly a quite strong squall hits both the *Surprise* and the island. Nicolls is apparently washed out to sea and never seen again. The *Surprise* has been blown off the island and it takes several days for Stephen, now “broiled, desiccated, and mummified,” to be rescued. Aboard the *Surprise* he discovers a seaman named Tiddiman was also washed out to sea from the heads, and also “3 boys” were set adrift. The *Surprise* is much damaged (5:130 – 6:138).

**Dead:** Lieutenant Nicolls, Tiddiman, and three others. (6:138) There is some sense that Nicolls, in a despondent mood, allowed himself to be drowned. This is confirmed much later on in *Far Side of the World* when the *Surprise* returns to the same waters and the incident is remembered as “[Nicolls] who had almost certainly let himself be drowned off this very rock” (FSOTW: 4:144).

**Eaten:** Stephen’s pet rats, on which he was experimenting with madder, by the midshipman’s birth (6:141).

“...and I tell you soberly, Jack, that if you persist in this dogged self-defeating hurry, hurry, hurry, clap on more sails, not a moment to be lost, then most of the people will pass through our hands, including, no doubt, that black thief whose very bones will blush for shame.” Stephen to Jack, angry that his rats have been eaten, and proclaiming he will dissect whomever stole them (6:141).

**Promoted:** Midshipman Babbington, to Acting Lieutenant because of the death of Nicolls (6:142).

**Illness:** All the midshipmen, given a heavy laxative by Stephen. They were incapacitated the next day. Although Stephen may have been purging their systems of the madder-dosed rats, there is a sense of retribution here as well. Ironically, Babbington, one of the guilty, may have escaped this because of his appointment as Lieutenant (6:145).

**Action:** Surprise cutting out Hermione: 1797. Parts of the story are told several times in the canon, and it is based on a true story, here enumerated. Captain Pigot, of the *Hermione* (32), was a brutal officer who flogged seamen for every trifle, causing the crew to mutiny. They killed the Captain and his officers, then took the *Hermione* into La Guayra on the Spanish Main, whereupon the Spanish refused to give her up. Edward Hamilton was Captain of the *Surprise* at the time, and in a daring raid he boarded the *Hermione* in Puerto Cabello harbor, killing 119 and wounding 97 with small losses on his side, though Capt. Hamilton was “knocked about.” Many mutineers in later years were caught and hung (6:147-148).

**Dead & Wounded:** Dead: 119 (not to mention the original officers). Wounded: 97

**Boarded:** Lethargy, Stephen’s sloth, initially pegged as a vampire by some of the crew, including Jack (6:149).

**Debauched:** Lethargy, the sloth, because Jack made friends with him by feeding him alcohol. Stephen is incensed (6:154).

“There you are, my dear Stephen,’ he cried.” Jack has just received several letters from Sophia at Rio, and some porter from some Franciscans (6:156).

**Payment:** Jack Aubrey learns he has been awarded an ex-gratia payment for the Spanish treasure in the amount of £9755. This will nearly clear him of debt (6:157).

“Not a bit, not a bit. Even from the service point of view, there is not a moment to be lost.” Jack to Stephen, who is complaining about Jack worrying about Linois’ squadron when it is 10,000 miles away (6:159).

**Disembarked:** Lethargy, left with the Irish Franciscans at Rio to drink altar wine (6:166).

**Sick Bay Report:** Aboard *Surprise*. Three year old pork in Case 113 caused dysentery and two pneumonia cases (6:166). Other bruises from the storm aboard *Surprise*: One man flung against the fluke of an anchor, one man pitched head-first through the fore-hatch, one man contrived to impale himself on his own marlinspike (6:173).

**Dead:** Woods, elderly seaman, of pneumonia (6:174-175).

**Injured:** Mr Stanhope's servant, badly burned by a spirit stove while drunk, then shattered as he fell against a gun (6:176).

**Duel:** Mr. Atkins, jealous of Stephen, observes his inept practice with pistols aboard ship (because of Stephen's wounds from torture) and decides he might successfully quarrel with Stephen once they reach shore (6:181).

“Why, there you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack. ‘You are come home, I find.’” Stephen has spent some time ashore at Bombay (7:197).

**Dead:** Mr. James, of the 87<sup>th</sup> Foot, killed by Captain Macfarlane, in an accounting of the goings on at Bombay. This was likely the result of a duel (7:199).

**Married:** Cecilia Williams, hastily, to a militia officer. Also married: Frances Williams, to this officer's older cousin, Sir Oliver Floode, a member of Parliament (7:201).

**Expecting:** Cecilia Williams (7:201).

**Proposal:** Stephen Maturin proposes to Diana Villiers in Bombay, where she is living with Richard Canning, who is away for the moment (7:229).

**Injured:** Bonden, by boiling tar dripped on his forearm (7:234).

**Dead:** Dil Stephen's small friend he'd met on shore, robbed of her six bangles, a set of silver bracelets, then murdered. There is no one of her caste available to bury her, so Stephen buys her corpse and enough wood to make her funeral pyre (7:237).

**Illness:** Babington, probably the pox (8:244).

**Dead:** Fidge, of yellow fever in 1797, Lieutenant of *Surprise* when Jack was a midshipman, as accounted by Jack aboard *Surprise* (8:250).

“Lose not a minute’ was engraved on his heart.” Jack spies the sails of the *Seringapatam* ahead (8:253).

**Injured:** Theobald, master of the *Seringapatam*, an Indiaman, and formerly of the *Orion*. An accounting of his managing to blow off his leg, which cost him his Royal Navy career. He obviously knows Killick from the past, and reports Admiral Linois far from his real station (8:256-7).

**Dead:** His Excellency, Mr. Stanhope, the King’s Representative, at Pulo Batak. The sea voyage had been hard on him with acute sea-sickness. He also had gout. He grew weaker, would not eat, had a fever—his illness, surely more than sea sickness, is described in terms of symptoms. The *Surprise* pulls in at Pulo Batak, a watering place, to get Mr. Stanhope to shore off the heaving ship. The anchoring with a fast tide is tricky. Stephen was within minutes of operating, though there we do not know what he was hoping to find, when Mr. Stanhope died, his mission, and therefore that of the *Surprise*, unfulfilled (8:272).

“...his beloved captain’s motto was Lose not a minute.” Midshipman Church, intent on eating as much as possible aboard the well-furnished *Lushington*, an Indiaman (8:277).

**Action:** *Surprise* encounters Linois’ squadron headed for the Indiamen fleet. Jack decides to lead them away, if he can. The French squadron consists of *Marengo* (74), the flagship, *Berceau* (22), *Sémillante* (36) with twelve pounders, *Belle Poule* (40), with eighteen pounders, and an unnamed brig. The squadron spreads out in an attempt to capture *Surprise*. Jack pretends to be going as fast as he can, but has a drag sail out to slow him down. At a crucial moment he drops the drag sail, turns, and sails between the French ships, very reminiscent of his action against Linois in the *Sophie* years ago (which failed.) *Berceau*, the small corvette, is the closest ship and comes directly onto *Surprise*’s broadside, which pounds the *Berceau* very badly. *Surprise* pretends to be more wounded than she really is, and escapes as night falls (9:282-296).

**Dead or Wounded:** Several men on the deck of the *Berceau*, the French corvette and member of Linois’ squadron. The *Surprise* shoots grape shot, “knocking down a dozen men” (9:296).

**Wounded:** Mr. Callow, midshipman, “hit on the head,” in this case literally, as a block fell on him. He has a concussion and Stephen declines to use the trephine on him (9:297).

**Wounded:** William Jenkins, one of three splinter wounds recorded in the action against *Berceau*. The two-foot long splinter nearly punctured an artery, in which case he surely would have bled to death (9:298).

**Wounded:** John Saddler, a scalp wound from a splinter. One other unnamed man had his forearm laid open by a splinter. Mr. White, the parson, fainted when asked to hold the scalp up while Stephen worked (6:299).

“We have no time to lose.” Jack to the Indiamen captains, attempting to rally them to his plan of deception, with the French forming only a few miles away (9:303).

**Action:** *Surprise* and a fleet of Indiamen against Admiral Linois. After the *Surprise* fails in its attempt to lead the French squadron astray, Aubrey convinces the Indiamen to disguise themselves as Men of War in an attempt to fool Linois. He dispatches officers to each of several strong-looking Indiamen, who are, in fact, lightly armed, and gives several Indiamen Royal Navy officers' coats to complete the disguise. Jack's strategy is based on his assumption that the French are low on stores such as spare spars, therefore if they can inflict heavy damage to the rigging, the French may break off the engagement. They face off with the Indiamen in a taut line of 16 ships and wait for the French, who have control of the engagement with the weather gage. On the first try at engagement it is nearing nightfall. The British ships execute maneuvers very well, adding to the illusion they are Men of War. Linois breaks off the engagement at the last minute.

The engagement starts again the next day. Linois, in the *Marengo*, a ship-of-the-line with 74 guns, decides to break through the British line to split it in half between *Hope* and *Cumberland*, so Aubrey is forced to get out of line and take him on with the *Surprise*, a mere 28 gun frigate. He must get as close as he can to Linois, and take a beating while getting there, to have his carronades have any effect at short range. *Marengo* begins to fire on *Surprise* with accuracy and speed, a broadside every two minutes, but with his lower deck port lids closed because of the weather, thus it is 18 guns to 14, though Linois' guns are very much larger. The *Surprise* intends to cut across the *Marengo*'s bow firing with the short-range carronades. Finally they are close enough and fire many broadsides into the *Marengo*, but that ship intended to run over *Surprise*, which was, of course, much smaller. With the *Surprise* in extreme danger, the *Royal George*, *Ocean*, and *Dorset*, are closing in on the other side. Faced with the overwhelming number of ships the French break off the engagement and sail away (9:320-329).

**Dead:** Harrowby, cut in two by a cannonball from *Marengo*. He was later put over the side to clear the deck (9:323).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, a loose 36 pound shot caught him in the ankle and brought him down (9:324).

**Dead & Wounded:** Bonden. His left arm “sprung.” He declared that Carlow copped it (9:325).

**Dead and Wounded:** Aboard *Marengo*, the scuppers ran with blood, “a slaughterhouse forward.” Number unknown (9:326).

**Dead:** Aboard *Surprise*: Harrowby, Carlow, and one other (9:329).

**Wounded:** Scores (9:329).

**Condition of the Ship:** *Surprise*: 8 feet, three inches of water in the well. Seven guns dismantled, four ports beat into one, boats destroyed, masts cut almost on two, splinters knee deep in the waist, 24 pound balls lodged deep, holes in the bulwarks, sails shredded. The *Surprise* would sink within the hour. Carpenters from the Indiamen fleet do what they can to keep *Surprise* afloat, and she sails on her own back to Bombay (9:329).

“Lose not a moment: you may knit your wedding dress aboard.” Jack in a letter to Sophia, hoping to meet her in Madeira and to marry her there (10:336).

**Dead:** Bowes, a head wound. He survived until the crew got to Bombay, where they buried him (10:331-2).

**Prize:** More like an award for his saving the huge fleet, Jack is asked by Canning to transport a significant amount of jewelry back to England, for a hefty commission (10:343).

**Duel:** Richard Canning walks in on Stephen Maturin and Diana Villiers in close embrace. An argument ensues where Stephen lets it be known that Canning’s wife is on the way. Canning slaps Stephen hard across the face, thus setting up a duel. Neither man will back down. Stephen decides to wound Canning in the arm to end the matter. The two exchange pistol fire at twenty paces the next day (10:340-347).

**Wounded:** Stephen Maturin, of a pistol wound inflicted by Canning during their duel. The shot struck and cracked Stephen’s third rib before cutting across the sternum where it lodged deeply (10:347). Stephen later extracted the bullet himself, with Jack reluctantly assisting (10:353).

**Dead:** Richard Canning, of a pistol wound inflicted by Stephen, whose plan to only wound Canning failed when he missed his aim (10:347).

**Illness:** Stephen Maturin, in a high fever recovering from his wound for several days. Subsequently he is quite restless and short with the crew (10:358+).

**Discovered:** An unknown and very large tortoise on a remote and uninhabited island. Stephen names it *testudo aubreii*, and this discovery seems to cure him of his pervading ill will (10:262).

**Illness:** The inevitable seamen’s diseases brought on by their visit to Calcutta, likely poxes (11:364).

**Proposal Refused:** Stephen receives a note from Diana when they arrive at Madeira, with his ring enclosed. She has sailed with Johnstone (subsequently known as “Harry Johnson”), an American, and they are to be married. Stephen walks into the wilderness and buries the ring. Jack is also quite disappointed. He had sent a letter asking Sophia to be transported to Madeira to meet him, but she is nowhere to be found (11:371).

**Action:** *Surprise* finds a sail and closes, hoping for a Frenchman. It is the *Euryalus*, which had not seen *Surprise* sneaking up on her. Miller, her captain, is angry and orders Jack to seek out the *Ethalion* behind him and tell her to keep up (11:375-7).

**Aboard:** *Ethalion*’s Captain is now Heneage Dundas. The ship signals there are two women aboard, one young. Sophia Williams had received the message and was traveling to Madeira to meet Jack, along with an older maid. Jack suggests they marry immediately, but Sophia insists they wait until they get home (11:237).

<Figure 3-1:Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Figure 3-1: Capt. Aubrey’s wounds: A swollen foot from a rolling shot, and a slight wound to the forearm.

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	14	121	33
Wounded	30	97	12
Injured	9		
Illness	17		

Table 3-1: Butcher’s Bill for *HMS Surprise*

*HMS Surprise* (28), 579 Tons, (1<sup>st</sup> Commission)

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Achmet	Servant	HMS 5:126	S1	Stephen’s servant, speaks Arabic
Atkins	Passenger	HMS 5:103	S1	Stanhope’s secretary
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	HMS 5:99	S1	
Babbington, William	Midshipman	HMS 5:108	S1	To Act 3 <sup>rd</sup> Lt. 6:142
Bates	Armourer?	HMS 11:352	S1	
Bellow	Seaman/Gunner	HMS 11:376	S1	
Berkeley	Passenger	HMS 6:172	S1	Attaché to Stanhope:
Boguslavsky	Seaman	HMS 6:133	S1	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	HMS 5:102	S1	
Bowes	Purser	HMS 5:107	S1	
Braithwaite	Midshipman	HMS 6:142	S1	
Brown	Seaman	HMS 6:133	S1	
Bullock	Forecastle-man	SM 1:39	S1	Met at Halifax in <u>Surgeon’s Mate</u>
Callow	Midshipman	HMS 5:103	S1	Volunteer
Carlow	Seaman	HMS 9:323	S1	
Cat	Ship’s cat	HMS 5:114	S1	

Choles	Loblolly-boy	HMS 9:295	S1	
Church, William	Midshipman	HMS 6:144	S1	
Clerk	Seaman	HMS 9:290	S1	
Collins	Seaman	HMS 9:304	S1	Quarter Gunner
Conroy	Seaman	HMS 5:111	S1	Quartermaster?
Davidge	Helmsman	HMS 5:116	S1	
Doudle, FASTER	Seaman	HMS 8:248	S1	
Etherege	Marine Lieutenant	HMS 5:109	S1	Maturin calls him Captain 10:341
Evans	Seaman	HMS 9:305	S1	
Franklin	Seaman	HMS 5:98	S1	
Garland	Seaman	HMS 5:110	S1	
Hailes	Gunner	HMS 6:167	S1	Spelled "Hales" 11:370
Harris	Seaman	HMS 9:295	S1	
Harrowby	Master	HMS 5:121	S1	
Haverhill	Seaman	HMS 9:304	S1	Quarter Gunner
Hervey	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	HMS 5:103	S1	Promoted & leaves 7:190
Hyde, Ned	Seaman	HMS 7:235	S1	
Jenkins, William	Seaman	HMS 9:298	S1	
Johnson	Cook	HMS 5:113	S1	
Joliffe	Midshipman	HMS 6:144	S1	
Kelynach	Seaman	HMS 5:110	S1	
Killick, Preserved	Captain's Steward	HMS 5:107	S1	
Larsen, Bent	Ship's boy	HMS 9:293	S1	
Lee	Midshipman	HMS 9:297	S1	
Lethargy	Sloth	HMS 6:150	S1	Left ship 6:166
M'Alister	Asst. Surgeon	HMS 5:114	S1	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	HMS 5:98	S1	
Meadows	1 <sup>st</sup> Class Volunteer	HMS 6:144	S1	
Mellish	Seaman	HMS 8:249	S1	
Moss, Brother 1	Seaman	HMS 9:305	S1	Quarter Gunner
Moss, Brother 2	Seaman	HMS 9:305	S1	Quarter Gunner
Nevin	Clerk	HMS 9:323	S1	
Nicolls	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	HMS 5:108	S1	
O'Connor	Seaman	HMS 6:133	S1	
Old Reliable	Seaman	HMS 9:295	S1	
Parrot	Ship's Parrot	HMS 5:114	S1	Cat's particular friend
Peters	Ship's Boy	HMS 5:112	S1	
Plumb	Seaman	HMS 6:134	S1	
Pollyblank	Seaman	HMS 9:304	S1	Quarter Gunner
Pullings, Tom	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	HMS 5:103	S1	
Raikes	Gunner's Mate	SM 7:194	S1	Find out in <i>Surgeon's Mate</i>
Ratray	Bosun	HMS 5:111	S1	
Saddler, John	Seaman	HMS 9:298	S1	
Scott	1 <sup>st</sup> Class Volunteer	HMS 6:144	S1	
Servant, Mr. Stanhope's	Passenger	HMS 6:176		
Smyth, Ahmed	Passenger	HMS 8:262	S1	Stanhope's Oriental secretary
Stanhope	Passenger	HMS 5:98	S1	His Majesty's envoy
Stourton	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	HMS 8:239	S1	Joined 8:239
Strawberry Joe	Seaman	HMS 9:311	S1	



Tiddiman	Seaman	HMS 6:134	S1	
Turnbull, Dick	Seaman	HMS 6:135	S1	
White, Reverend	Passenger	HMS 5:115	S1	Stanhope's Reverend
Wilks	Seaman	HMS 8:270	S1	
Woods	Seaman	HMS 6:175	S1	

Table 3-2: Crew of *HMS Surprise* (1<sup>st</sup> commission).

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *HMS Surprise*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Addington	HMS 1:8	Prime Minister subject to wrath of Gen. Aubrey
Aggie	HMS 9:279	"La Sisters" aboard <i>Lushington</i> speak of her
Amélie	HMS 7:227	One of Diana Villiers' servants
Amos	HMS 4:96	Postboy
Aubrey, General	HMS 7:204	Jack's father
Aubrey, Mrs.	HMS 7:204	General Aubrey's second wife
Aubrey, Philip	HMS 7:204	Jack's half-brother
Auger	HMS 3:73	French Colonel
Banks, Sir Joseph	HMS 1:9	President of the Royal Society
Bentley	HMS 4:84	Maturin's bookseller
Blaine, Sir Joseph	HMS 1:5	Head Naval Intelligence
Blake, Miss	HMS 1:20	Ex-tutor of the Williams children
Blane	HMS 5:117	Physician of the Fleet
Blodge	HMS 8:257	Jack and Theobald reminisce of him
Bolter	HMS 4:75	Owner and/or name of a private prison where Jack stays
Bulkeley, Dr.	HMS 8:265	Tutor of Mr. Stanhope when he was a boy
Buller	HMS 11:355	His wife called on Diana after Canning's death
Burke, Colonel	HMS 10:344	Canning's Second in duel with Stephen
Butcher Jeffrey	HMS 4:96	A "robber" on horseback, actually Jack Aubrey
Butler, Sir John	HMS 6:159	One of Mrs. Williams physicians
Butoo	HMS 7:194	Speaks Arabic, may be part of crew
Canning, Mrs.	HMS 1:15	Wife of Richard Canning
Canning, Richard	HMS 7:231	Diana's lover, Stephen kills him in a duel
Carling	HMS 4:77	Blaine's secretary
Chatham	HMS 1:10	A previous First Lord of the Admiralty
Christy-Pallière, Guillaume	HMS 2:32	French Captain
Clarges	HMS 4:78	Sir Joseph Blaine's sister
Clowes	HMS 10:336	Referred to by Jack in a letter to Dundas
Clowes	HMS 7:225	Stanhope's doctor in India
Cochrane, Lord Thomas	HMS 5:123	Captain who 'sets tone' according to Maturin
Collins	HMS 1:8	Captain of <i>HMS Medusa</i>
Coventry, Lady	HMS 4:88	Blaine compares Sophia's beauty to her
Craig	HMS 9:302	Captain of <i>Dorsetshire</i>
Crichton	HMS 2:40	Jack compares Maturin to this prodigy
Cumberland, Duke of	HMS 6:183	Maturin drank warm claret to celebrate his birthday
Dil	HMS 7:209	Stephen's guide in India
Duhamel (Scientist)	HMS 6:141	Has experimented with madder and bones
Duncan	HMS 5:125	Efficient Admiral, according to Maturin
Dundas, Heneage	HMS 11:377	Captain of <i>Ethalion</i>
Dutourd	HMS 3:71	French Captain
Erskine	HMS 1:8	Admiralty Board
Fanshaw	HMS 4:75	Jack's prize agent

Fellows	HMS 7:202	A parson near Mapes
Fidge	HMS 8:250	Ex Lieutenant of <i>Surprise</i> when Jack was a mid
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward	HMS 4:87	Cousin of Stephen Maturin
Floode, Sir Oliver	HMS 7:202	Married Frances Williams
Forbes, Lady	HMS 7:219	Diana's friend
Gambier	HMS 5:121	Religious Admiral who championed Harrowby
Gloag	HMS 9:311	Captain of <i>Abergaveny</i>
Godrey	HMS 4:76	Inventor of Godrey's Cordial patent medicine
Goldsmid	HMS 1:15	Mrs. Canning's family, her maiden name
Gomez	HMS 1:27	Agent in Minorca
Graham	HMS 1:8	Captain of <i>HMS Indefatigable</i>
Griffiths, Edward	HMS 4:82	Spy for the French, exposed
Halley	HMS 1:9	Astronomer
Hamilton, Duchess of	HMS 4:88	Blaine compares Sophia's beauty to her
Hamilton, Edward	HMS 6:147	Ex captain of <i>Surprise</i>
Hamond, William	HMS 2:30	Regular Captain of <i>HMS Lively</i> , and an MP
Harlow	HMS 10:341	Killed by Canning in a duel
Harte, Admiral	HMS 1:6	Admiralty Board
Henderson	HMS 11:371	Official at Madeira, prize agent
Hervey	HMS 7:190	Port Admiral, promotes nephew
Hincksey, Mrs.	HMS 7:203	Mother of Reverend Hincksey
Hincksey, Reverend	HMS 6:159	Parson near Mapes Court
Hoare	HMS 6:157	Jack's banker
James	HMS 7:199	87 <sup>th</sup> Foot
Jezebel	HMS 7:227	A woman painter, according to Diana Villiers
Joe	HMS 4:75	Bailiff
John	HMS 1:15	Butler at Mapes
Johnstone	HMS 10:339	American suitor of Diana, subsequently "Harry Johnson"
Keith, Admiral Lord	HMS 11:375	Jack's mentor
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	HMS 4:79	Wife of Admiral Keith
Kumar	HMS 10:338	Servant in the Canning household
Kumar, the rich	HMS 10:337	Has a thousand concubines
La Tapetterie	HMS 1:26	French agent
Lamb	HMS 1:22	Entomological Society Member
Lebrun, Vigée	HMS 7:227	Woman painter
Lemmon	HMS 11:376	Officer aboard <i>Euryalus</i>
Lettice	HMS 6:147	Jack's great aunt
Linois	HMS 6:158	French Admiral who caught Jack and <i>Lively</i>
Macfarlane	HMS 7:199	Captain, killed Mr James of the 87 <sup>th</sup> Foot in a duel
Mahomet	HMS 10:337	Finds an elephant for Maturin to ride
Manton, Joe	HMS 6:181	Gunsmith made Maturin's pistols
Maragall, Joan	HMS 2:54	Agent on Minorca
Martinez	HMS 3:66	Denounced Stephen to French
McKay	HMS 10:333	Captain of <i>Royal George</i>
Mead	HMS 4:74	Inventor of "Dr. Mead's Instant Invigorator" patent medicine
Melbury, Captain	HMS 2:54	Coded ID of Jack by Joan Maragall
Melville, Lord (the elder)	HMS 1:10	A previous First Lord of the Admiralty
Miller	HMS 11:376	Captain of <i>HMS Euryalus</i>
Mirza Shah	HMS 10:337	Kings tremble at his name
Mocatta	HMS 1:15	Family associated with the Cannings
Morton	HMS 7:231	Ran off with Mrs. Norton

Moss	HMS 4:74	Dead husband of Mrs. Moss, of the Crown
Moss, Mrs.	HMS 4:74	At the Crown
Muffit	HMS 9:276	Captain of <i>Lushington</i> , Commodore of Fleet
Musgrave	HMS 1:22	Entomological Society Member
Nancy	HMS 4:92	Works at the Grapes
Nelson, Lord Horatio	HMS 1:13	The famous Admiral, Jack's hero
Nicolls, Mrs.	HMS 5:129	Estranged wife of Lt. Nicolls
Normand	HMS 3:71	French soldier
Norton	HMS 7:231	An ornithologist
Norton, Mrs.	HMS 7:231	Wife of Mr. Norton, ran off with Mr. Morton
Old Subtlety	HMS 4:87	Colleague of Sir Joseph Blaine
Osborne	HMS 1:27	British agent
Pake, Kitty	HMS 6:184	A singer referred to by Mr. Stanhope
Palmer	HMS 1:14	Sophia's uncle
Parr	HMS 1:7	On the Admiralty Board
Perkins	HMS 7:227	Villiers mis-identifies Atkins as "Perkins"
Pigot, Hugh	HMS 6:148	Captain of <i>Hermione</i> , died in mutiny
Piscator, Eusebius	HMS 1:22	Entomological Society Member
Potier	HMS 3:71	French Corporal
Pullings, Mrs.	HMS 4:93	Wife of Tom Pullings
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	HMS 2:33	Helped raise Jack when his mother died
Raghunath Rao	HMS 7:220	Once owned the Bombay house Diana Villiers is staying in with Canning
Rainier	HMS 6:182	Admiral who "cleaned up" Tricomalee
Ramis, Juan	HMS 6:156	French physician, Catalan supporter
Rieu	HMS 10:336	Captain referred to by Jack in a letter to Dundas
Riou	HMS 5:123	Captain who 'sets tone' according to Maturin
Sarah	HMS 4:76	Works at the Grapes
Savile, Edward	HMS 1:14	Neighbor of Williams at Mapes
Schikaneder	HMS 1:27	British Agent
Seymour, Sir Michael	HMS 5:123	Captain who 'sets tone' according to Maturin
Sievrigh	HMS 4:81	Admiral and figurehead for Waring, new Chief of Intelligence
Simmons	HMS 4:112	Prior Captain of <i>Surprise</i>
Smith	HMS 7:210	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lt <i>Goliah</i> , ex- <i>Lively</i> . Note 1
Spencer	HMS 1:10	A previous First Lord of the Admiralty
St. Vincent, Lord	HMS 1:10	A previous First Lord of the Admiralty
Sutton	HMS 1:8	Captain of <i>HMS Amphion</i>
Taylor	HMS 4:93	Admiralty official
Theobald	HMS 8:256	Captain of <i>Seringapatam</i>
Tolston	HMS 1:22	Entomological Society Member
Postman, Tom	HMS 4:96	Postman at Mapes
Trotter	HMS 4:89	Maturin dissects a pauper with him
Villeneuve	HMS 1:20	French Admiral in Toulon
Villiers, Diana	HMS 7:212	Living with Canning in India
Wales, Prince of	HMS 1:15	Crown Prince
Ward	HMS 4:76	Inventor of Ward's drop patent medicine
Waring	HMS 4:80	Blaine's successor. Note 2
Wilbraham	HMS 1:18	Mrs. Williams' "Man of business"
Wilkins	HMS 8:257	Jack and Theobald reminisce of him
Williams, Cecilia	HMS 1:12	At Mapes Court
Williams, Frances	HMS 1:12	At Mapes Court
Williams, Mrs.	HMS 1:12	At Mapes Court

Williams, Sophia	HMS 1:12	At Mapes Court
------------------	----------	----------------

Table 3-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *HMS Surprise*

Notes:

1. This could be *HMS Goliath*, misspelled.
2. In subsequent books "Waring" changes to "Warren"

## 4: The Mauritius Command

**Ship Losses:** Reported in the *Naval Chronicle* for a one year period. *Jupiter* (50); *Leda* (38), *Crescent* (36), *Flora* (32), *Meleager* (36), *Astraea* (32), *Banterer* (22), *Laurel* (22) (taken). There is no mention of actual casualties here, though there must have been many, The *Laurel* was “lost” by being taken by the French. Presumably there were some survivors in that encounter. The others are all listed as “wrecked” (1:38).

Five of the ships above are frigates, with the *Jupiter* being larger. If we assume the ships’ complements are average, as reported in “The World of Jack Aubrey” (by David Miller, Running Press, 2003, p. 11), then we have potential losses of:

<i>Jupiter</i> (50), 4 <sup>th</sup> rate	crew: 350-420
<i>Leda</i> (38), frigate	crew: 215-294
<i>Cresecent</i> (36), frigate	crew: 215-294
<i>Flora</i> (32), frigate	crew: 215-294
<i>Meleager</i> (36), frigate	crew: 215-294
<i>Astrea</i> (32), frigate	crew: 215-294
<i>Banterer</i> (22), post ship:	crew: 121-195

**Married:** Jack and Sophia, sometime after Jack gives up the *Surprise*, but before The Mauritius Command, ‘between books.’ They have also purchased Ashgrove Cottage.

**Born:** Twin daughters, Charlotte and Frances to Jack and Sophia. They are depicted as not yet talking and with no teeth, therefore they are somewhat less than a year old. Jack therefore has to have been on ashore a year or two at least, and he is on half pay (1:15).

**Lost:** The Williams family money, including the dowries of the three girls of £10,000 apiece, in a scheme that was to yield 17.5%. Mapes is mortgaged with the rent paying the interest (1:34).

**Illness:** Charles Loveless The original Captain of the *Boadicea*. An “obstinate tenesmus” causes him to be on shore, and Jack Aubrey takes his place, at the urging of Stephen. A “tenesmus,” according to “A Sea of Words,” is “A continual but ineffectual urge to void the contents of bowels or bladder, accompanied by straining.” (3<sup>rd</sup> edition, p. 435). It is clear in context that Stephen did not think Captain Loveless was the appropriate commander from a political point of view and it is clear that he manipulated the situation to get Jack Aubrey appointed as Captain instead. There is also the faint implication that Stephen may have exacerbated Loveless’ illness (1:44). By this time in the canon we know that Stephen is quite capable of using his powers for discomfiture, as he did to the midshipmen who ate his experimental rats in the previous novel, HMS Surprise. Also, Loveless’ predicament does sound very much like he had been

administered a laxative. It is certainly possible this did take place, but there is no overt support for this in the text itself (1:40-1).

**Loose:** Four new French frigates, to be based in Mauritius for the purpose of preying on Indiamen. *Venus (40)*, *Manche (40)*, *Bellone (40)*, and *Caroline (40)*. Intelligence gleaned by Stephen (1:45).

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey, to *HMS Boadicea (38)* (1:48).

“to lose not a moment below, there.” Jack motivating his household to get him ready for sea (1:48).

“but on the King’s service he must not lose a minute.” Jack to Lady Clonfert urging her punctuality if he is to transport her to the Cape. Jack does not like women aboard a Man-of-War. He manages to “miss” her (1:50).

**Action:** *Boadicea* takes *Hébé*. The account is dictated to his clerk by Jack. We do not have an account of the action directly. The *Hébé*, with a prize, attempted to avoid capture in shallows and struck a reef. She was taken by the *Boadicea*’s boats. The prize, the *Intrepid Fox*, turns out to be loaded with gold dust and other valuable cargo (2:52).

**Dead:** Captain of the Hébé, French frigate, killed in action when the *Hébé* successfully took the *Intrepid Fox*, a British merchantman, just prior to encountering the *Boadicea* (2:52).

**Wounded:** James Arklow, ordinary seaman, and William Bates, a Marine, were listed as “slightly wounded” in Jack’s letter to the Admiralty recounting the *Boadicea*’s taking of *Hébé* (2:53).

**Wounded:** Lt. Bretonnière, acting commander of the *Hébé*, patched up by Stephen. No notion of what the wounds were, although Jack called him a “poor fellow” in a letter to Sophia (2:55).

**Prize:** *Hyaena*, (the renamed *Hébé*) and *Intrepid Fox*. Lt. Lemuel Akers is the prizemaster, his promotion assured (2:52).

“...no one is allowed to set foot upon these rocks, on the grounds that not a minute is to be lost.” Stephen to Jack, who has delayed his re-capture of an English vessel so he can qualify for salvage money. Stephen noticed the delay, but did not understand the purpose (2:57).

**Promoted:** Mr. Seymour to 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, because Mr. Akers is taking in the prize, and Johnson, from Master’s Mate to Acting Lieutenant, by Jack Aubrey (2:62-3).

**Dead:** a suckling pig, one of the “few casualties aboard the *Hébé*” (2:66), prepared by the captured French cook and eaten by the officers of *Boadicea* (2:66).

**Dead:** Turnball, Harry, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant killed at the Nile, as related by Jack Aubrey aboard *Boadicea* (2:73).

**Dead & Wounded:** Several from the *Agamemnon* in an action attempting to take a privateer by Jack in one set of boats and Lord Clonfert in the other. Lord Clonfert’s boats shied away from the action and did not participate, though he later took credit. This is the first time we are made aware of Clonfert’s character (2:74).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. Both a “rap on the head” and “scored across the ribs” by grapeshot (2:75).

**Court Martial:** Lord Clonfert was court martialed and dismissed the service for striking a fellow officer. He was later reinstated but lost seniority (2:76).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. A dull blue scar across the back from an old wound, which Stephen notices (2:80).

“‘Ah, there you are, Doctor,’ cried Jack.” As Stephen comes on deck as they are sailing into port at the Cape (3:82).

**Injured:** Francis, a popular topman, who fell from the maintopgallant trunk, and into the sea, hitting the number 12 portlid on the way. His “thoracic cage” is severely injured (3:82).

**Illness:** A man in an alcoholic coma, bleeding at the ears (3:96).

**Promoted:** Jack Aubrey, from Post Captain to Commodore, a temporary position (3:100).

**Promoted:** Johnson, from Acting Lieutenant to Lieutenant, confirmed by Admiral Bertie (3:102).

**Transferred:** Jack transfers his command to *Raisnable* as flagship of the squadron and raises his pendant for the first time. Captain Eliot takes control of *Boadicea* (3:104).

“Lose not a minute, as you would put it.” Stephen to Jack encouraging him to attack Saint Paul’s (4:133).

**Illness:** Lord Clonfert, suffers pain from a “clonic spasm.” Stephen prescribes an enema. The real issue, however, is psychological stress brought on particularly

by Jack Aubrey, who checked him for arguing. Lord Clonfert does not get along very well with several of the Captains, including Corbett and Pym, and most especially Jack, of whom Lord Clonfert is quite jealous (4:140).

**Action:** Attack on St. Paul. With *Raisnable* as the flag ship, the squadron attacks St. Paul. Ships involved include *Boadicea* (38), under Captain Eliot, *Néréide* (36), under Captain Robert Corbett, *Sirius* (38), under Captain Pym, and *Otter* (18), under Captain Lord Clonfert. The landing parties, under Lieutenant Colonel Keating, were aboard the *Néréide* and land at Pointes des Galets several miles outside the town. Their goal was to take the three shore-based batteries guarding the town: *Lambousière*, *La Centière*, and *La Neuve*. They quickly take the first two and turn the guns on the *Caroline*, a French frigate defending the town along with a captured Indiaman and several smaller boats. *Caroline* is close in to the shore and fires at the landing party as well as *Raisnable*. *Boadicea* anchors next to the *Caroline* and fires on her, the remaining battery, and a captured Indiaman. The other ships fire in support. *Caroline* and *La Neuve* both haul their colors and the battle is over (4:149-152). Many of the French had run for the hills. It was expected they were to re-group and attack the British, but this did not happen (see below).

**Destroyed:** *La Lambousière (battery)*, destroyed by Lord Clonfert (4:152). Later on Clonfert destroys the tax records office and also a half million pounds worth of silk belonging to the Indiaman *Streatham*, a grave mistake (4:156). The other batteries are also destroyed, along with 120 guns, and the French naval yard is sacked of all usable material (4:158).

**Wounded:** Three men down on *Raisnable*, unnamed (4:150).

**Wounded:** Half the crew of the *Caroline*, including the Captain. As the *Caroline* is a 40 gun frigate, if we assume the same complement as English ships, she had a crew of between 200 and 300 men. 100 to 150 wounded (4:153).

**Dead:** General Desbrusleys, commandant of the French troops, by a self-inflicted gunshot wound to the head, because of military setbacks, but also because of marriage problems. As a result, the French surrender entirely to Commodore Aubrey (4:157).

**Wounded:** We do not have an exact accounting of the British wounded in this battle. Other than the three unnamed men above the casualties are described as “moderate” (4:158).

**Transferred:** Captain Corbett is offered command of the captured *Caroline*, renamed the *Bourbonnaise*, and sent to the Cape with dispatches. This is an attempt by Aubrey of getting him out of the picture in hopes of improving relations between the captains of the squadron (4:158).



**Promoted:** Captain Lord Clonfert, from Master & Commander of the *Otter* to Post Captain in Corbett's old ship, the *Néréide*. Lieutenant Tomkinson, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of the *Otter*, is made Master and Commander of the *Otter* to take Clonfert's place (4:158).

**Prizes:** The *Caroline*, two Indiamen, *Europe* and *Streathem*, plus half a dozen smaller vessels (5:162).

**Escaped:** The Russian sloop *Diana*, escapes from the Cape, as hoped for and planned by Admiral Bertie (5:162).

**Prizes:** The French ships *Vénus* and *Manche*, which were not at Port Louis, captured the East Indiamen *Windham*, *United Kingdom*, and *Charlton*. The *Bellone*, which had slipped past the blockade, captured *Victor* (18) and *Minerva* (52), as reported by the *Wasp* (5:174).

**Transferred:** Jack switches his pendant back to the *Boadicea* (5:174).

**Illness:** A seaman aboard the *Néréide* with an inoperable tumor pushing on his brain exhibits strange speech patterns (5:189).

**Bribes:** Stephen and Bonden go ashore from the *Grappler* to La Reunion with many gold coins to be used to gather intelligence. They come back with a case of coffee, a new grinder, and information about French reinforcements on the way (5:194).

**Sick Bay Report:** The squadron encounters a hurricane which causes a steady number of injuries. A seaman has cracked ribs from the flying spokes of the ship's wheel. A reefer dashed senseless against the hances. Mr. Peter, who fell through the hatchway, injuries unnamed. More ribs and broken limbs, fractured clavicles, count not given. Two men dazed from lightning (5:195).

**Dead:** one man with a lightning burn, unnamed (5:195).

**Damage:** *Boadicea*: Fore and main topmasts gone. *Magicienne*: mizzen mast gone. *Sirius*: all topmasts gone (5:196).

**Injured:** Lt. Trollope, limping (5:197).

**Pregnant:** Mr. Collins' girlfriend (6:200).

“There you are, Stephen,’ he cried.” Jack to Stephen, who is about to show him an unborn porcupine (6:202).

**Injured or Ill:** 3 men, objects for invaliding on the *Iphigenia*, as reported by Capt. Lambert (6:205).

**Acquitted:** At Court Martial, Captain Woolcombe, for the loss of the *Laurel* (22), captured by the far more powerful *Cannonière* (6:208).

**Dead:** Admiral John Byng, executed by firing squad on the quarterdeck of his own ship, in 1757, blamed for the loss of Minorca to the French the previous year. The subject came up in the course of a wide ranging argument on capital punishment at dinner immediately after the available captains had tried and acquitted Captain Woolcomb for the loss of the *Laurel* (6:211).

**Dead:** a man executed “for cause” aboard the *Ramillies* when Jack Aubrey was a midshipman, related by Jack, who states he became sick after the event (6:212).

**Action:** An invasion fleet including 14 transports plus the men of war takes on La Reunion. The *Sirius* with a thousand men heads for a landing at Grande Chaloupe between Saint-Denis and St Paul’s while Jack with several ships stays off the town of Sainte-Marie. *Néréide* and Lord Clonfert attempt to land boats on shore, but the heavy surf causes them trouble. Jack tells Lt. Pullings, Captain of the transport ship *Groper*, to use his ship as a breakwater so the boats can land protected, but the ship is dashed onto the beach. The men ashore spoiled most of their powder, but the French ran off toward Saint-Denis without a serious fight, the other landing having been more successful. Stephen sets off in *Magicienne* for the other landing. They find Colonel Fraser’s troops well deployed and ready to start a battle to rout the French troops deployed to defend Saint-Denis. However, Stephen manages to parlay with the French commander, and the French surrender, much to the dismay and the horror of the British troops, who are deprived of a much-sought battle (6:224-233).

**Dead:** Four men in the surf at Saint-Marie, due to capsizing boats (6:227).

**Installed:** As Governor of La Reunion, Mr. Farquhar, the British envoy who has been traveling with the British squadron (7:234).

“I shall echo the Commodore’s words, gentlemen,” said Mr. Farquhar, ‘and cry “Lose not a moment”.’” On the plan to immediately attack Mauritius (7:234).

**Rescued and Injured:** Stephen Maturin, who falls into the sea while attempting to board the *Néréide*. Two ribs cracked, stunned, and inflammation of the lungs (7:240).

**Action:** Ile de la Passe (1). In the first phase Stephen is aboard *Néréide* with Lord Clonfert as they catch up with the *Sirius* under Captain Pym, which has just single-handedly taken the French fort at Pointe du Diable, much to the dismay of Clonfert, who wanted to be a part of any action. Pym has managed to capture the French signal book in this short action. Pym directs Clonfert to garrison the Fort and leaves to sail to Port Louis on the other side of the island. Clonfert proceeds

to consolidate the Fort, blow up additional installations in the area, and fight small battles with French troops along the countryside. Meanwhile, Stephen distributes subversive literature (7:245-49).

**Dead:** Capt Pym's cousin, in the *Sirius*' action to take a fortified island near Pointe du Diable (7:247).

**Dead:** a "row of hammocks" awaiting burial at sea from the same action above. No numbers are given (7:247).

**Dead:** French soldiers who had tried to hold the island. Pym's men had blasted holes in the coral for the "dead soldiers." Again, no numbers are given, but the scene is described as a "bloody mess" (7:248). The garrison had been about 100 soldiers with two officers (7:247). Although Stephen asked about prisoners, there is no follow up to this, nor of the wounded.

**Action:** The Ile de la Passe (2) Most of the crew of the *Néréide* are ashore when a French squadron appears off Port South-East: *Victor*, *Minerve*, *Bellone*, and two captured Indiamen: *Ceylon* and *Windham*. The nearby Fort is also without leadership as the French ships begin to draw into the harbor. With *Néréide* and the fort flying false French colors (and knowing the French signals), they let the first corvette, the *Victor*, through the narrows before *Néréide* opens fire, causing *Victor* to strike almost immediately. With the stronger frigates vulnerable in the strait the crew of the fort wind up botching the entire exercise, miss the French ships, and fire wildly. *Victor* uses the confusion to escape. *Minerve* and *Bellone*, who know the tight navigation of the narrow passage perfectly, batter the Fort and maneuver to take on *Néréide* (7:251+).

**Dead:** a man in *Néréide*'s gig as he is nearing the *Victor* to take possession, from a cannonball fired from the Fort (7:254).

**Dead and wounded:** scattered about the flagstaff and the dismounted guns of the Fort. No number given. These soldiers died not as a result of enemy action, but of their own mistakes (7:254).

**Action:** Ile de la Passe (3). Having neutralized the Fort for the moment and damaged *Néréide*, four of the five French ships (minus the *Windham*) anchor close to shore, with dangerous shoals all about. Clonfert sends for reinforcements, and after a couple of days Pym's *Sirius* comes quickly through the strait and bids Clonfert follow, only to bash into a coral reef. It takes a day to get her off, and by that time they are joined by *Iphigenia* and *Magicenne*. All four ships head into the harbor, only to have *Sirius* run aground a second time, followed aground soon after by the *Magicenne*. In the heat of the battle it's *Néréide* against *Bellone* and *Victor*, *Iphigenia* against *Minerve*. The grounded *Magicenne* takes on *Ceylon*, the Indiaman, which strikes her colors. Next the *Minerve* attempts to get away, as does the *Ceylon*, which rams the *Bellone*. All

three of these ships are suddenly on shore and aground, though the *Bellone* can still fire a broadside. The *Néréide* is kept under intense fire, with a lull during the night, then again the next day. The *Bellone* kept up fire, even though *Néréide* had struck. It turns out the British colors had been nailed to the mast. Finally Clonfert, by this time badly wounded, cut the mast down, and so surrendered. Meanwhile *Iphigenia* is the only frigate left floating after *Sirius* and *Magicenne* are blown up. She takes several days trying to get out of the harbor, only to find several French frigates offshore. Stephen uses a small boat to escape (7:258-266).

**Dead:** 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant and three army officers aboard *Néréide* (7:263).

**Illness:** McAdam, surgeon of *Néréide*, in an alcoholic coma during the battle (7:263).

**Wounded:** Stephen estimates half the ship's company have passed through his hands (7:264) and later counts 150 total (7:266).

**Dead:** Stephen counts 27 of the 150 wounded dead, and has hopes for a hundred of them, and 70 or so killed outright on deck (7:266).

**Wounded:** Lord Clonfert, one eye torn out and his face slashed and teeth shattered, by grapeshot, neck ripped open to expose the carotid artery, from a splinter wound (7:264).

**Dead:** the Purser and the Bosun of *Néréide* (7:266).

**Wounded:** The gunner, on the forearm, a splinter wound (7:266).

**Blown Up:** *Magicenne*, while stuck on a reef, with nine feet of water in her hold, intentionally. She was badly damaged and would have sunk had she been pulled from the reef (7:267).

**Blown Up:** *Sirius*, the next day, after repeated attempts to get her off her reef as well, intentionally (7:268).

“Why, Stephen, there you are!” cried Jack,” Stephen must tell Jack the attack on Port South-East has failed (7:270).

**Taken:** *Néréide* and *Iphigenia* (7:270).

**Action:** HMS *Africaine* vs. *Iphigenia* & *Astrée*. Capt. Corbett, now in the *Africaine* returning from his mission to the Cape, encounters a schooner off Le Reunion and suffers casualties. While off-loading his wounded the (now French) *Iphigénie*, and *Astrée* take him on. The news travels overland via Col. Fraser. *Boadicea*, *Staunch*, and *Otter*, sail to intercept the coming mêlée. Aubrey is four

miles away by the next day with no breeze as he watches *Africaine* engage, but be overpowered. Even after she strikes her colors the French continue to pound her. All her masts go by the board. With *Staunch* and *Otter* fallen behind out of sight *Boadicea* engages and damages *Iphigénie* and is in turn slightly damaged by *Astrée*. As *Staunch* and *Otter* finally catch up Jack decides they should finish off *Iphigénie* and leave *Astrée* to him, but *Astrée*, a faster ship that can sail closer to the wind, leaves the scene towing *Iphigénie*. Rather than get involved in a long chase, *Boadicea* then re-takes *Africaine*, and tows her to St. Paul's (8:280+).

**Wounded:** Probably 25 in the first *Africaine* encounter with the schooner. We're not told exactly, only that Col. Keating gave *Africaine* 25 men as replacements for the wounded (8:281).

**Dead:** The Master, Mr. Buchan, cut in two by a shot from *Astrée*. His body is thrown overboard (8:286).

**Wounded:** Herold, upper arm, aboard the *Africaine* (9:291).

**Wounded:** On *Boadicea*, three: two splinter wounds and Tom Colley, with a depressed cranial fracture (8:288). Stephen and Cotton use a trephine on him and fill the hole with a 3 shilling piece (9:296-9).

**Boadicea:** 4 shot holes only, damage to sails and rigging, 8 inches in the well (8:288).

***Iphigénie*:** Mauled enough by *Boadicea* that the *Astree* passed her a towline and fled the scene.

**Dead:** Capt. Corbett. The first time we have an inkling of his death is when the remaining *Africaines* claim not to know what happened to him. (8:292) Later on the *Africaine*'s surgeon, Mr. Cotton, confirms his death and explains that Corbett, wounded in the foot, went back on deck and was shot a second time. The clear implication is that he was shot by his own men and then tossed overboard, though Cotton places enough leeway in his telling to be able to claim he said otherwise (9:294).

**Dead and wounded:** Aboard *Africaine*, a "shocking number" of deaths. The French killed 49 outright and took 50 prisoners. Sixty or 70 wounded remained. John Bates, foot amputation (9:293-294). Tullidge, 1<sup>st</sup> Lt., wounded four times, Forder, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt., bullet through the lungs. Parker, Officer, head shot off (9:295).

"Dr Maturin could be restored to the frigate without the loss of a moment." After Stephen discovers the *Venus* attacking the *Bombay*, *Boadicea* is in pursuit (9:308).

**Rescued and Injured:** Stephen Maturin, in attempting to board *Boadicea* at sea from the *Pearl*. He is caught in the rigging of both ships, then falls to the sea. He suffers barnacle scrapes and bruises (9:308).

“There is not a moment to lose,’ cried Stephen, starting up.” Stephen urging Jack to get to the scene of the fighting (9:309).

**Action:** Stephen and Bonden are in the *Pearl*, a small avisio, when they observe the *Bombay* (26), a converted Indiaman, encounter the French frigate *Vénus*, along with the French corvette *Victor*. There are several separate engagements. By the time *Boadicea* closes on the scene *Vénus* has taken the *Bombay*, with damage to both ships. The *Vénus* was severely damaged in the fight and cannot properly maneuver. Jack takes advantage of this, sweeps her deck with grape shot, and boards her with a crew of *Africaines* bent on revenge and some of his own men. After a furious battle on deck the *Vénus* strikes her colors (9:318-321).

**Dead:** Hamelin, French Commodore, of grapeshot through the heart (9:321), many French officers (9:320).

**Wounded:** There is no accounting for the other dead and wounded, though in a battle this severe there must have been many. Jack does say, “We have come off scot-free or very near” (9:322), but that is as close as we get to an accounting.

**Illness:** Trollope, of sunstroke and a black blacksmith, carried away, while making the squadron ready for sea (10:323).

**Dead:** An English colonel aboard *Bombay*, in the action with *Vénus* (10:325).

**Arrived:** Admiral Bertie with an armada, taking over the final invasion of Mauritius from Jack’s squadron, thus sharing in the spoils after letting Jack and his men do all the work (10:329).

**Born:** “At Ashgrove Cottage, Chilton Admiral, in Hants, the lady of Captain Aubrey, of the *Boadicea*, of a son and heir.” George Aubrey. Told to Jack by Tom Pullings, a notice in the *Naval Chronicle* (10:331).

**Dead:** Hobson, Master’s Mate, from the *Néréide* (10:341).

**Wounded:** Mr. Lomax, midshipman of *Néréide*, one leg amputated. Another midshipman with an arm amputated. These two men had apparently been taken prisoner and operated on by the French, liberated when the English gained control of the port (10:342).

**Wounded:** Lt. Yeo, an officer with a bandage on his face. He is from the

*Néréide*. We know this only because Stephen had left his bolster, made of Dodo feathers, aboard when he vacated the vessel during the very first Ile de la Passe engagement (10:343).

**Dead:** Capt Clonfert. Self inflicted. He ripped off the bandage on his neck, thereby bleeding to death, rather than face Jack Aubrey, who simply wanted to call on him to wish a speedy recovery (10:345).

**Ordered Home:** Jack Aubrey, to take home news of the victory, a plum assignment given by Admiral Bertie, after Stephen plants false impressions of Jack's family's influence, causing the Admiral to treat Jack more carefully (10:348).

<Figure 4-1 Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 4-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	166	1503	1
Wounded	260		151
Injured	12		
Illness	7		

Table 4-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Mauritius Command*.

*HMS Boadicea* (38)

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Adams	Seaman	MA 2:63	BO	
Akers, Lemuel	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	MA 2:52	BO	Off in a prize
Arklow, James	Seaman	MA 2:53	BO	
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	MA	BO	
Bates	Midshipman	MA 8:305	BO	
Bates, William	Marine	MA 2:53	BO	
Bolton, Matthew	Forecastleman	MA 6:200	BO	
Buchan	Master	MA 2:65	BO	
Colley, Tom	Seaman	MA 8:288	BO	
Collins	Sr Master's Mate	MA 6:200	BO	
Crompton	Seaman	MA 3:84	BO	
Davis	Seaman	MA 9:297	BO	
Eames	Seaman	MA 8:306	BO	
Eliot	Captain	MA 3:103	BO	Transfer from <i>Raisnable</i> (Note 1)
Farquhar	Passenger	MA 2:54	BO	To be governor
Fellowes, John	Bosun	MA 2:54	BO	
Francis	Topman	MA 3:82	BO	
Hall	Master	MA 8:318	BO	Promoted after Buchan killed
Harris, John	Forecastleman	MA 8:297	BO	
Hill	Clerk	MA 3:84	BO	
Jack	Breadroom Waister	MA 2:64	BO	
Jenkins, William	Quartermaster	MA 8:304	BO	

Johnson	Master's mate	MA 2:62	BO	Promoted to Act Lt 2:62 Conf. 3:102
Lee	Midshipman	MA 3:98	BO	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	MA	BO	
Moon	Coxswain	MA 3:84	BO	
Penn	Midshipman	MA 10:327	BO	
Peter	Secretary	MA 5:195	BO	
Poirier	Cook	MA 2:79	BO	French prisoner from Héb�
Probyn	Steward	MA 2:63	BO	
Richardson, Dick	Midshipman	MA 2:71	BO	
Seymour	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	MA 2:53	BO	Promoted to 1 <sup>st</sup> Lt, 2:62
Trecothick, Henry	Quartermaster	MA 8:304	BO	
Trollope	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	MA 2:60	BO	Promoted to 2 <sup>nd</sup> Lt.
Weatherall	Midshipman	MA 3:84	BO	
Webber	Gunner	MA 3:84	BO	

Table 4-2: Crew of *HMS Boadicea*

Notes:

1. Aubrey and Eliot trade ships. Jack goes to *Raisnable*. Eliot goes to *Boadicea*. They trade back again later on.

*HMS Raisnable*

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Aubrey, Jack	Commodore	MA 3:104	Ra	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	MA 3:108	Ra	Transfer from <i>N�r�ide</i>
Carol	Surgeon's Mate	MA 5:194	BO	
Gill	Carpenter	MA 4:146	Ra	
Graham	Signal Lieutenant	MA 4:147	Ra	
Grant	Lieutenant	MA 4:146	Ra	
Killick, Preserved	Steward	MA 3:108	Ra	Transfer from <i>N�r�ide</i>
Lloyd	Officer	MA 4:139	Ra	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	MA 3:104	Ra	
Peter	Secretary	MA 5:195	Ra	
Swiney	Signal Lieutenant	MA 3:104	Ra	
Warburton	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	MA 4:151	Ra	
Whittington	Gunner	MA 4:122	Ra	Could be a Lieutenant
Woods	Master	MA 4:150	Ra	

Table 4-3: Crew of *HMS Raisnable*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Mauritius Command*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abercrombie	MA 10:325	Army General
Alexander	MA 4:142	McAdam accuses Clonfert of emulating Alexander the Great
Aubrey, Charlotte	MA 1:29	Aubreys' baby less than a year old, twin
Aubrey, Frances	MA 1:29	Aubreys' baby less than a year old, twin
Aubrey, George	MA 10:331	Aubreys' son, newborn
Aubrey, Sophia	MA 1:24	Jack's wife
Ballocks	MA 9:305	Reunion signal post officer
Bates, John	MA 9:294	Seaman aboard <i>Africaine</i> , amputated foot
Beach	MA 6:203	Neighbor at Ashgrove brought Sophia pheasants
Bertie	MA 3:85	Admiral at Cape



Bertie, Mrs.	MA 1:49	Social climber wife of Admiral Bertie
Bessie	MA 1:23	Ex Cook at Ashgrove Cottage
Blaine, Sir Joseph	MA 3:90	Head of Naval Intelligence
Brettonnière	MA 2:55	Lieutenant and Acting Captain of French <i>Hébé</i>
Briggs	MA 7:258	Clonfert's signal yeoman on <i>Néréide</i>
Bromley	MA 1:33	Admiralty official who ignores Jack's letters
Brown, Admiral	MA 2:67	Crew excrement floating near the ship in a calm
Butler	MA 2:79	English family made Irish peers
Byng, John	MA 6:211	Admiral executed on his own ship
Campbell	MA 6:231	Army officer
Carlotta	MA 1:35	A popular singer
Cecilia	MA 1:27	Daughter of Cecilia Williams, Sophia's sister
Clarence, Duke of	MA 1:36	Prince William, son of George III, ex frigate captain
Clarges	MA 7:245	Lord Clonfert's steward
Clonfert, Lady	MA 1:48	Wife of Lord Clonfert
Clonfert, Lord	MA 3:87	Captain of Otter, then of <i>Néréide</i>
Cochrane, Lord Thomas	MA 4:142	The famous frigate Captain
Collard	MA 1:18	Captain of <i>Ajax</i>
Colley, Mrs.	MA 9:299	Wife of Tom Colley
Congreve	MA 1:43	Invented a "secret" rocket that was publicized
Corbett, Robert	MA 3:87	Captain of <i>Nereide</i> , then of <i>Africaine</i>
Cotton	MA 9:293	Surgeon of <i>Africaine</i>
Craddock	MA 7:269	Pym's navigator (could be a mid or a master)
Curtis, Lucius	MA 5:175	Captain of <i>Magicienne</i>
Dale	MA 4:156	Captain of <i>Streatham</i> (Indiaman)
Debrusley	MA 3:88	French General on Réunion
Decaen	MA 1:45	French General on Mauritius
Dent	MA 5:183	Captain of <i>Grappler</i>
Desbrusleys, General	MA 4:133	French Governor of Réunion
Dgezzar Pasha	MA 3:112	Clonfert has a lamp from him as a present from the Syrian campaign with Admiral Sir Sydney Smith
Ducks, Jemmy	MA 5:186	Generic name for poultry keeper on <i>Néréide</i>
Dundas, Heneage	MA 3:94	Bonden and Killick served with him when Jack had no ship
Duperré	MA 5:183	Captain of French <i>Bellone</i>
Dupuytren	MA 5:168	Colleague of Maturin
Duvallier	MA 7:247	French Commandant
Eliot	MA 3:85	Capt of <i>Raisnable</i> , transfers to <i>Bodicea</i>
Fenton	MA 5:189	Surgeon's Mate on <i>Néréide</i>
Feretier	MA 4:133	Captain of <i>Caroline</i> French frigate
Forder	MA 9:295	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on <i>Africaine</i>
Forster	MA 3:103	Flag Lieutenant for Admiral Bertie
Fortescue	MA 4:121	Captain of <i>Wasp</i> (East India Company owned)
Fraser	MA 6:222	Army Colonel
Gambier	MA 6:211	Admiral of the Baltic fleet
George	MA 9:211	Barret Bonden's cousin served on <i>Bombay</i>
Goadby	MA 2:56	Craftsman hired to fix the roof at Ashgrove Cottage
Goate	MA 1:38	Made post captain, listed in Naval Chronicle
Golovnin, Vasily Mikhailovitch	MA 3:90	Captain of <i>Diana</i> (Russian frigate)
Graham	MA 10:326	Captain of <i>Bombay</i>
Hamelin	MA 9:321	French Commodore
Hassan Bey	MA 3:112	Sir Sydney Smith shot a unicorn from his stallion
Herold	MA 8:291	<i>Africaine</i> , and an ex- <i>Sophie</i>
Herschel, Caroline	MA 1:18	Astronomer's sister helped Jack make a telescope

Herschel	MA 1:34	The astronomer who discovered Uranus
Hervey	MA 6:211	Admiral who fought with Gambier
Hick	MA 2:56	Neighbor charged with advising Sophia on purchase of a calf
Hobson	MA 10:341	Master's Mate on <i>Néréide</i>
Jackson	MA 6:218	Referred to as once "hard up in a clinch" by Jack. Could be his absconded prize agent
James	MA 3:116	Naval Officer overreached by Admiral Bertie
Jennings, Mrs.	MA 2:76	Had an affair with Lord Clonfert
Jo	MA 9:299	Colley refers to him during his brain operation
Joyce	MA 7:236	Captain of <i>Kite</i> transport (a Lieutenant)
Keating, Harry	MA 4:136	Army Lt. Col
Keppel	MA 6:211	Admiral court-martialed like Byng, but lived
Kiernan	MA 9:315	Master's mate on <i>Africaine</i>
Lambert	MA 6:205	Captain of <i>Iphigenia</i>
Lemon	MA 7:246	Seaman aboard <i>Néréide</i>
Linois	MA 2:78	French Admiral who caught Jack and the <i>Sophie</i>
Lomax	MA 10:342	Midshipman on <i>Néréide</i>
Loveless, Charles	MA 1:40	Captain of <i>Bodicea</i> , grew 'ill'
Lucas, Joe	MA 3:94	Seaman on <i>Néréide</i> who constantly ran
Martin	MA 10:340	Doctor at Mauritius treats Clonfert
Matthews, John	MA 7:246	Seaman aboard <i>Néréide</i>
McAdam, William	MA 3:98	Doctor on <i>Otter</i>
McLeod	MA 6:228	Army Colonel
Muffit	MA 3:115	Commodore of an East India convoy in "HMS Surprise"
Mulgrave	MA 1:49	General now First Lord of the Admiralty, Name dropped by Mrs. Clonfert
Narborough, Lord	MA 7:238	Captain of <i>Staunch</i> . Garron Note 1
Newman	MA 1:35	Has an observatory near Hampshire
Newnham	MA 7:257	Army Captain
O'Neil	MA 4:139	Army Major
Old Jarvie	MA 1:33	Nickname for Admiral Lord St. Vincent, usually spelled "Jarvey"
Ommaney	MA 2:56	Prize Agent
Parker	MA 9:295	Lieutenant on <i>Africaine</i>
Parley, John	MA 1:50	Helped pack Jack's telescope for sea
Pig, Suckling	MA 2:66	One of the few casualties on <i>Hébé</i>
Pius VII	MA 9:300	Pope who excommunicated Napoleon
Poel, van der	MA 5:167	Naturalist, Stephen's friend
Polifixen	MA 6:203	Captain and neighbor at Ashgrove brought Sophia a hare
Prote	MA 5:163	Governor Farquhar's secretary
Pullings, John	MA 10:333	Son of Tom Pullings
Pullings, Mrs.	MA 10:333	Wife of Tom Pullings
Pullings, Tom	MA 6:219	Captain of <i>Groper</i> transport (a Lieutenant)
Pym	MA 3:87	Captain of Sirius
Rodney	MA 1:15	Some officers living in Hampshire had served with him
Saint-Michiel	MA 4:133	Captain of French battery: St Paul's
Saint-Susanne	MA 6:232	French Colonel
Satterly	MA 5:187	Master of <i>Néréide</i>
Scroggs	MA 2:79	Lord Clonfert's family name, Irish peers
Shepherd	MA 10:332	Admiral Bertie's secretary
Smith, Sir Sydney	MA 2:76	Admiral and mentor to Lord Clonfert

Snape, A.	MA 2:53	Master of <i>Intrepid Fox</i> , a snow from Bristol
Snodgrass	MA 1:33	Invented a system of diagonal braces that can strengthen a ship
St. Vincent, Lord	MA 5:186	Prior First Lord of the Admiralty
Thwaites, Mrs.	MA 1:38	Church bell tolls for her, died in childbirth
Tomkinson	MA 4:159	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of <i>Otter</i> , later promoted Captain
Tullidge	MA 9:295	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant on <i>Africaine</i>
Turnbull, Harry	MA 2:73	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant at the Nile
Webber	MA 7:250	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on <i>Néréide</i>
Wellington, Duke of	MA 6:220	Army General
Wells	MA 1:50	Port Admiral at Portsmouth
Williams, Mr.	MA 1:27	Mrs. Williams deceased husband
Williams, Mrs.	MA 1:24	Sophia's mother
Wilson	MA 4:152	Army Captain
Woolcombe	MA 6:207	Captain of <i>Laurel</i>
Yeo	MA 10:340	Lieutenant on <i>Néréide</i>

Table 4-4: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Mauritius Command*

Notes:

1. Jack tells Stephen that Narborough is, in fact, Garron, who has inherited the title. Garron, says Jack, was 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant on *Surprise*. (7:238) Actually, Garron was aboard the *Lively*.

## 5: Desolation Island

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey, to the Sea Fencibles, a kind of citizen's militia organization intended to resist a potential French invasion. He was given this position when he returned from Mauritius (1:5).

**Married:** Preserved Killick. Actually, he purchased a wife, at least temporarily. The Aubrey household insists they be properly married immediately (1:9).

**Returned:** Diana Villiers, to England, because her pending marriage to Johnson was postponed because he was already married. She is seeing Stephen again (1:11).

**Awarded:** to Jack Aubrey, the Ribbon of Bath, as seen in a portrait of Jack at Ashgrove Cottage (1:14).

**Illness:** Mrs. Williams, treated by Dr. Lettsome and Sir James, who both extract a hefty fee from Aubrey. The sense is that this illness is hysterical in nature (1:14-16).

**Posted:** To *HMS Leopard (50)*, Jack Aubrey. 1056 Tons, complement of 343 (1:19).

**Injured:** Peter Heywood, by Killick, who pours boiling jam sauce on him while aboard *Lively*. Heywood, now a Post-Captain, was a midshipman aboard *HMS Bounty* who wound up with the mutineers. He was initially condemned, but then pardoned. Recounted by Jack to Sophia and Stephen. Jack intends to get Heywood to tell him about Bligh before Jack has to take the *Leopard* to Australia, where Bligh is a governor (1:23).

**Dead:** Three *Bounty* mutineers, by hanging from the yardarm of *Brunswick*, as seen by Jack when he was a midshipman aboard *Tonnant*, as recounted by Jack (1:23).

**Deceived:** Jack Aubrey, by Kimber, a charlatan who convinces Jack through trickery that he can smelt silver out of lead left over in tailings left by the Romans, for a fee (1:25).

**Dead:** John Deering, a naturalist, under Stephen's knife during an operation. There is some sense that Stephen's addiction to laudanum may have affected his abilities and helped cause this death (1:27-1:39).

**On Half Pay:** Heneage Dundas, without a ship (1:29).

**Stolen:** Several fish from Stephen Maturin, near a bonfire lit by the crew of *HMS Mentor*, whose 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant they burned in effigy (1:31).

**Lost:** A great deal of money by Jack to the Wrays at cards (1:31-33).

**Dead:** Four seamen, accused *Bounty* mutineers. aboard *Pandora*, while in irons, while in a 4 by 6 yard pen holding 14 men called “Pandora’s Box”. The ship went aground, and the Captain did not bother opening the cages where the men were kept. A key was thrown to them. Some, including Heywood, escaped, while four drowned (1:38).

**Arrested:** Diana Villiers and Louisa Wogan, by the Crown, under suspicion of espionage. Diana was arrested because she agreed to carry letters for Louisa Wogan, which were actually intelligence reports bound for America. She claims she thought they were because of an assignation of some sort and is released. This prompts her to flee to America with Johnson, again. Wogan plea bargained to a sentence of transportation to Botany Bay, helped by influential people in government (2:43-45).

**Challenge:** Stephen Maturin challenges Admiral Sievrigh, in charge of intelligence, who has made unseemly remarks about Diana Villiers. The Admiral calls for a file of Marines as Stephen stalks out. Sir Joseph Blaine manages to smooth things over, and no duel is forthcoming (2:50).

**Illness:** Mr. Warren, the palsy. The soft-spoken man, head of intelligence, has been replaced by the blustery Admiral (2:52).

**Affair:** Louisa Wogan with the “D of C,” which must be the Duke of Clarence, son of King George (and himself an Admiral). There are several other choices, but the Duke of Clarence is the only one that is a character in the canon. As related by Sir Joseph Blaine to Stephen as he tells him of Mrs. Wogan’s intelligence activities as an American spy (2:57).

**Challenge:** Jack tells Stephen he accused Andrew Wray of cheating at cards. This normally would have resulted in a duel, but Stephen assures Jack that Wray will not fight him (2:62-3).

**Dead:** John Alexander, Superintendent of Convicts, murdered by several of them aboard *Leopard*, beaten with irons. Pullings says he was “scragged” (3:74).

“—why, there you are, Stephen.” Jack is about to learn the convict’s surgeon is dead (3:74).

**Dead:** William Simpson, Surgeon of Convicts, pitched forward onto his head and broke his neck. Pullings reports this is also a murder, though they had just emerged from a severe storm which could account for the surgeon’s injuries (3:74).

**Stowaway:** Michael Herapath. He had attempted to join the crew, only to be turned away by Pullings. Later on we discover he has had a long term relationship with Louisa Wogan (3:75).

**Dead:** One rat, gravid, with fleas, killed by Louisa Wogan with her shoe (3:83).

**Dead:** A parson's son, who could not bear a life at sea as a crew member, as told by Jack (3:88).

**Promoted:** Michael Herapath, from stowaway to supernumerary landsman (3:89).

**Illness:** Severe seasickness among the 20 convicts (3:90).

**Illness:** Babbington, Venereal disease. Stephen recounts curing Babbington many times since the year 1800 and that Babbington's propensity for this sort of behavior had stunted his growth (3:99).

**Aboard:** Pollux, Babbington's Newfoundland (3:99).

**Dead:** Robert Smith and Edward Marno, of seasickness. They are buried at sea along with William Simpson and John Alexander (3:101).

**Addiction:** Stephen Maturin, to opium in the "tincture of laudanum." We learn of his ongoing problem beginning about (3:100) and continuing throughout the next few books.

**Lost:** *Wager* (24), with all hands. A reminisce. As a 24 gun frigate the ship had at least 120 hands (3:103).

**Illness:** Mrs. Hoath, a convict passenger. Stephen predicts her early demise because of a "whole complication of morbid states" (3:105).

**Pregnant:** Salubrity Boswell, by her husband's brother. Her husband had previously been sentenced to transportation, so Mrs. Boswell got herself pregnant, then attacked, and apparently killed, the judge who sentenced him. Because she was pregnant she could not be hung, but was instead sentenced to "transportation," and thus able to join her husband, which was her original intent (3:106).

**Sick Bay Report:** After the storm: broken ribs, poxes, broken collar bones, contusions, crushed fingers, and poxes (3:106).

"'Come, come,' he said, ignoring them, 'lose not a moment, I beg. I am come to exercise you, ma'am; to air you for the good of your health. But there is not a moment to be lost.'" Stephen to Louisa Wogan (3:107).

**Illness:** Two convicts are ill with “curious symptoms,” Stephen cannot figure out. He treats with the blue pill and the black draught (3:107).

**Illness:** Two male rats, indisposed (3:107).

“Come, come, there is not a moment to be lost.” Stephen to Louisa Wogan again, trying to get her below before quarters (3:111).

“There you are, Stephen,’ he cried.” Jack sends Stephen to the stern before a session with Lt. Turnbull where he checks him savagely for misconduct (3:112).

**Flogged:** The Turk, nine lashes for stealing tobacco (3:120).

**Rescued and Injured:** Herapath, fell from the yardarm. Jack fished him out (4:122). We later learn that his hands are badly torn and he may have a concussion (4:136), and still later that he has some broken ribs from the incident (4:137).

**Dead:** Capt Deering and half the crew of the *Phoebe* (36), of yellow fever when stationed off the Leeward islands, as related by a letter from Jack to Sophia (4:127).

**Dead and wounded:** A score of American seamen aboard *USS Chesapeake*, when fired upon by *Leopard* in 1807, as related by Stephen (4:131). We get a fuller accounting later on (10:301).

**Affairs:** Mrs. Wogan is said to have had affairs with several high-ranking members of government, including G. Hammond, Sir Francis Burdett, Lord Breadalbane, and a lay Lord of the Admiralty. As related to Stephen by Sir Joseph Blaine (4:133).

**Illness:** Three in sick bay, very ill, of an unknown cause (4:135).

**Illness:** Jackruski, in an alcoholic coma. Six other *Leopards*, too drunk to stand (4:135).

“The bell! The bell! Come, there is not a moment to be lost.” Stephen to Louisa Wogan (4:140).

**Dead:** The three patients above finally exhibit the symptoms of Gaol Fever and fall into a coma. By the next morning they are dead (4:144).

**Dead:** 14 convicts, two turnkeys, a loblolly boy, Needham, Jack’s clerk, all from Gaol Fever (5:148).

**Illness:** Lt. Pullings, possibly with Gaol Fever, though Stephen is at this point unsure. Also Mr. Martin shows symptoms. And Roberts is to be dosed (5:149).

**Dead:** a “range of bodies” sewn in hammocks, were buried at sea. No numbers are attached (5:149).

**Dead:** Many more, buried by Reverend Fisher. Stephen is reduced to placebos (5:150).

**Dead:** Paul Martin, several days later. He had taken notes of his illness as it ran its course, and had in fact survived it, only to die of pneumonia (5:150).

**Dead:** 3 more. The epidemic is waning (5:152).

**Dead:** Jack reports he has three vacancies for midshipmen (5:153). James Stokes is one of them (5:154).

**Promoted:** Michael Herapath, from landsman to Midshipman in order to be Stephen’s assistant (5:154).

**Dead:** A total of 116 men are discharged dead in the logbook. Three are named specifically: James Stokes, Master’s Mate, William Macpherson, Lieutenant, Royal Marines, and Jacob Hawley, boy, third class (5:154).

**Sick Bay Report:** 65 men remain in sick bay. Only three convicts have survived. Stephen also reports swollen legs by the dozen and severe nervous symptoms, suggesting the onset of scurvy (5:155-6).

“I do not mean to lose a minute.” Jack to Stephen on the necessity of his going ashore to see the Governor at Recife (5:165).

**Illness:** Ayliffe, a seaman left on shore in Brazil, along with Tom Pullings and several others (5:166).

**Promoted:** Mr. Grant to 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant. Mr. Babbington from 3<sup>rd</sup> to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant. Mr. Turnbull from 4<sup>th</sup> to 3<sup>rd</sup> lieutenant, and Mr. Byron, from Midshipman to Acting 4<sup>th</sup> Lieutenant (5:168).

**Damaged:** *Nymph* (32): in a run-in with the Dutch *Waakzaamheid* (74) and a storm, lost foremast, head “ahoo.” She outran the larger ship and was refitting at Recife, as related by her Captain, Mr. Fielding (5:171-2).

**Dead and Wounded:** 149 out of 421 aboard *Ardent* (64) against *Vrijheid*, a Dutch ship at Camperdown, related by Jack, who was a midshipman on the lower deck of the *Ardent* at the time. *Ardent* was reduced to a “near wreck” (6:173).



**Illness:** Lt. Grant has tooth decay. Mr. Lane, the Bosun has ague, and the midshipmen's birth is entirely wormed (6:177).

**Illness:** Seven cases of Pox (syphilis), including Howlands, all recent cases. Since the crew has not been ashore, this points to Peggy Barnes, Mrs. Wogan's servant, as the likely cause (6:178).

"There is not a moment to be lost." Stephen to Michael Herapath, as the ship beats to quarters (6:182).

**Injury:** John Littleton, a hernia (6:183).

**Affair:** Mr. Wogan, "gone to bed to her maid." Herapath explaining to Stephen his relationship with Louisa Wogan (6:184).

**Addiction:** Herapath confesses to opium addiction and having broken it. Stephen quizzes him carefully (6:189-191).

**Exorcised:** A ghost who has taken up residence in the bowsprit netting, with holy water and blue lights, by Stephen, considered appropriate to the job because of his Catholicism and learning. Mrs. Boswell has been feeding the seaman tales, thus adding to their perception of the *Leopard* as an unlucky ship (6:193).

**Dead:** Stephen read obituaries in a *Naval Chronicle* as Jack talked of the *Waakzaamheid*: Francis Walwin Eves, midshipman on *Thesus*, Miss Home, Capt Carpenter, William Murray, surgeon, and Lt. John Griffiths (6:196).

**Action:** *Leopard* encounters *Waakzaamheid*: The first action involved identifying the ships to each other and an ineffectual broadside by the *Waakzaamheid*, after which it chased *Leopard* until darkness fell. The chaser cannon were fired from both ships. There was minor damage to the ship's rigging and sails. However, the larboard figurehead leopard's nose was knocked off in the engagement (6:203-204). The ships played cat and mouse for several days, shooting at each other for target practice, but with no real damage to either. They traveled several hundred miles in close proximity until a calm night when the Dutch ship launched a series of broadsides and at the same time launched boats from the opposite side intended to sneak around in the darkness and board the *Leopard*. The *Leopard* cut up the leading boats with grapeshot and escaped as the *Waakzaamheid* stopped to pick up the survivors (7:206-212).

**Dead and wounded:** There is no accounting, though the grapeshot from *Leopard* had to have taken a toll of both (7:211).

**Dead:** Lt. John Condom Howard, Royal Marines, murdered by Mr. Larkin, master, with a half-pike, when he was drunk. Buried at sea (7:215-6).

**Action:** *Leopard* chased by *Waakzaamheid* in heavy seas. As the *Waakzaamheid* closes on *Leopard* in extremely heavy seas, both ships use their chasers on each other when the waves do not intervene. Normally in a single ship action the idea is to take the other ship as a prize, but because of the heavy storm Aubrey realizes the intent of the *Waakzaamheid* is to destroy *Leopard* completely. *Leopard*'s mizzen top is damaged and Jack orders water over the side in an attempt to increase speed. They trade shots long enough for Jack to smoke several cigars (used to set off the cannon). The ships are very close when the *Waakzaamheid*'s foremast gives way, causing her to broach and sink (7:221-236).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey (1). Hit in the head by a splinter. Killick held his head while Stephen sewed up his scalp and placed a cloth around one ear, an eye, and his forehead. Stephen left to work on another wounded man (2), so Jack got up to return to the gun. He did not get out of the way fast enough, As the gun recoiled it knocked him down on the deck again (7:235-6). Stephen later declares the wound "spectacular, and it will spoil your beauty." We also find out that in addition to a concussion, (3) Jack has been wounded in the leg (8:238).

**Dead:** 600 men as the *Waakzaamheid*'s foremast falls over the side, causing the Dutch 74 to broach. The next huge wave washes over her and she sinks immediately (7:236).

**Born:** To Mrs. Boswell, a girl, Leopardina, by caesarean section (8:239).

**Pregnant:** Mrs. Wogan, by Herapath, while aboard (8:239).

**Action:** *Leopard* hits the ice, which gouges a substantial hole beneath the water line, and destroys the rudder. She scrapes off the ice, then encounters additional stormy weather and loses several sails because the men are pumping rather than furling them against the wind. Water has completely filled the hold and is awash the Orlop deck. After hours and hours of pumping, Grant asks permission for the boats to be lowered so that the men might have a chance. Jack is also approached by a delegation headed by the Bosun, Mr. Lane. Jack agrees to provision the boats if the men will keep pumping to allow them to try another fothering sail. While provisioning the boats the men break into the spirit room and many become drunk and disorderly. Those loyal to Jack stay with the *Leopard* (8:250-4).

**Injuries:** Crushed fingers and "a number of wounds" (8:256).

**Abandon Ship:** Those named to have gone include Lieutenants Grant and Turnbull; Reverend Fisher; Benton, the Purser; and Lane, the Bosun (8:261). We also discover that Larkin, the Sailing Master, has left, though there is sentiment that he may have been helped over the side because he was considered a

“Jonah” by many of the men (9:268). Also, Stephen’s servant, a Marine named Howard, which we find out about in the next book, “Fortune of War.” (FOW 2:57)

**Dead:** Several dozen unnamed men. Jack allows Lt. Grant to take all but one boat and leave the sinking ship with men who wish to go. Men were killed or drowned in a dash for the boats. Those in the sea were beaten back by those in the boats (8:259-261).

**Dead:** The Turk, who was in a feeble state and would not eat pork, nor during daylight hours. There is some room for interpretation here. The passage reads, “...the Turk closed one knowing eye, and said, ‘No Jonah now,’ closed the other, and spoke no more” (9:267).

**Illness:** Scurvy, four cases, one being Faster Doudle, because they traded their lime-laced Grog for tobacco (9:271).

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack.” He is hoping Stephen will play some music with him (9:273).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin, by Pollux, the Newfoundland, in a mishap with bladders intended to keep him afloat once they have arrived at Desolation Island (10:287).

**Illness:** Eating a sea elephant’s liver made men break out in blue blotches. Cured by Stephen forcing the men to eat cabbages found on Desolation Island (10:289).

**Dead:** Surgeon of the American brig *La Fayette*, lost off South Georgia from “gripping of the guts” (10:300).

**Illness:** Several seaman are suffering from scurvy aboard the *La Fayette*. Captain Winthrop Putnam is suffering an abscessed tooth (10:300).

**Sick Bay Report & Exchange:** Stephen travels to the *La Fayette* to attend to their maladies, an implicit trade for the use of their forge to fix the *Leopard’s* rudder. He pulls Capt. Putnam’s tooth, resections two legs to prevent their amputation, and performs a number of unnamed operations over a couple of days. He discovers quite a few “run” British sailors aboard, but does not betray them. Though Putnam hates the Royal Navy because of the *Chesapeake* incident where a cousin of his was killed, he “does the right thing” and allows the use of his forge and all that is necessary to ship a new rudder (10:309-310).

**Fingered:** Charles Pole, of the Foreign Office. Mrs. Wogan, convinced Stephen is “on the side of liberty” and knowing she is about to escape, tells Stephen he should contact Poe, in the American section. This tells Stephen Poe is an American agent (10:322).

“Jack did not intend to lose a minute.” They shipped the *Leopard’s* new rudder in the twilight rather than wait for morning (10:324).

**Escaped:** Mrs. Wogan and Michael Herapath “escape” to the *La Fayette*. Stephen has engineered the entire affair because he is attempting to poison French intelligence with false information. He pretended to find papers on the dead Mr. Martin implicating Martin as an intelligence agent, then enlisted Herapath in making copies. He knew full well that Herapath would tell Wogan, who would in turn give the information to her contacts. The scheme nearly goes awry because Herapath is quite conflicted because although he is an American citizen, he was rescued, promoted, and well-treated by Jack (10:325).

<Figure 5-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 5-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	192	448	600
Wounded	3		
Injured	5+		
Illness	147		

Table 5-1: Butcher’s Bill for *Desolation Island*

Crew and passengers of *HMS Leopard* (50), 1000 tons, complement of 343

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Adam, Brothers	Prisoners (2)	DI 3:105	Leo	
Alexander, John	Superintendent	DI 3:74	Leo	Murdered by prisoners 3:74
Allen, David	Bosun’s Mate	DI 9:277	Leo	Promoted to Bosun 9:277
Arklow	Sr. Bosun’s Mate	DI 7:229	Leo	
Atkins	Bosun’s Mate	DI 3:110	Leo	
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	DI 1:19	Leo	
Ayliffe	Seaman	DI 5:166	Leo	Off ship at Brazil 5:166
Babbington, William	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	DI 3:71	Leo	Promoted twice to 1 <sup>st</sup> Lt.
Barnes, Peggy	Wogan’s Servant	DI 6:178	Leo	
Barrington	Prisoner	DI 3:95	Leo	
Benton	Purser	DI 3:95	Leo	Abandoned ship 8:261
Bill	Seaman	DI 6:203	Leo	
Bill	A Marine	DI 3:71	Leo	
Bob	Carpenter’s mate	DI 5:157	Leo	
Bolton, Matthew	Seaman	DI 4:123	Leo	
Bonden, Barret	Cockswain	DI 3:93	Leo	
Boswell, Leopardina	Newborn	DI 8:239	Leo	Born at sea, a girl
Boswell, Salubrity	Prisoner	DI 3:106	Leo	
Boyle	Midshipman	DI 3:102	Leo	
Burton	Gunner	DI 6:174	Leo	
Byron	Midshipman	DI 3:99	Leo	Promoted to Act 4 <sup>th</sup> Lt. 5:168
Clarke	Bosun’s Mate	DI 3:108	Leo	

Cobb	Seaman	DI 8:241	Leo	ex-whaler
Combermere	Midshipman (Signal)	DI 6:201	Leo	
Craig	Seaman	DI 7:224	Leo	
Cullen	Captain of Foretop	DI 7:229	Leo	
Davis, Tom	Seaman	DI 3:93	Leo	
Doudle, Faster	Seaman	DI 9:271	Leo	
Dukes	Seaman	DI 6:195	Leo	
Finn, a	Seaman	DI 4:123	Leo	
Fisher	Chaplain	DI 3:99	Leo	Abandoned ship 8:261
Forshaw	Midshipman	DI 5:160	Leo	
Grant	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	DI 3:78	Leo	Promoted 5:166, left 7:261
Gray, Alfred	Carpenter	DI 5:157	Leo	
Harvey, Moses	Seaman	DI 9:266	Leo	
Hawley, Jacob	Boy, 3 <sup>rd</sup> Class	DI 5:154	Leo	Dead Gaol Fever, 5:154
Herapath, Michael	Landsman	DI 3:75	Leo	Promoted to Mid. 6:153
Hillier	Midshipman	DI 7:224	Leo	
Hoath, Mrs.	Prisoner	DI 3:106	Leo	Note 2
Hole, James	Seaman	DI 9:264	Leo	
Holles	Midshipman	DI 4:143	Leo	
Howard	Maturin's Servant	DI 3:99	Leo	Abandoned ship: FOW 2:57
Howard, John Condom	Lieutenant, Marines	DI 4:138	Leo	Murdered by Larkin: 7:215
Howlands	Seaman	DI 6:178	Leo	
Jackruski	Seaman	DI 4:135	Leo	
Joe (not Plaice)	Seaman	DI 4:121	Leo	
Killick, Preserved	Steward	DI 3:72	Leo	
Lane	Bosun	DI 7:221	Leo	Abandoned ship 8:261
Larkin	Sailing Master	DI 3:80	Leo	Abandoned ship 8:261
Lewis, M.	Seaman	DI 9:264	Leo	
Littleton, John	Seaman	DI 6:183	Leo	
Macpherson, William	Lieutenant, Marines	DI 3:98	Leo	Dead: Gaol Fever 4:154
Marno, Edward	Prisoner	DI 3:101	Leo	Dead of seasickness 3:101
Martin, Paul	Surgeon's Mate	DI 3:85	Leo	Dead, pneumonia 4:150
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	DI 2:68	Leo	
Miller, One-eyed	Captain of Foretop	DI 4:121	Leo	
Moore	Captain, Marines	DI 3:98	Leo	
Needham	Clerk	DI 3:87	Leo	Dead: Gaol Fever 5:148
Paine, Thos	Seaman	DI 9:264	Leo	
Peters	Midshipman	FOW 2:70	Leo	See Note 1
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	DI 3:93	Leo	
Plaice, William	Seaman	DI 9:264	Leo	
Pollux	Babbington's Dog	DI 3:99	Leo	A Newfoundland
Pullings, Tom	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	DI 3:73	Leo	Ashore in Brazil 5:166
Roberts	Seaman	DI 5:149	Leo	
Simpson, William	Convict's Surgeon	DI 3:74	Leo	
Skelton	Bosun's Mate	DI 4:120	Leo	

Smith, Robert	Prisoner	DI 3:101	Leo	Dead of seasickness 3:101
Soames	Sickbay Assistant	DI 4:135	Leo	
Sommers	Midshipman	DI 3:78	Leo	
Stokes, James	Master's Mate	DI 5:154	Leo	Dead: Gaol Fever 5:154
Styles, Jacob	Yeoman of Sheets	DI 4:119	Leo	
Turk, a	Seaman	DI 4:119	Leo	"And spoke no more" is open to interpretation
Turnbull	4 <sup>th</sup> Lieutenant	DI 3:97	Leo	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lt :5:168 Abandoned ship: 7:261
Wetherby	Midshipman	DI 3:78	Leo	
Wogan, Louisa	Prisoner	DI 3:79	Leo	

Table 5-2: Crew of *HMS Leopard*

Notes:

1. We do not discover Peters is a midshipman on *Leopard* until the next novel, *Fortune of War*.
2. We know Mrs. Hoath is dead by inference. Jack says, "There are only three women on board." after the plague is over. (6:179)

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Desolation Island*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abbott, Mother	DI 1:34	Proprietress of a whore house
Abel	DI 2:47	Servant at the Grapes
Andrews, Tom	DI 1:19	Was once Captain of <i>HMS Leopard</i>
Anson, Lord George	DI 1:33	Circumnavigated globe
Aspen, John	DI 6:188	American from Philadelphia, Louisa Wogan's circle
Aubrey, Charlotte	DI 1:9	Jack and Sophia's daughter
Aubrey, Frances	DI 1:8	Jack and Sophia's daughter
Aubrey, George	DI 1:7	Jack and Sophia's son
Aubrey, Sophia	DI 1:5	Jack's wife
Banks, Sir Joseph	DI 1:21	President of the Royal Society
Beechey	DI 1:14	Painted portrait of Jack
Behn, Aphra	DI 2:56	Female intelligence agent in 1600's
Blaine, Sir Joseph	DI 2:47	Former Head of Naval Intelligence
Bligh, William	DI 1:22	Of <i>Bounty</i> fame now Governor of New South Wales
Bourgeois, Père	DI 6:184	Sinologist. Herapath worked with him
Bowen	DI 3:98	Captain who started as a seaman
Breadalbane, Lord	DI 4:133	Possible lover of Louisa Wogan
Broad, Mrs.	DI 2:41	Proprietress of The Grapes
Burdett, Sir Francis	DI 4:133	Possible lover of Louisa Wogan
Buren, Kitty Van	DI 5:163	Boston socialite
Butler	DI 2:64	Died on injuries suffered in a duel
Butler, Jane	DI 2:64	Widow of Butler with two small children
Byron, Foul weather Jack	DI 3:103	Admiral and grandfather to the poet
Byron, Lord	DI 3:103	The poet (Jack mixes the two Byrons up)
C, D of	DI 2:57	Probably Duke of Clarence, one of Wogan's lovers who helped save her from hanging
Calvert, Maria	DI 10:320	Acquaintance of Louisa Wogan.
Carey	DI 4:127	Designated by Jack to thatch and stack hay

Carpenter	DI 6:196	Captain's obituary in the Naval Chronicle.
Carroll	DI 1:29	Horseman at Craddock's.
Christian, Fletcher	DI 1:37	Led the <i>Bounty</i> mutiny against Bligh
Clarence, Duke of	DI 2:57	Possible lover of Louisa Wogan
Clonearty, Lord	DI 3:86	Captain of an unnamed Man of War
Cochrane, Lord Thomas	DI 5:169	Bonden thinks Aubrey is better
Coleridge	DI 6:188	
Collingwood, Admiral Lord	DI 3:113	Stephen says he is a natural commander
Collins	DI 4:127	Jack sends him a letter about the horses
Conyngham, Lady	DI 4:125	Probably known by Louisa Wogan
Cook, James	DI 1:21	Captain, The famous explorer
Coulson, Joseph	DI 5:163	American close to Wogan.
Coulson, Zachary	DI 6:188	Brother of Joseph, schooled with Herepath.
D'Auvergne, Prince	DI 10:318	French, but Post Captain in Royal Navy
Danedels, van	DI 6:173	Dutch General in the Dutch East Indies
Davy, Sir Humphrey	DI 2:51	Wrote a paper on torpedo fish
Deering	DI 4:126	Captain of <i>Phoebe</i>
Deering, John	DI 1:27	Died while in surgery
DeRuyter	DI 2:56	Dutch Admiral in 1600's
Doe, John	DI 4:134	Louisa Wogan's pseudonym as an author
Dray, Amos	DI 1:8	Ashgrove servant, former bosun
Drury	DI 1:21	Admiral stationed near Penang
Dundas, Heneage	DI 1:29	On half-pay with no ship
Dupuytren	DI 3:85	Maturin's friend
Edwards	DI 1:38	Captain of <i>Pandora</i> caught mutineers
Eves, Francis Walwin	DI 6:196	Obituary in the Naval Chronicle
Fielding	DI 5:171	Captain of <i>HMS Nymph</i>
Geary, Frank	DI 4:127	Captain of <i>HMS Phoebe</i>
Godwin	DI 6:188	Herapath remembers him visiting Louisa
Gomes, Father	DI 4:127	At St Jago in the Cape Verdes
Gomez	DI 2:54	Agent. Stephen lost his papers
Gratipus, Madame	DI 2:45	Diana's servant
Gray, Mrs.	DI 5:157	Carpenter's wife (She is not aboard)
Griffiths John	DI 6:196	Lieutenant's obituary in the Naval Chronicle
Hallowell, Captain	DI 2:63	Dinner guest at Ashgrove
Hammond, G.	DI 4:133	Possible lover of Louisa Wogan
Harding	DI 3:102	Jack takes on a boy "for Harding's sake"
Hare	DI 1:6	Admiral and neighbor of the Aubrey's
Harrod, John	DI 6:188	A Banker: Louisa Wogan's circle
Harte, Admiral	DI 1:20	Jack avoids him by taking <i>Leopard</i> vice <i>Ajax</i>
Heywood, Peter	DI 1:37	Served as a midshipman with Bligh
Home, Miss	DI 6:196	Obituary in the Naval Chronicle
Home, Sir George	DI 6:196	Deceased Vice Admiral
Horridge	DI 1:6	An elusive builder hired by Jack
Hoste	DI 5:169	Bonden thinks Aubrey is better
Howe, Lord Earl	DI 1:23	Admiral gave Heywood his commission
Humphreys, Buck	DI 10:301	Captain of <i>Leopard</i> when she fired on <i>USS Chesapeake</i>
Hyde, Martha	DI 10:286	Wife of William
Hyde, Reuben	DI 10:300	First Mate of <i>La Fayette</i>
Hyde, William	DI 10:286	Master of <i>General Washington</i>
James, Sir	DI 1:14	Treats Mrs. Williams
Jay	DI 2:58	Probably John Jay, American diplomat
Jenkins, Moses	DI 1:35	Dockyard sculptor makes ship models

Jenyns	DI 1:29	At Craddock's
Jersey, Lady	DI 4:133	London socialite
Johnson, Harry	DI 2:45	American intelligence agent
Keith, Admiral Lord	DI 3:113	Jack's patron
Killick, Mrs.	DI 1:10	Killick's purchased 'wife'
Kimber	DI 1:25	Charlatan says he can turn lead into silver
Lettsome	DI 1:14	Doctor who treats Mrs. Williams
Lodge	DI 6:185	American in London visited Louisa Wogan
Lowthers	DI 1:35	Family found coal on their land
Lucy	DI 2:41	Mrs. Broad's niece
Meiklejohn	DI 1:9	Civilian official with the Sea Fencibles
Mellowes	DI 2:51	Maturin thinks him a "quacksalver"
Melville, Lord (the elder)	DI 2:53	Ex First Lord of the Admiralty
Moon, Mrs.	DI 2:43	Diana's landlord
Mowett, William	DI 4:126	Jack hoped to pick him up at the Cape
Murray, William	DI 6:196	Obituary in the naval Chronicle
Nelson, Lord Horatio	DI 1:21	Famous admiral, Jack's hero
Nelson, David	DI 1:22	Botanist who sailed with Bligh in <i>Bounty</i>
Perceval	DI 1:34	Politician whose speech sent stock prices up
Pocock	DI 1:14	Painter of naval scenes
Pole, Charles	DI 10:322	American Spy in the Foreign Office
Putnam, Winthrop	DI 10:300	Master of <i>La Fayette</i>
Richardson	DI 4:126	Jack wanted him as Lt. Probably 'Spotted Dick.'
Robert	DI 1:19	Invented iron knees to strengthen a ship
Scanlan	DI 10:314	Yeoman on <i>Andromache</i> ran, on <i>La Fayette</i>
Seymour, Sir Michael	DI 5:169	Bonden thinks Aubrey is better
Sievright	DI 2:48	Admiral, new Head of Naval Intelligence
Snape	DI 1:28	Admiral seen at Craddock's
Snodgrass	DI 1:19	Invented diagonal braces to strengthen a ship
Standish, Mrs.	DI 6:188	
Stanhope	DI 4:127	Has hounds near Ashgrove
Summerhayes, Ned	DI 4:126	Jack wanted him as a Lt.
Taft, Mrs.	DI 5:163	Boston socialite
Tooke, Horne	DI 4:133	Known to Louisa Wogan
Troubridge	DI 4:129	Admiral under whom Grant served
Villiers, Diana	DI 1:9	Sophia's cousin
Warner, Captain	DI 3:77	of <i>Eurydice</i> . Pullings tries to give him Herapath
Warren	DI 2:52	Civilian head of Naval Intelligence. Note 1
Wilcox	DI 4:127	Has hay for sale. Collins is to buy it
William	DI 2:45	Servant or Butler to Mrs. Moon
Williams, Mrs.	DI 1:7	Sophia's mother
Wilson	DI 4:145	Convicts poached hares on his land
Wogan	DI 6:184	Husband of Louisa, an American diplomat
Wray, Andrew	DI 1:28	The Judge's cousin, at the Admiralty
Wray, Judge	DI 1:28	Gambled with Jack at Craddock's
Yorke, Charles	DI 1:11	Jack received a letter from him

Table 5-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere

Notes:

1. In *HMS Surprise* this man was named "Waring"



## 6: The Fortune of War

**Dead:** Captain Burrel, together with half his followers, of the flux. Burrel was to relieve Aubrey on the *Leopard* so he could take *Acasta* (1:16).

**Dead:** Crewmen in all boats but one that left the *Leopard*. Only Grant's boat made it to the Cape. The others are presumed lost at sea (1:23).

**Dead:** Cavaignac. Stephen learns from Wallis that Cavaignac has been shot as a result of Stephen's fake intelligence papers secreted to America with Louisa Wogan from Desolation Island (1:26).

**Implicated:** Stephen tells Wallis of his conversation with Louisa Wogan concerning Mr. Pole, an Englishman working in the British Foreign Office, who is apparently a spy for the Americans (1:27).

"'Why, Stephen,' cried he, 'there you are!..." Aubrey to Stephen, telling him of the *Acasta* and giving him his letters (1:28).

"...not to lose a moment of the monsoon.." Jack to Stephen, telling him of their imminent departure aboard *La Flèche*, much to Stephen's consternation, for he was hoping to "botanize" (1:28).

**Warned:** Despite Lieutenant Grant's story of loss, Sophia knew Jack and the *Leopard* were not lost because she received a letter from Diana, who had talked to Louisa Wogan after she had returned to America aboard the *La Fayette* whaler (2:41).

"I should not like to lose a moment of this monsoon." Captain Yorke of *La Flèche*. "There is not a moment to be lost." Jack to Stephen telling him to get his collections aboard *La Flèche* at once. "the cry of 'Lose not a minute' had echoed in his ears." Stephen ruminating over the fifty-three minutes he has to get his collections across (2:43).

"And Diana.....sat down without losing a moment and dashed off a letter to Sophie." Jack to Stephen, explaining what has happened (2:56).

**Dead:** En Jaume, killed by the French. Apparently a Catalan who has acted as an intermediary between the Catalan independence movement and the British. Now that he is dead Stephen considers himself the best person for the job (2:59).

"again and again Stephen had heard these words 'Lose not a minute'" describing *La Flèche's* preparations to set to sea immediately (2:73).

**Declaration of War:** The United States of America declares war against Great Britain. The major complaints are the impressing of American-born seamen aboard British warships and restraint of trade (2:73).

**Dead or Wounded:** 125 in *La Forte* (44), and 5 in *Sybille* (38) in 1799, as recounted by Capt. Charles Yorke, a 3<sup>rd</sup> Lt. at the time (2:76).

**Sick Bay Report:** aboard *La Flèche*: “some interesting sunstrokes,” and “the usual diseases” acquired by crew on liberty in Simon’s Town (2:80).

**Burned:** The crew is awakened in the middle of the night because *La Flèche* is on fire. Capt. Yorke supervised the evacuation and was the last man off the ship. He sent the Leopards together into the blue cutter. As they lay off the ship the magazine blew up, and the ship sank. There was no initial loss of life. A squall that night separated the boats, and they never saw each other again. Ten Leopards were in the blue cutter, plus three Flitches they rescued from the water (2:82). Although not overtly stated, we are told that the surgeon, Mr. McLean, kept his pipe perpetually lit, in defiance of Lt. Warner’s express orders (2:64) and that he is rather careless with it, propping it against a bottle of alcohol at one point (2:65). We are led to believe that it is at least possible that his pipe caused the fire.

Complement of the Blue Cutter

Character	Position	Ch:Page	Comments
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	3:86	
Babbington, William	Lieutenant	3:86	
Bates	Seaman	3:117	Named a <i>Flitch</i>
Bonden, Barret	Cockswain	3:86	
Byron	Lieutenant	3:86	
Forshaw	Midshipman	3:91	
Harboard	Seaman	3:87	<i>Flitch</i> by elimination.
Holles	Midshipman	3:122	
Killick, Preserved	Steward	3:86	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	3:86	
Peters	Midshipman		Was on <i>Leopard</i>
Raikes	Seaman	3:87	Named a <i>Flitch</i>
Wetherby	Midshipman		Was on <i>Leopard</i>

Table 6-1: Survivors in the Blue Cutter

Note

Not all the members of the Blue Cutter are named. Page numbers are given when we discover they are (or were) in the Blue Cutter, sometimes well after they were rescued. We know that Aubrey was allowed to keep his “followers” when he left on *La Flèche*. These included his “mids” from *Leopard*. We know all their names from previous encounters. The “odd” names aboard the Blue Cutter must be the three *Flitches* Jack rescued from the water. Two are specifically named as such.

**Action:** The crew of the cutter lash together a sail made from their shirts, the real sail having been illegally traded away by the Bosun at the Cape. They nearly

starve and are, of course, short of water. A ship sailing nearby fails to see them, even though they have come very close (2:82-91).

**Dead:** Raikes, quarter gunner, of exposure, hunger, and thirst, aboard *La Flèche's* blue cutter (3:90).

**Rescued:** The 12 remaining seaman aboard the cutter are badly burned from the tropical sun, dehydrated, hungry and thirsty. They are rescued by *HMS Java* (38) under Captain Lambert (3:91).

**Action:** Learned by Aubrey from Lambert. US Frigates have taken three Royal Navy ships in a row. *USS Constitution* (44) took *HMS Guerrière* (38), dismasted and burned her. *USS Wasp* (18) took *HMS Frolic*, and *USS United States* (44) took *HMS Macedonian* (38) off the Azores (3:97).

**Dead:** Kevin Fitzgerald, a cousin of Stephen's, who dies in the Austrian service. Stephen remarks that his death was much bemoaned by a woman of his acquaintance who otherwise advised people not to worry about the past (3:101-2).

**Action:** *Java* (38) meets *Constitution* (44). *Constitution* draws *Java* out to sea where there is plenty of room and no lee shore, then turns to fight. *Java* scores a hit on *Constitution's* wheel. *Constitution* scores no good hits, but wears. Rather than take the opportunity to rake her, *Java* follows, and now needs to switch from starboard to larboard guns. Lambert intends to cross *Constitution's* wake to rake her, but the gun crews have forgotten to load their starboard guns before moving to the larboard, therefore they are unprepared and *Constitution* escapes punishment. Side by side *Constitution* fires low. *Java's* bowsprit and headsails are gone. *Constitution* wore a third time. *Java* intended to tack, nearly missed stays. *Constitution* rakes her with a broadside, stern to stem. *Java* intends to board, but the foremast fell to cover the deck, creating havoc. *Constitution* went ahead, wore, and raked *Java* again, this time from stem to stern. *Java's* Mainmast is down, followed by gaff and spanker and mizenmast. *Constitution* moved off to repair damage. *Java* gets a temporary mast up. 6 foot of water in the well, rising fast. *Constitution* positions to rake *Java*, but waits. With her Captain down, *Java's* 1<sup>st</sup> lieutenant tells Jack to strike the colors and surrender (3:110+).

**Wounded:** Several men, including two midshipmen, when number three cannon dismounted (3:115).

**Dead:** One man, slid through the port (3:116).

**Dead:** *Java Lt. Broughton*, shot from the *Constitution's* top, then struck by a 24 pound ball and jerked against the rail (3:116).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, a musket ball grazed his head (3:116).

**Wounded:** Mr. Byron, of a splinter wound to the chest and Bonden, by a flying splinter, a scalp wound (3:117).

**Dead and Wounded:** lay amidships by the score, including Bates, one of the *Flitches* (3:117).

**Wounded:** 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Chads, in sick bay (3:118).

**Wounded:** a score of men from *Constitution's* rake (3:120).

**Wounded:** Captain Lambert is down (3:120).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, by a marksman, his right arm. He got up and was knocked down by a splinter (3:120-1).

**Wounded:** a man lying on his own liver (3:121).

**Dead:** Forshaw, reported blown over the side (3:122).

**Wounded:** 100+ on Java (4:125).

**Burned:** *Java*. Rather than take her as a prize, the Americans set her afire (4:125).

**Dead:** Capt Lambert, "more of misery than of his wounds," said Stephen (4:126).

**Wounded:** Seven amputations, performed by Stephen (4:128).

**Wounded:** Commodore Bainbridge, on *USS Constitution*, a leg wound (4:129).

**Dead:** 2 quarter gunners from Java, buried at sea from *Constitution* (4:130).

**Illness:** Jack Aubrey, pneumonia, from staying topside in all weather in the vain hope of sighting British ships to take on *Constitution* (4:141).

**Detained:** Jack Aubrey and Stephen Maturin, effectively prisoners of war, waiting for an exchange (4:142).

**Dead and wounded:** Billy Peake, Captain of *HMS Peacock* (18), along with 37 of his men, in an encounter with *USS Hornet* (20), which had three men killed. Peacock was sunk in the 14 minute encounter. *Hornet's* Captain was Lawrence, who later commanded the *USS Chesapeake* (4:154).

**Dead:** one man on an American merchantman was allegedly killed when *HMS Leander* fired across her bow. This was a trumped up charge later proven false. Capt Harry Whitby was court-martialed in England, but acquitted (4:156).

**Born:** Caroline Herapath, to Louisa Wogan and Michael Herapath (5:159).

**Dead:** Pollux, Babbington's Newfoundland, eaten by inhabitants of the Friendly Islands, though they offered a maiden in return (5:160).

**Reunited:** Salubrity Boswell with her husband at Botany Bay (5:160).

**Affair(s):** Peggy Barnes is reported to have a dense pack of lovers (5:160).

**Dead:** Charles Pole, executed by hanging. Mrs. Wogan had told Stephen he should visit Mr. Pole in the foreign office, indicating he was an agent. Stephen informed Wallis in Java, and the agent was captured (5:162).

"Why, Stephen, there you are," Jack is in the hospital asleep. Stephen then introduces him to George Herapath, Michael's father (5:175).

**Accused:** Jack Aubrey, as a spy. Louisa Wogan has the idea that the false papers she unwittingly carried to America were the creation of Jack Aubrey, who had enlisted young Herapath in copying them. There is no notion of how she got this mistaken idea unless, perhaps, Herapath lied to her. In any event, this is the reason why Jack has been detained rather than exchanged (5:178).

**Injured:** Lt. Mowett, three ribs broken as the result of a splinter in the *Peacock* action, as related by Capt Lawrence to Aubrey (6:201).

**Affair:** Louisa Wogan is involved with Mr. Johnson, who has become estranged from Diana Villiers (6:204).

"There you are, Stephen." Jack is in the hospital. Stephen is about to find how Johnson knows so much about him (7:217).

**Smoked:** Stephen Maturin. Johnson pays an "innocent" visit to Jack Aubrey in the hospital where Jack talks up Stephen's linguistic abilities. Johnson asks Jack to help translate a French document, feigning little knowledge of the language himself, and quickly discovers that Jack and his quite elementary and stumbling knowledge of French could not possibly be responsible for the false papers. Indeed, it is Stephen, whom Johnson has been attempting to recruit into American intelligence (7:218).

**Action:** French attack Maturin. There are two attempts to capture Stephen. The first is when Pontet-Canet attempts to get Stephen into a coach under the pretense to help a lady in medical distress. Stephen falls to the ground

screaming for help. Two British officers, Keyne and Abel, come to his rescue and the French run off (7:229). Stephen pays a visit to Johnson to protest, and Johnson assures him of protection if only Stephen will sign on as a minor advisor. Johnson gives him a couple of days to think about it and leaves town (with Louisa Wogan). As Stephen attempts to contact Mr. Andrews, the King's Agent as far as prisoner relations is concerned, he finds the French waiting for him. This time the chase is long and arduous. Stephen evades his captors, hides in a pig sty, steals the French coach, and ultimately climbs a rope to the second floor of Diana's hotel, where he hides in her bed as the captors lose track of him (7:239-242).

**Wounded:** by accident, a child on the streets of Boston, by French agents pursuing Stephen, who are then attacked by the irate father (7:239).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> ribs cracked, and a concussion, from the second attack by French agents in Boston (7:241).

**Proposal:** Stephen suggests Diana's only way out is to marry him, thus becoming a British citizen again automatically. She accepts the offer in a note to Stephen, but it is never delivered. Stephen finds it in Johnson's study, therefore, as soon as Johnson returns, Diana will likely be arrested (7:247).

**Dead:** Jean-Paul Pontet-Canet, French agent, his carotid artery slit by Stephen in Johnson's study (7:248).

**Dead:** Jean Dubreuil, French agent, was shot by Stephen in the chest moments after Pontet-Canet was killed (7:249).

**Recovered:** Stephen manages to purloin Johnson's private papers which detail American intelligence operations, as well as Diana's diamonds, which Johnson had taken from her (7:249).

**Dead:** Carrington and Vargas, two agents tortured and killed by Dubreuil, remembered by Stephen (7:249).

“Lose not a minute,’ he said.” Jack is sailing a fisherman's scow toward *HMS Shannon*, hoping the Americans are not already after him (8:274).

**Acquitted:** At a mandatory Court Martial, Lt. Chads and the officers of *HMS Java*, for losing their ship to the Americans (8:279).

**Injured:** Three Irishmen aboard *HMS Shannon* (38), from fighting each other (9:298).

**Dead:** One rat, shot dead by Stephen with a pistol as it advanced on Diana's bowl of soup (9:319).

**Action:** *USS Chesapeake* (38) takes on *HMS Shannon* (38). *Chesapeake*, under Capt. Lawrence, accepts Captain Broke's challenge to fight one on one (though he sets sail prior to receiving Broke's latest message). Declining an opportunity to rake *Shannon*, *Chesapeake* ranges alongside. They exchange broadsides. It is a short fight, about 15 minutes. *Shannon* boards *Chesapeake*. They win basically because of superior gunnery (9:323-329).

**Dead:** Second Captain of *Shannon*'s aftermost carronade, a bar shot had opened his belly (9:324).

**Dead:** Helmsman aboard *Chesapeake*, as a shot destroys the wheel (9:324).

**Dead:** *Shannon*'s clerk, Mr. Dunn, and his purser, Mr. Aldham, and several others (9:325).

**Wounded:** The Bosun's arm is chopped off aboard *Shannon* (9:326).

**Wounded:** 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Watt, in the foot, shot from *Chesapeake*'s mizzenmast (9:326).

**Wounded:** Craddock, in the leg and forearm (9:327).

**Wounded:** Capt Broke, while on board *Chesapeake*, a head injury inflicted by prisoners who overpowered him, and clubbed him with a musket. Broke wounded one of his attackers before falling (9:328).

**Wounded:** Seaman about to kill Broke. Aubrey severed his cutlass arm, which fell into the sea and threw his body into the waist of the ship (9:328).

**Dead:** 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Watt, and several of his men, by friendly fire as he attempted to strike the colors of *Chesapeake* (9:328).

**Dead and Wounded:** 24 on *Shannon* killed, including 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Watt. 59 wounded, including Capt Broke, altogether a quarter of the complement. 60 dead aboard *Chesapeake*, including Capt. Lawrence, with 90 wounded (SM: 1:9-11).

<Figure 6-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 6-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	86	132	64
Wounded	202		91
Injured			
Illness	1		

Table 6-2: Butcher's Bill for *The Fortune of War*

## Met or mentioned prior to Boston

<b>Name</b>	<b>Page</b>	<b>Comments</b>
Achmet	FW 1:20	Servant to Wallis
Adams	FW 4:139	Officer aboard <i>Constitution</i>
Aubrey, Charlotte	FW 1:31	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, Frances	FW 1:31	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, General	FW 3:93	Jack's father
Aubrey, George	FW 1:31	Jack's son
Aubrey, Jack	FW 1:17	Captain/Passenger
Aubrey, Sophia	FW 1:15	Wife of Jack Aubrey
Babbington, William	FW 1:19	Lieutenant/Passenger
Bainbridge	FW 4:127	Commodore aboard <i>USS Constitution</i>
Baker, Tom	FW 2:76	Captain of <i>Phoenix</i>
Bates	FW 3:117	Seaman on <i>La Flèche</i> /BC
Belling	FW 1:18	Captain and Follower of Drury
Blaine, Sir Joseph	FW 1:21	Head of naval Intelligence
Bligh, William	FW 1:15	Now an Admiral, no longer at New South Wales
Bonden, Barret	FW 1:19	Cockswain/Passenger/BC
Boston Joe	FW 4:125	Seaman on <i>USS Constitution</i>
Broughton	FW 3:116	Lieutenant on <i>HMS Java</i>
Buren, Mynheer van	FW 1:35	Enemy agent (Dutch?)
Burney	FW 2:52	Admiral lent Jack a book
Burrel	FW 1:16	To be Captain of Leopard, but died of bloody flux
Byron	FW 1:19	Midshipman/Passenger/BC
Byron, Foul weather Jack	FW 2:77	Warner served under him
Calder, Sir Robert	FW 3:98	Disgraced admiral because he didn't win big enough against Villeneuve
Cavaignac	FW 1:23	Agent killed by SM's misinformation
Chads	FW 3:100	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant aboard <i>HMS Java</i>
Chloe	FW 1:11	Adm. Drury's household cook
Christy-Pallière, Guillaume	FW 4:137	French Captain, friend of Jack
Claude	FW 2:71	A painter
Codrington	FW 2:54	Captain of <i>HMS Orion</i> at the Battle of Trafalgar
Collingwood, Lord	FW 2:54	Admiral at the Battle of Trafalgar
Cook, James	FW 2:53	Famous explorer
Dacres, Tom	FW 3:97	Captain of <i>Guerrière</i>
Desmoulin	FW 1:26	French Agent
Dilke	FW 2:62	Steward on <i>La Flèche</i>
Doudle, Faster	FW 1:30	Seaman left ashore in Java
Drury	FW 1:10	Rear Admiral of the White, Java
Drury, Mrs.	FW 1:14	Wife of Admiral Drury
Ducks, Jemmy	FW 2:50	Generic name, aboard <i>La Flèche</i>
Durand-Ruel	FW 1:24	French Agent.
Evans	FW 4:125	Surgeon on <i>USS Constitution</i>
Fellowes, Peter	FW 3:99	Job Captain of <i>Acasta</i>
Fisher, Harry	FW 1:18	Captain and Follower of Drury
Fitzgerald, Kevin	FW 3:101	Stephen's cousin
Forshaw	FW 2:45	Midshipman/Passenger/BC
Forshaw, Mrs.	FW 2:66	Mother of Midshipman Forshaw
Fox	FW 3:103	Surgeon on <i>HMS Java</i>
Fox	FW 1:25	American Intelligence agent
Franklin, Benjamin	FW 4:130	American statesman



Grant	FW 1:23	<i>Leopard</i> Lt. made it to the Cape
Harboard	FW 3:87	Seaman on <i>La Flèche</i> /BC.
Heath	FW 4:133	Lieutenant on <i>USS Constitution</i>
Hislop	FW 3:93	Aboard <i>HMS Java</i> , Gov Bombay
Holles	FW 2:69	Midshipman/Passenger/BC
Horner	FW 3:113	Lieutenant on <i>Ajax</i> with Jack
Jaggers	FW 2:46	Carpenter's Mate on <i>La Flèche</i>
Jaume, En	FW 2:59	Catalan agent shot by French
Killick, Preserved	FW 1:17	Jack's Steward/Passenger/BC
Lambert, Harry	FW 3:93	Captain of <i>HMS Java</i>
Madison, James	FW 4:138	President of the US 1809-1817
Maitland	FW 3:94	Lambert married his sister
Martin, Paul	FW 1:24	Surgeon's mate on <i>Leopard</i>
Mateu	FW 2:59	Agent in Catalonia
Maturin, Stephen	FW 1:17	Surgeon/Passenger/BC
McClure	FW 3:112	Assistant Surgeon on <i>HMS Java</i>
Mclean	FW 2:52	Surgeon on <i>La Flèche</i>
Moore	FW 1:34	Marine Captain left ashore
Nelson, Lord Horatio	FW 3:107	Famous admiral
Numps	FW 2:78	Brother of the Purser
Oken	FW 2:64	MacLean studied under him
Peters	FW 2:70	Midshipman/Passenger/BC
Plaice	FW 1:9	Left ashore, probably "Joe"
Poel, van der	FW 2:73	Colleague of Maturin in Capetown
Pole, Charles	FW 1:27	American Agent in London
Pontet-Canet, Jean-Paul	FW 4:130	Aboard <i>USS Constitution</i> , French agent
Raikes	FW 3:87	Seaman on <i>La Flèche</i> /BC
Rankin	FW 3:110	Marine Capt. aboard <i>HMS Java</i>
Sultan of Tanjong Puding	FW 1:35	Ruler of Tanjong Puding
Titine, Madame	FW 1:36	Proprietress of a whore house
Villeneuve	FW 3:98	French Admiral
Vowles	FW 1:14	Jr. Lord of the Admiralty, cousin of Admiral Drury
Wallis	FW 1:17	Political advisor to Drury, agent
Warner	FW 2:46	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant on <i>La Flèche</i>
Warren, Joe	FW 3:103	American friend of Bonden, could be "Boston Joe"
Wellington, Duke of	FW 2:64	British Army General
Wetherby	FW 1:7	Midshipman/Passenger/BC
Yorke, Charles	FW 2:39	Captain of <i>La Flèche</i>

Table 6-3: Met or mentioned prior to Boston

Notes:

1. Passenger = Passenger aboard *La Flèche*. BC = Blue Cutter. Aubrey's followers and three seamen from *La Flèche* make it into the Blue Cutter.

Met or mentioned ashore in Boston, 1812

Name	First met	Comments
Abednigo	FW 8:258	Servant of George Herapath
Abel	FW 6:229	Royal Navy Lieutenant POW
Abijah	FW 7:243	Slave of Johnson at Franchon's
Adams	FW 6:197	Mother was Shawnee
Adams, Mrs.	FW 5:161	Friend of Louisa Wogan
Andrews	FW 5:182	British agent for prisoners (consulate)

Aubrey, Sophia	FW 2:41	Knew Jack was safe through Louisa & Diana
Barnes, Peggy	FW 5:160	Reported to have many lovers
Bates, Zeke	FW 4:152	Patient at Asclepia hospital "The Butcher"
Boswell, Salubrity	FW 5:160	Reported reunited with her husband
Brenton, Jahleel	FW 4:151	Captain of <i>Caesar</i>
Brenton, Jahleel	FW 4:151	US Navy Department
Brenton, Ned	FW 4:152	Brother of the British Jahleel Brenton
Brown	FW 7:248	Probably a British agent in the US. Johnson wants to trade Maturin for a free hand with him
Bulwer	FW 4:150	Exchanged prisoner and courier
Burgoyne, General	FW 7:220	British General during the Revolution
Carrington	FW 7:249	Killed by Dubreuil
Child, a	FW 7:239	Wounded by the French attacking Stephen
Choate, Otis P	FW 4:143	Doctor and founder Asclepia Hospital
Chorley, Reverend	FW 8:264	Knows George Herapath
Costello, Father	FW 7:237	Father of Catholic church in Boston
Crichton	FW 6:214	"Admirable" savant, Jack thinks he was an "admiral"
Dawson	FW 8:258	Neighbor of George Herapath
Donohue, Bridey	FW 4:157	Nurse at Asclepia
Douglas	FW 7:234	Captain of <i>Resolution</i> disrated Jack
Dubreuil, Jean	FW 5:183	French intelligence agent
Franchon	FW 6:191	Innkeeper where Johnson stays
Franchon, Madame	FW 6:191	Innkeeper where Johnson stays
Gooch	FW 8:261	Joe takes his cart to Salem
Harvey, Admiral	FW 7:234	Flagship <i>Goliath</i> on which Jack served
Herapath, Caroline	FW 5:159	Infant daughter of Louisa and Michael
Herapath, George	FW 4:146	Father of Michael, former Loyalist, ship owner
Herapath, Michael	FW 5:162	Now living in Boston with Louisa Wogan
Herapath, Putnam	FW 5:174	Mr. Herapath's sister at Asclepia.
Hope	FW 7:224	Captain of <i>Bulldog</i>
Indian	FW 5:159	Doorkeeper at Asclepia.
James, Aunt	FW 5:167	Mr. Herapath, Sr.'s housekeeper
Jefferson, Thomas	FW 5:169	American statesman, ex-president
Joe	FW 5:174	Shipkeeper for Herapath
Johnson, Harry	FW 6:185	American intelligence agent, Diana's live-in
Joyce, Maurya	FW 6:193	Nurse at Asclepia Hospital
Kavanagh, Mrs.	FW 4:154	Nurse at Asclepia Hospital
Keyne	FW 6:220	Royal Navy Lieutenant POW
Lambert	FW 7:248	Probably British agent in the US. Johnson wants to trade Maturin for a free hand with him
Lawrence	FW 6:201	Captain of <i>USS Chesapeake</i>
Li Po	FW 5:162	Chinese poet translated by Michael Herapath
Manton, Joe	FW 7:234	Gunsmith made Jack's pistols
Maryland Sally	FW 5:163	Slave taking care of Caroline Herapath
Mexico, Emperor of	FW 4:150	Patient at Asclepia Hospital
Monroe, James	FW 6:190	Secretary of State 1811-1817
Mowett, William	FW 6:201	3 ribs broken aboard <i>Peacock</i>
Peake, Billy	FW 4:154	Captain, <i>Peacock</i>
Pitt, Billy	FW 7:224	British Prime Minister
Pole, Charles	FW 5:162	American agent killed by British
Polly	FW 6:188	Slave owned by Johnson
Pontet-Canet, Jean-Paul	FW 4:130	French agent
Quincy	FW 4:147	Nephew of Mr. Evans

Quincy, John	FW 8:258	Friend of George Herapath
Rawley	FW 5:167	Doctor known to George Herapath
Sam	FW 7:243	Slave of Johnson's at Franchon's
Saumarez, Sir James	FW 4:151	Religious admiral
St. Vincent, Lord	FW 5:166	Ex First Lord of the Admiralty
Sullivan, Mary	FW 5:166	Nurse at Asclepia
Tecumseh	FW 6:197	Shawnee Indian chief allied with British
Vargas	FW 7:249	Killed by Dubreuil
Villiers, Diana	FW 6:188	Lives with Johnson
Whitby, Harry	FW 4:156	Captain of <i>Leander</i>
Winslow	FW 4:153	US Navy Department official
Wogan, Louisa	FW 5:158	Lives with Michael Herapath

Table 6-4: Met or mentioned ashore in Boston

*HMS Shannon* (38), 18 lbers

Name	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Aldham	Purser	FW 9:309	Sh	
Broke		FW 9:288		Father of Philip Broke
Broke, Louisa		FW 8:288		Wife of Philip Broke
Broke, Phillip	Captain	FW 8:277	Sh	
Butler		FW 9:304		Ex Captain of <i>Druid</i>
Clavering	Midshipman	FW 9:321	Sh	
Cosnahan	Midshipman	FW 8:279	Sh	Rated Master's Mate
Craddock	Seaman	FW 9:327	Sh	
Dunn	Clerk	FW 9:304	Sh	
Etough	Acting Master	FW 8:290	Sh	
Falkiner	Lieutenant	FW 8:277	Sh	Brings in the <i>Chesapeake</i> as prize
Fenn	Midshipman	FW 9:323	Sh	
Jack	Surgeon	FW 8:279	Sh	
Johns	Lieutenant Marines	FW 9:317	Sh	
Jonathan		FW 8:277	Sh	Fisherman sells to <i>Shannon</i> . Falkiner mistakes Jack for him
Keith, Admiral Lord		FW 9:295		Jack's mentor
Leake	Midshipman	FW 9:322	Sh	
Littlejohn		FW 9:306		Captain of <i>Berwick</i> , father of Midshipman Littlejohn
Littlejohn	Midshipman	FW 9:305	Sh	
Mindham	Coxswain	FW 9:323	Sh	Also gun captain
Parker		FW 8:282		Captain of <i>Tenedos</i>
Paul	Seaman	FW 8:277	Sh	
Raikes	Seaman	FW 9:316	Sh	A rat catcher.
Rodgers		FW 9:301		American Commodore
Rodney		FW 9:304		British Admiral
Sawyer		FW 8:283		Halifax Admiral
Slocum	Passenger	FW 9:301	Sh	American prisoner
Smith	Midshipman	FW 9:322	Sh	
Stevens	Bosun	FW 9:325	Sh	
Wallis, Provo	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	FW 9:294	Sh	
Watt	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	FW 8:279	Sh	

Table 6-5: Met or mentioned aboard *HMS Shannon*

## 7: The Surgeon's Mate

**Wounded:** Stephen performs an amputation subsequent to the Shannon vs. Chesapeake action (1:14).

**Prisoner:** Several British deserters are discovered aboard Chesapeake and sent to prison to await trial (1:16).

**Promoted:** Andrew Wray, to Acting 2<sup>nd</sup> Secretary of the Admiralty (1:27).

**Invited:** Stephen Maturin, to address the Institut de France on the extinct avifauna of Rodriguez Island (1:35).

**Wounded:** John Bullock, forecastleman on *Surprise*, wounded in the leg in an encounter with a French 74. Stephen saved his leg, but in a subsequent action when on *HMS Benbow*, Bullock was again wounded and his leg was amputated. He is now a footman in Nova Scotia—a footman with one foot (1:39).

**Pregnant:** Stephen suspects Diana of being pregnant and consults the American surgeon of *Chesapeake* (2:42).

“Why, there you are,’ said Jack.” At the victory ball, introducing Stephen to his cousin, Colonel Tom Aldington, of the First Foot Guards (2:45).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, an accounting of some scars: Cutlass slash from one right ear across the cheek-bone. Scar from a splinter, across line of the jaw to the other ear (2:49).

**Seduced:** Jack Aubrey, by Amanda Smith, “like taking pennies from a blind man’s hat,” says Diana (2:57).

**Court Martial:** Lt. Chads and the other surviving officers of *HMS Java* are acquitted for losing her to *USS Constitution*. (2:62)

**Illness:** Stephen doses Jack to reduce the chances of his encounters with Amanda Smith (2:65).

**Injured:** Amanda Smith, when her dog cart upsets on a turn. Hysterical, but no lasting injuries (2:68).

**Pregnant:** Diana, confirmed, by Johnson (2:69).

**Action:** The *Diligence*, carrying Jack, Stephen, and Diana as passengers, is chased by two American ships, including the *Liberty*. They were likely sent by Johnson in an attempt to recover Diana and her diamonds. As the *Liberty* closes in on *Diligence*, she hits an iceberg. She sheered off her stem below the

waterline and was de-masted. Her men were rescued by her sister ship just before *Liberty* sunk. No report of casualties (3:93).

At the Crown asking for a horse. "...He is to say it is for Captain Aubrey, and if he is here before I have finished my beer he shall have half a crown. There is not a moment to lose." (4:99).

**Abandoned:** Killick, by the wife he purchased, who ran off with her real husband shortly after Killick sailed (4:113).

**Pregnant:** Amanda Smith, claiming so in a letter to Jack, where she also claims to be flying to meet him and, oh, she also needs £500 (5:148).

**Dead:** Ponsich, Catalan man of letters, fellow naturalist and agent, along with all hands aboard *Daphne*, when it wandered too close to the shore batteries at Grimsholm in the Baltic. Many bodies washed ashore (5:158, 163-4).

"Why, there you are, Stephen,' he cried." Jack is reading several of Amanda Smith's letters in the privacy of a building attached to his lead mine near Ashgrove Cottage (6:162).

**Action:** An account of the Martello Tower action in Corsica in 1793 or 1794. *HMS Juno* and *HMS Fortitude* battered the tower while 1400 soldiers landed. The tower had an ensign and 32 men and managed to hold off this force. *Fortitude* had 62 men killed and wounded and a great deal of damage to the ship: Three guns dismantled, mainmast shot through and other masts wounded, and also set on fire by hot shot (6:164).

**Pregnant:** Stephen says the evidence suggests Amanda Smith is lying about her pregnancy (6:167).

**Prize Money Lost:** Grant, the Lieutenant in *Leopard*, claims the ship they sank was only a store ship. Jack must get affidavits from all other officers to attest otherwise. Until he can get these he gets no prize money for sinking *Waakzaamheid* (6:180).

"Ay, so they do. Well, come now: we must not lose a minute. The First Lord wishes to see you." Admiral Dommet to Jack Aubrey (6:181).

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey, to *Ariel* (16), 32 pound carronades plus two long nines. A complement of 112, but they are twenty short (6:180).

**Injured:** Jagiello, hits his head on a low beam aboard *Ariel* (6:189).

**Injured:** Jagiello, again, a wounded hand, almost severed a finger. He also fell into the sea, and into the hold (7:195).

**Dead:** In Gothenburg, three suicides floated past *Ariel* (7:201).

**Rescued:** Stephen fell when attempting to board the flagship. Jack had anticipated this and had given orders for the *Ariel*'s gig to not leave any gaps, plus he had two strong seamen stand below Stephen just in case he fell (7:212).

**Dead:** 2000 French and Spaniards at the Battle of the Gut, led by Admiral Sir James Saumarez and recounted to Jack, et al (7:213).

“And this is a situation in which I believe we must not lose a minute.’ Ever since he had taken to the sea he had been harassed by the cry “Lose not a minute’ and it gave him a certain amount of pleasure to use it himself at last. ‘Lose not a minute,’ he repeated, savoring the words.” Stephen to Admiral Saumarez (7:218).

**Action:** The *Ariel* chases the *Minnie* intending to use her in a ruse to get into Grimsholm. Ultimately the *Minnie* goes aground. *Ariel* anchors in deeper water just beyond her capture when a boat attempts to escape to shore. After repeatedly telling the boat to stop, *Ariel* fires her guns and destroys the boat (8:239).

“We must heave her off at once; there is not a minute to be lost.” Jack to Mr. Grimmond on the necessity to re-float the *Minnie* before the tide runs out (8:240).

**Dead and Wounded:** A boatload of French officers attempting to escape from the *Minnie*, shot by *Ariel*'s broadside. One survivor, wounded in the leg and head (8:239). He later dies of his wounds (8:257). We later learn the French General Mercier was aboard the *Minnie* and apparently lost in the boat (9:264).

**Dead:** *Minnie*'s Master, who had been pistoled by the French, apparently as a result of his running aground and allowing *Minnie* to be captured by *Ariel* (8:242).

**Persuaded:** The 1<sup>st</sup> Mate of *Minnie*, by Jagiello, into relating a few pertinent facts about the *Minnie*'s voyage, plus telling them of the proper signal flag to use when approaching Grisholm (8:245).

**Rescued:** Stephen attempts to disembark the *Minnie*'s gig and falls between the boat and the jetty. Stephen calls for help in Catalan, and is pulled out by two corporals (8:258).

**Taken:** Grisholm, without a shot. Stephen meets his own godfather, Col. En Ramon d'Ullastret Casademon on the island and persuades him that supporting Napoleon is not in his best interests. The Spanish garrison agrees to be transported back to Spain and the British take over the island, and her batteries (8:258-60).

“Sir, You are hereby required and directed to proceed without a moment’s loss of time, in His Majesty’s ship under your command....to Hano Bay,” Admiral Sumarez’s orders to Jack to take on a convoy (9:266).

“you must signify to the lady that she is to be over the side in two minutes, There is not a moment to be lost.” Jack to Jagiello ordering him to get “The Gentlemen’s Relish” off the ship (9:271).

“There you are, Stephen,’ he cried.” Jack has eaten all the bacon for breakfast, leaving Stephen nothing, which Stephen calls “the same old squalid tale” (9:282).

“Jack was determined not to lose a minute of it” (breeze). And later...”but to convey the Catalan troops to Santandero without a moment’s loss of time” (9:287).

**Action:** *Ariel* suffers a foretopmast cut away in a brief action against the *Méduse*, a French 74. *HMS Ajax* takes on the chase as *Ariel* continues on. *Ariel* then quickly finds herself in a small bay with breakers all around (9:301).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, knocked down on deck by an errant throw of a leadline. Although in itself not a grave injury, Jack is incapacitated for a few seconds, allowing his 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Hyde to mismanage the ship so that it crashes into Thatcher Rock in Gripes Bay. *Ariel*’s back is broken amidships. Jack manages to get her to the jetty at Brest, where he surrenders (9:310).

**Prisoner:** Jack and the crew are taken prisoner at Brest. We lose track of the crew as Jack, Stephen, and Jagiello are transported to Paris because their answers were insufficient (10:312+).

**Escaped:** “Ludwig Himmelfahrt,” marine, his clothes found in the privy. Actually Colonel Casademon, Stephen’s godfather (10:313).

**Illness:** Jack, from eating crayfish, along with Jagiello and Duhamel, their French escort. (10:321) Jack apparently develops dysentery (10:331).

**Dead:** Commander Wright, murdered by the French while in custody in 1805, as related by Jack (10:324).

**Dead:** Duc d’Enghien, shot on false documents (10:325).

**Imprisoned:** In Temple Prison, Paris: Jack, Stephen, and Jagiello (10:325).

**Pregnant:** A mouse at Temple Prison, Paris (10:325). She later produces a brood (10:342).

“Things are growing very urgent indeed, and there is not a moment to lose.” Jack to Jagiello asking him to have their cook smuggle in a cold chisel and some rope for their escape attempt (10:343).

**Dead:** A double agent who had worked for Arless, by firing squad, witnessed by Stephen (11:354).

**Dead:** Captain and 147 seaman aboard *Méduse* when *HMS Ajax* took her off the Hague. Jack finds this out in a Naval Chronicle smuggled to him (11:361).

**Married:** Amanda Smith to Captain Alexander Lushington of the Royal Marines, in Nova Scotia. In the same Naval Chronicle, much to Jack’s relief (11:362).

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack.” Stephen has just returned from an interrogation where Johnson identified him.

**Injured:** Stephen bangs his shin as he falls in Temple Prison (11:376).

**Lost:** Diana’s Blue Peter diamond, which she offers to help release Stephen from prison. Madame Gros winds up wearing it, and her husband pleads for Stephen’s release. Unfortunately, this action results in more suspicion heaped on Stephen. He is questioned by a rival intelligence unit, and his fate is sealed when Johnson arrives to identify him (11:359).

**Escaped:** Jack, Stephen, and Jagiello escape the prison with the help of Duhamel. Stephen is to carry peace proposals back to England (11:374).

**Miscarriage:** Diana, while still in Paris (11:375).

“Then there is not a moment to lose. I have a service to beg.” Stephen to Captain Babbington asking him to marry Stephen and Diana Villiers (11:381).

**Married:** Stephen and Diana, by Captain Babbington while aboard *HMS Oedipus* escaping from France (11:382).

<Figure 7-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 7-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	5	64	2159
Wounded	1	3	
Injured	3		
Illness	5		

Table 7-1: Butcher’s Bill for *The Surgeon’s Mate*



Crew of *Diligence*

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Aubrey, Jack	Passenger	SM	Dil	
Crosland	2 <sup>nd</sup> Mate	SM 3:72	Dil	
Dalgleish, Jamie	Master	SM 3:73	Dil	Owner
Dalgleish, Tom	Crew	SM 3:73	Dil	Owner's son
Harvey	Mate	SM 3:93	Dil	
Hope	Mate	SM 3:91	Dil	
Humphreys	Passenger	SM 3:73	Dil	RN, with dispatch
Joe	Seaman	SM 3:93	Dil	
Maturin, Stephen	Passenger	SM	Dil	
Villiers, Diana	Passenger	SM	Dil	

Table 7-2: Met aboard *Diligence*

Crew of *HMS Ariel* (16), complement of 116

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Anderson	Seaman	SM 8:240	Ar	Danish, and interpreter
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	SM 6:186	Ar	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	SM	Ar	
Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret	Passenger	SM 8:258	Ar	Stephen's godfather
Fenton	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	SM 6:186	Ar	
Graham	Surgeon	SM 7:195	Ar	
Graves	Bosun	SM 9:295	Ar	
Grimmond	Master	SM 6:186	Ar	
Haase	Seaman	SM 8:249	Ar	
Harris	Gunner's Mate	SM 7:194	Ar	
Himmelfahrt, Ludwig	Marine	SM 10:313	Ar	Actually Col. Casademon escaping from the French
Hyde	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	SM 6:186	Ar	
Jagiello, Gedymin	Passenger	SM 6:182	Ar	
Jevons	Midshipman	SM 7:203	Ar	
Killick, Preserved	Servant	SM	Ar	
King's Messenger		SM 6:183	Ar	Unnamed
Klopstock	Seaman	SM 8:249	Ar	
Maturin, Stephen	Passenger		Ar	
Meares	Midshipman	SM 9:292	Ar	Midshipman of Signals
Mingus	Steward	SM 9:279	Ar	
Moses, Awkward	Seaman	SM 7:195	Ar	
Nuttall	Gunner	SM 8:239	Ar	
Pellworm	Pilot	SM 7:202	Ar	
Raikes	Gunner's Mate	SM 7:194	Ar	
Rowbotham	Midshipman	SM 7:195	Ar	
Wittgenstein	Quartermaster	SM 8:222	Ar	Borrowed from flagship

Table 7-3: Crew of *HMS Ariel*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Surgeon's Mate*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abse	SM 4:98	Pawnbroker
Adam	SM 11:381	Clerk of <i>Oedipus</i>
Adhémar	SM 5:159	Stephen has made his excuses to him as he leaves France.
Aldington, Tom	SM 2:45	Colonel, Jack's cousin
Amanda	SM 10:316	Name in graffiti on prison wall: "How I wish

		Amanda were here.”
Anne, Queen	SM 10:313	Claimed as a parent by officers of Ariel
Archbold	SM 1:24	Works for Major Beck
Argenson	SM 5:155	Attends the Institut where Stephen reads a paper
Arless	SM 11:354	British intelligence agent in Paris
Aubrey, Charlotte	SM 4:101	Jack’s daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	SM 4:101	Jack’s daughter
Aubrey, General	SM 4:104	Jack’s father
Aubrey, George	SM 1:18	Jack’s son
Aubrey, Sophia	SM 1:18	Jack’s wife
Babbington, William	SM 11:377	Captain of <i>Oedipus</i>
Barrow, Sir John	SM 4:115	Ex-2 <sup>nd</sup> secretary of the Admiralty, now ill, replaced by Wray
Bates	SM 10:316	Name in graffiti on prison wall: “Bates is a fool”
Baudelocque	SM 5:141	French doctor treats Diana’s pregnancy
Beauprin	SM 6:176	Colleague of Stephen married at 80 and had 16 children
Beck	SM 1:21	Major, Intelligence operative for Canada
Benevent, Prince de	SM 11:359	Madame Gros was seen with the Blue Peter at his ball
Bernadotte	SM 6:171	Fought for Napoleon, installed as Swedish King, now allied with Britain
Bertrand	SM 10:322	French politician out of office
Blacas, Comte de	SM 5:150	Fauvet tries to get Stephen to take a letter to him in England. Also cousin of D’Anglars
Blaine, Sir Joseph	SM 4:114	Head of Naval Intelligence
Bleckendorff	SM 5:158	Scientist who attended the Institut
Blenkinsop, Miss	SM 6:178	Blaine consults Stephen about marriage to her
Bougainville	SM 11:359	Given immunity for scientific travel
Bowes	SM 1:14	Admiral acquainted with Admiral Colpoys
Broad, Mrs.	SM 6:182	Owner of Grapes
Broke, Louisa	SM 4:108	Wife of Captain Broke of <i>Shannon</i>
Broke, Philip	SM 5:146	Captain of <i>Shannon</i> , which beat <i>Chesapeake</i>
Brown	SM 5:142	Gen. Aubrey’s friend
Bullock, John	SM 1:39	Former seaman on <i>Surprise</i> , lost his leg later on
Bulwer	SM 5:144	Owens a rick yard near Woolhampton
Burdett, Sir Francis	SM 4:106	Cohort of General Aubrey’s
Byron, Lt.	SM 6:180	Served on <i>Leopard</i> and witness to <i>Waakzaamheid</i>
Caesar, Sir Julius	SM 10:313	Claimed as a parent by officers of Ariel
Canning, Richard	SM 10:323	Diana’s lover, shot by Stephen in a duel
Capel	SM 2:67	Captain of <i>Nova Scotia</i>
Casademon, En Ramon d’Ullastret	SM 8:258	Stephen’s godfather in charge at Grisholm
Cerutti	SM 5:158	Scientist who attended the Institut
Chads	SM 2:62	1 <sup>st</sup> Lt., <i>Java</i> , acquitted of losing her, visited Sophia
Chose, Madame	SM 1:33	Demands a high price for Diana’s dress for the Ball
Clapier, Major	SM 11:364	French Interrogator
Clarence, Duke of	SM 1:14	Admiral, son of the King
Clermont	SM 5:154	A French family known to La Mothe
Cockburn, Miss	SM 11:362	Married Captain Ross

Colpoys	SM 1:11	Port Admiral at Halifax
Colpoys, Lady Harriet	SM 1:20	Wife of the Admiral
Cook, James	SM 11:359	Given immunity for scientific travel
Corvisart	SM 3:85	French scientist. Stephen says he is given to lying.
Costello, Father	SM 2:69	Priest in Halifax, to marry Stephen and Diana. Note 2
Craddock	SM 4:131	Blaine suggests a dinner with him
Creeping Jenny	SM 10:313	Claimed as a parent by officers of <i>Ariel</i>
Cuvier, Frédéric	SM 1:36	French scientist known to Stephen
Cuvier, Georges	SM 5:158	Gave Stephen a copy of his book for Sir Blaine
D'Anglars	SM 11:372	One of the rescuers of Jack and Stephen
D'Avaray	SM 5:136	Presented Diana to the French King in exile
Dalgleish, Mrs.	SM 3:76	Wife of Mr. Dalgleish, Master of <i>Diligence</i>
Daugeau, Madame	SM 5:157	Attempts to trap Stephen into spying
Davis	SM 4:99	Owens a large mare ridden by Jack
Davy, Sir Humphry	SM 1:36	English scientist addressed the Institut in Paris despite the war
Deborah	SM 6:182	Works at Grapes.
Delaris	SM 11:352	French Intelligence operative
Delarue	SM 11:351	Attempted to compromise Stephen during his trip to the Institut in Paris
Delaunay, Madame	SM 5:137	Made Diana's blue dress in Paris
Deputy Governor	SM 10:329	of Temple Prison, unnamed
Dillon	SM 5:140	Head of an Irish Brigade in the French King's service
Dommett, Admiral	SM 6:180	At the Admiralty, sends Jack aboard <i>Ariel</i>
Draper	SM 6:185	Ex-Captain of <i>Ariel</i>
Dray, Amos	SM 4:112	Ex-bosun and servant at Ashgrove
Drury	SM 2:62	Admiral's dispatch had been received by Sophia informing her Jack was safe on <i>Leopard</i>
Dubreuil, Jean	SM 4:126	French agent killed by Stephen in Boston
Duhamel	SM 10:318	French Intelligence agent
Dumesnil, General	SM 10:325	French Army general
Dupuytren	SM 4:125	French physician and friend of Stephen
Durand	SM 1:22	French intelligence agent. Note 1
Duroc, Madame	SM 5:139	La Mothe professes a (fake) love of her
Emperor of Morocco	SM 10:313	Claimed as a parent by officers of <i>Ariel</i>
Enghien, Duc d	SM 10:325	Shot on false documents
Erskine	SM 4:131	Blaine suggests a dinner with him
Etough	SM 2:65	Sailing master aboard <i>HMS Shannon</i>
Fabre	SM 10:330	Doctor called to consult on Jack's illness
Falkiner	SM 2:67	Lt. on <i>HMS Shannon</i> said to carry dispatch to England with news of the victory. Note 4
Fanshaw	SM 4:125	Intelligence agent mentioned by Blaine
Fauvet	SM 5:149	A literary man in France, implicates Stephen
Fielding	SM 6:179	Captain of <i>Nymph</i> , which encountered <i>Waakzaamheid</i>
Fitzgerald, Colonel	SM 5:140	Kevin Fitzgerald's father
Fitzgerald, Kevin	SM 5:135	Stephen's cousin, killed in the Austrian service
Fortescue	SM 5:134	
Fortescue, Mrs.	SM 5:132	Diana's host
Fouché	SM 10:322	French politician out of office
Fox	SM 1:13	Surgeon of <i>Java</i>

Gay-Lussac	SM 5:158	Gave Stephen pyrites for Sir Davy
Gittings	SM 1:26	Postmaster at Halifax
Graaf	SM 5:159	Told Schlendrin of Ponsich's death
Grant	SM 5:147	Disgraced for leaving <i>Leopard</i> , he blames Jack for spreading rumors about him
Gros, Madame	SM 11:359	Given Diana's Blue Peter as a bribe to get Stephen out of prison
Grotius	SM 4:113	Lawyer referred to by Stephen advising Jack on what to do about Kimber
Guy of Warwick	SM 10:313	Claimed as a parent by officers of <i>Ariel</i>
Hamilton, Lady	SM 2:52	Admiral Lord Nelson's lover
Harding	SM 4:128	Lawyer good with prize money cases
Harte	SM 1:27	Now a member of the Admiralty Board
Hector, Colonel	SM 11:345	Interrogator of Stephen, name given by Stephen
Henry	SM 3:73	Owner of privateer <i>Liberty</i>
Hersant	SM 11:351	Attempted to compromise Stephen during his trip to the Institut in Paris
Hicks	SM 4:128	Lawyer good with matrimonial cases
Himmelfahrt, Ludwig	SM 10:313	Actually Colonel d'Ullastret disguised as a Marine
Hood	SM 5:145	Admiral
Hortense	SM 11:346	Wife and sister to two guards taking Stephen to interrogation
Izibicki	SM 5:157	"Swooned away" during his speech at the Institut
James, Henry	SM 5:148	Congratulates Jack on his return
Jersey, Lady	SM 4:127	London socialite
Johnson, Harry	SM 4:127	Fingers Stephen Maturin in France
Jones	SM 5:142	Gen. Aubrey's friend
Keith, Admiral Lord	SM 4:119	Jack's mentor
Keppel, Anne	SM 2:58	Rudely questioned Diana about her jewels
Kerr, Robert	SM 1:30	Captain of <i>Acasta</i> , which was to be Jack's
Kimber	SM 1:17	Charlatan claims he can get silver from lead
King's Messenger	SM 6:181	Travels with Jack by coach to Portsmouth
La Mothe, Adhémar de	SM 5:138	Diana stays with him in Paris
Laetitia	SM 10:316	Name in graffiti on prison wall: "Laetitia, none prettier"
Lambille, Princess de	SM 11:347	It is inferred Diana is riding in her carriage
Larrey	SM 5:158	Emperor's surgeon knows Stephen
Latreille	SM 5:158	Gave Stephen a bee in amber for Sir Blaine
Laurie	SM 11:352	Runs a French intelligence organization
Lehideux, Madame	SM 10:340	Taken with Jagiello, tries to help him escape
Lesueur	SM 6:172	Major replaces a French Colonel at Grimsholm
Leveson-Gower, Charlotte	SM 1:35	Wife of a naval officer
Ligier	SM 7:215	French Colonel being sent to take charge at Grimsholm
Louis XVIII	SM 5:150	Exiled King of France living in England
Lowndes, Edward	SM 5:135	Diana's cousin, the "Teapot," went to Paris to consult a mesmerist with Diana
Lucy	SM 6:182	Works at Grapes, niece of Mrs. Broad
Lushington, Alexander	SM 11:362	Marine captain marries Amanda Smith
Macdonald	SM 6:172	French General with a Scottish name
Manby	SM 7:212	Captain of the Fleet, Baltic Squadron
Maudsley	SM 9:278	Captain of <i>Juno</i>
Mercier	SM 7:215	French general killed while escaping in a boat

Michel	SM 10:331	Makes glass ampullae, Stephen asks for some from Dr. Fabre
Middleton, Jo	SM 9:293	Captain of <i>Jason</i>
Mitchell	SM 9:289	Captain of <i>Boadicea</i>
Mowett, William	SM 5:148	Congratulates Jack on his return
Nelson, Lady	SM 5:149	Wife of Admiral Lord Nelson
Old Parr	SM 6:176	Married at 122 and had more children
Ota	SM 7:206	Ancient Danish Queen called a strumpet by Stephen
Oudinot	SM 6:172	French General
Parker	SM 4:99	Owned a Close near the Crown Inn
Parker, Hyde	SM 1:32	Capt of <i>Tenedos</i>
Pellworm, Mrs.	SM 9:275	Wife of the Baltic pilot on board Ariel
Peterborough, Lord	SM 6:173	Allied with Catalans to beat Spanish, d'Ullastret calls him "Peterbuggah" (9:262)
Pitt, Edward	SM 2:46	A friend of Colonel Aldington
Pobst	SM 5:158	Scientist who attended the Institut
Ponsich, Pompeau	SM 4:124	Catalan agent, killed when his ship was sunk
Pontet-Canet, Jean-Paul	SM 1:22	Stephen slit his throat in Boston
Port Admiral	SM 10:313	of Brest, unnamed.
Pufendorf	SM 4:113	Lawyer referred to by Stephen advising Jack on what to do about Kimber
Pullings, Tom	SM 5:148	Congratulates Jack on his return
Relish, The Gentlemen's	SM 9:271	Brought on board by Jagiello
Ross	SM 11:362	Captain of <i>La Désirée</i>
Rousseau	SM 10:328	Jailer at Temple Prison, Paris
Ruhl	SM 10:331	Owens an inn and/or restaurant in Paris, sometimes supplies prisoners with food
Saint-Hilaire	SM 4:125	French scientist known to Blaine
Saumarez, Richard	SM 7:213	Brother of the Admiral, a surgeon
Saumarez, Sir James	SM 7:212	Admiral of the Baltic Squadron
Schlendrian	SM 5:158	German language scholar in France
Schmidt of Gottingen	SM 5:157	His Institut speech halted his career? Note 4
Seymour, Sir Michael	SM 5:145	RN Captain awarded the naval medal
Sievright, Admiral	SM 4:115	No longer figurehead of Naval Intelligence
Skinner, Wilbraham	SM 4:131	Recommended by Blaine to help Jack with Kimber
Smith, Amanda	SM 1:39	Jack's short-time lover, slightly injured in a dog cart crash
Smith, Henry	SM 2:51	Army Major, Amanda Smith's brother
Smith, J.	SM 11:362	Father of Amanda Smith
Smith, Sir	SM 11:360	Escaped from Temple prison in 1798
Smithson	SM 9:294	Captain of Troop ship <i>Mirza</i>
Solmes	SM 6:178	Admiralty official tells Jack Lt. Grant claims <i>Waakzaamheid</i> was an unarmed store ship
Somerville	SM 11:378	Lieutenant on <i>Oedipus</i>
Talleyrand	SM 5:141	French politician responsible for releasing Maturin, Aubrey, and Jagiello from prison
Thornton	SM 7:215	Political Advisor to Adm. Saumarez
Tom	SM 11:381	Babbington's servant
Uzès, Madame d'	SM 5:156	Attends the Institut where Stephen reads a paper
Voisin	SM 10:331	Owens an inn and/or restaurant in Paris, sometimes supplies prisoners with food

Wales, Prince of	SM 4:104	Crown Prince
Wallis	SM 2:65	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on <i>HMS Shannon</i>
Warren	SM 4:115	No longer head of Naval Intelligence because of illness (sometimes called "Waring")
Wellington, Duke of	SM 4:119	British General
Wilfred the Shaggy	SM 6:173	D'Ullastret is his descendent
Wilkes	SM 4:101	"Wilkes and Liberty," a phrase learned by the Aubrey children from General Aubrey
William	SM 3:86	Master of <i>Leviathan</i> (fishing boat)
Williams, Frances	SM 4:112	Sophia's sister
Williams, Mrs.	SM 4:112	Sophia's mother
Wodehouse, Mrs.	SM 1:35	Wife of a Naval officer
Wogan, Louisa	SM 4:127	American intelligence agent duped by Stephen
Worlidge	SM 4:107	Servant at Ashgrove, ex-seaman
Wray, Andrew	SM 1:27	Promoted to Acting 2 <sup>nd</sup> secretary
Wray, Edmund	SM 4:115	Sir Blaine means "Andrew" Wray
Wright	SM 10:324	Commander killed while in French prison

Table 7-4: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Surgeon's Mate*

Notes:

1. This doesn't make sense. There is a "Durand-Ruel" mentioned in the previous book, *Fortune of War* (1:24), as a French agent, but the context here seems to indicate Jean Dubreuil, whom Stephen shot dead in Boston.
2. This is the same name of the priest in Boston who was to marry Stephen and Diana.
3. The phrase is "came to an anguished halt in mid-career." (5:157) This could mean his speech ended his career, or, if we take amore liberal interpretation of "mid-career," his speech ended in the middle and he did not finish.
4. Yet it was a Royal Navy officer named "Humphreys" who sailed in the *Diligence* with just such a dispatch.

## 8: The Ionian Mission:

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey to *Worcester* (74) 1842 tons, 32 lbers, complement of 640 (1:12).

**Affair:** Andrew Wray and Harriet Fanshaw (1:17)

**Pregnant:** Suspected. Diana Villiers (1:22) But we later learn she is not (5:148).

**Injured:** Jagiello, his arm was hurt when the carriage lost a wheel attempting to get Stephen to the *Worcester* in time to sail (1:31).

**Wounded:** James Macdonald, cousin of Capt. Harris, had his arm taken off at the forearm by Stephen Maturin. Also Mr. Gill, repaired by Stephen when Gill was a Master's Mate aboard the *Hannibal*, though we do not learn the nature of the wound (1:34). He was one of 142 casualties on *Hannibal* at the Bay of Algeciras.

**Rejected:** Mr. Yeats, a gardener, whose business will be ruined if he is pressed. Stephen overhears and rejects him on the grounds of a hernia (2:41).

**Rejected:** As Midshipmen. Lord Alton's son, for being too young, and Mr. Jameson's son, for being too old (2:41-42).

**Rated:** Captain's servant, Henry Meadows, 8 years old, Captain Fanshawe's sister's grandchild, by Jack, on the books, but not aboard (2:43).

“There is not a moment to lose: the hound may report aboard any day, and then it will be much harder to get rid of him...” Jack to Mr. Simpson, trying to avoid the arrival of Lieutenant Somers, known to be a bad seaman (2:43).

“There you are, Stephen,’ said Jack. ‘Killick, Killick, there. The toasted cheese, ‘d’ye hear me?’” Stephen has reported aboard the *Worcester*, on time (2:44).

**Dead:** A fireworks maker, recently deceased. Jack buys all his powder from his widow (2:45).

“...There is a mortal deal of work to be done, if ever we are to put to sea. There is not a moment to lose.” Tom Pullings to two new lieutenants reporting aboard (2:50).

**Dead:** Capt. Edward Calamy, once a shipmate of Aubrey's, along with all hands aboard the *Rochester* (74), in a storm in 1808. His son becomes a midshipman aboard *Worcester* (2:51).

**Lost:** 13 ships, not counting those captured, in one year (2:52).

“There is not a moment to be lost,’ said Jack, reaching for his bow. ‘Let the battle begin.’” (2:55).

**Action:** *Worcester* (74) takes on *Jemmapes*. They trade a couple of broadsides apiece before *Jemmapes* makes a run for L’Orient, mistaking the colored fireworks powder used by *Worcester* for a strange weapon (2:65).

**Wounded:** Three splinter wounds, one crushed foot (2:69). Also, Stephen Maturin is hit by a falling shoulder block, then a hunk of elm ripped off a hand’s breadth of his scalp, then a splinter impaled both his feet (3:70).

“he did not intend to lose a minute, even if begged to do so by a choir of virgins on their knees.” Jack’s thoughts as they drop Dr. Graham off at Mahon (3:86).

**Wounded:** Nathaniel Martin, bitten by a mother owl resulting in blindness in one eye, an explanation given to Stephen. (3:87)

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, bitten in the leg by Tabitha, Admiral Thornton’s pug dog (3:95). Also bitten were Admirals Harte and Mitchell, and the Captain of the Fleet.

**Dead:** A Maltese clerk accused of comforting the King’s enemies. At first it is deemed a suicide (4:105), but given that he was in irons at the time awaiting a court martial, it would have been difficult for him to accomplish. Because his testimony in public could damage British Intelligence, it is suggested that he was probably murdered by the Admiral’s secretary, Mr. Allen, to keep him silent. Stephen later gets blamed for this death (4:109).

**Dead:** Mr. Waterhouse, British agent, shot by the French (4:110).

**Dead:** Two seamen, executed, hung from the foreyardarm of *Defender* (4:116).

**Flogged:** Around the fleet: Seven men, by order of Courts Martial (4:116).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, his hand is horribly swollen because he used it to slow down sliding down a backstay, allowing Admiral Mitchell to win a skylarking contest (4:122).

**Dead:** Captain of the *Blanch* when she took the *Pique*. Admiral Mitchell was a Lieutenant at the time, and this gave him his promotion to Commander (4:126).

**Sick Bay Report:** 2 ruptures, 2 gleans, and a fractured clavicle (5:137).

**Saved:** Hundreds, if not thousands of quail who landed on *Worcester* after a storm, by efforts of Maturin and Martin. Maturin let it be known that the quails, flying from Africa to Europe, had eaten poisonous berries en route and Martin



gave a sermon which told a Biblical story of many deaths after eating quail (5:138).

**Affair:** Miss Serracapriola and Harry Bennet, Captain of *Berwick*. (5:139)

**Fired:** Lt. Somers, who, while drunk, missed stays to make the *Worcester* look bad in front of the entire fleet. When checked by Jack he made to attack the Captain with a piece of wood, restrained by Mowett before he could do so. Somers exchanged with Lt. Rowan of *Colossus* (5:142-3).

**Returned:** *HMS Surprise*, to the fleet, much to the delight of Jack, Stephen, and Pullings, among others (5:145).

**Affair:** Stephen receives the first of several letters from someone unknown who claims Diana is having an affair with Captain Jagiello. Stephen does not believe it. Indeed, the story is false (5:148). The real question is: Who is writing the letters?

**Engaged:** A forced engagement between Fanny Harte, Admiral Harte's daughter, and Andrew Wray, of the Admiralty, much to the chagrin of William Babbington (5:151).

**Illness:** Jack Aubrey contracts a bad cold (6:157).

**Wounded:** Lt. Patterson, of *Polyphemus*. He had lost an arm early in the war (6:165).

"These thoughts....were now dispelled by the sight of her captain (Babbington from *Dryad*) coming aboard the *Worcester* as though there were not a moment to be lost" (6:173).

**Action:** or lack thereof. Jack is ordered by Admiral Harte to take a message to Medina, a neutral port, along with the *Polyphemus* and Babbington's *Dryad*. Babbington finds two French ships in harbor and turns around before they can capture him, reporting back to Jack's squadron. Jack decides to take his three ships to Medina to fight them if he can, though he is bound by neutrality laws that forbid him from firing first. He attempts to provoke the French, sailing right by them with gun ports open, but the French are similarly constrained and no battle takes place. The two captains remove their hats to one another, but no one fires (6:184-188).

**Court Martial:** Jack and Babbington are threatened with a Court Martial for their failed mission to Medina. The idea was to sacrifice the *Dryad* and thus draw in the British fleet. Harte said he made this clear, but fortunately Jack had Harte write the orders down, where they clearly emphasize the "strict neutrality" phrase

and make no mention of a sacrifice of the *Dryad*. Admiral Thornton concedes the point, and Harte is made to look foolish (7:190-2).

“Harte said they (Jack’s orders) were written in a great hurry, there not being a moment to lose; that he had not had time to read them over, and the clerk might have mistaken his drift...” as Admiral Thornton dons spectacles to discover exactly what Admiral Harte had written (7:192).

**Married:** Mercedes, very likely (though not clearly) one of Jack’s old lovers, to the owner of the Crown (7:201).

**Affair:** Quashed. Jack is about to spend some quality time with Mercedes when Stephen arrives to whisk Jack off to a rendezvous (7:202).

“Come, brother, drink up your coffee. There is not a moment to lose. We must run to the boat.” Stephen to Jack. See above (7:203). A little while later Stephen says, “For God’s love, Jack, just point the ship in as near the right direction as every you can, and tell me about leeway afterwards. There is not a moment to be lost.” (repeated) (7:205).

**Sick Bay Report:** Williams suffers a camel bite and there are some broken bones and teeth knocked out due to fighting. Some hands are upset Jack did not fight the French at Medina, and he is defended by his followers (7:207).

**Wounded:** Ebenezer Graham, a rival agent to Stephen, shot himself in the foot (7:222) and blasted off a toe (7:226), in a rendezvous gone bad on the French coast.

**Illness:** Mumps: Mr. Williamson and several others (8:228) including Mr. Calamy (9:280).

**Escaped:** 17 French ships of the line from the British blockade (8:237).

**Dead:** The barber for *Surprise*, sentenced to death for bestiality (8:243).

**Sick Bay Report:** Sprains, contusions, broken bones, and one complex compound fracture, from a storm (8:251).

**Dead:** Captain Latham and the 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. of *Surprise*, by a single ball from *Robuste*, during an unsuccessful attempt to engage the French fleet (9:257).

**Illness:** Admiral Thornton is dying slowly. We don’t know exactly from what (9:258).

**Posted:** To *HMS Surprise*, Jack Aubrey. He fills the ship with many from the *Worcester*, which is so badly beaten that she must go to the yard at once. *Surprise* is 450 Tons, Complement of 197 (9:258).

**Dead:** Pasha of Scutari, killed by Ali Arslan of Iannina, thus changing the political situation (9:261).

**Dispersed:** The old crew of the *Surprise*, in small groups. From remarks by Admiral Harte it is obvious that the crew was close to mutiny. Dispersal in small groups was the same technique Aubrey suggested with the crew of the *Polychrest* (9:263).

**Won:** A poetry contest. Lt. Mowett, for poetry in the modern style and Lt. Rowan, for poetry in the classical manner. Driver would have won for elegant delivery, but his poetry was not original, a misunderstanding (9:274).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin, who dove off the *Surprise* for a swim just as she was about to chase a prize. If it had not been for John Newby seeing him, he would have been lost (9:278).

**Prize:** The *Bonhomme Richard*, with a great deal of silver and dollars, most distributed directly to the crew of *Surprise*. The gunner made a lucky hit on the topsail halyards from 1000 yards. Rowan becomes prizemaster and takes the prize into Mahon (9:280-1).

“There you are, Doctor,” said Jack, shaking his hand. “I thought you might like to see our prize before I send her away.” The Doctor had been blamed for the loss earlier and is now rehabilitated in the eyes of the crew (9:280).

**Dead:** Most of the French crew of the *Bonhomme Richard*, a blockade runner which had been taken by Greek pirates (9:281).

“I always told him as a boy to waste not a minute, ha, ha, ha...” Jack to Pullings about Babbington, whose ship, *Dryad*, has just missed out on sharing the prize money (9:283).

“...then you will not lose a moment of this beautiful leading breeze...” and also “...proceed to Malta without the loss of a minute...” Jack to Mr. Rowan, giving directions for him to sail the prize back to port in Malta (9:284-5).

**Saved:** 38 women, by Babbington, from a Corsair that had kept the women prisoner (9:286).

**Wounded:** Babbington’s Bosun, his hand bitten to the bone by a woman from Lesbos (9:286).

**Dead:** 20 to 30 corpses from a Greek felucca, caught by the Turkish frigate *Torgud* belonging to Mustapha Bey. Though it is not explicit, this is likely the same felucca that took the *Bonhomme Richard* and escaped when *Surprise* came along (9:287).

**Sunk:** The cirque used by Ismail Bey, ruler of Mesenteron, to visit the *Surprise*. He presents an ineffective and largely theoretical plan to oust the French from Marga in exchange for a great many cannon offered by the British. Jack does not trust him (10:295).

“Come, Killick, pipe down and give me my coat,” said Jack. ‘There is not a moment to be lost.’” Jack dressing up in preparation for the punishment ceremony (10:300).

**Flogging:** Davis, for insubordination, averted by Midshipman Elphinstone, who stood up for him, this after Jack talked to him about the disadvantages of flogging (10:301).

**Dead:** A Lieutenant, lost overboard from the *Hebe*. Jack had proposed Tom Pullings as a replacement, but Captain Rowlands did not approve of Pullings’ country accent (10:303).

**Taken:** The two transports full of cannon bound for Sciahan Bey, ruler of Kutali, who Jack had chosen to receive them, by Mustapha Bey, ruler of Karia (11:345).

**Action:** *Surprise* versus *Torgud* (32) and *Kitabi* (20). *Surprise* intercepts Mustapha’s ships to get the transports and the cannon back. The somewhat lengthy battle shows the Turks firing steadily and inflicting much damage on the *Surprise*, especially with its large 38 pound cannon amidships. *Surprise* out-maneuvers both ships and avoids being boarded by the much more numerous crew of *Torgud*. During the battle a large explosion aboard *Kitabi* renders that ship ineffective and it manages to ram *Torgud* amidships. *Surprise* boards *Torgud* from *Kitabi*, which has surrendered, thus mirroring Lord Nelson’s actions against the Spanish. The *Torgud* is taken, but quickly sinks (11:358+).

**Dead and Wounded:** Three *Surprises*, maimed by a forward gun that lost its mounting (11:358), a seaman lost a finger, but did not notice it (11:360), six badly wounded, three dead (11:361). Williamson’s arm taken off at the elbow (11:362). We are not told how many dead are on the Turkish ships, but the *Torgud* was seen to throw bodies off the deck twice during the encounter.

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. He suffers a pistol ball across his ribs, a sword thrust on his other side, and damage to his forehead from Davis’ cleaver, which caught him on the backswing (11:366).

**Wounded:** Tom Pullings. His forehead is badly wounded, and part of his nose is chopped off, sewn back on by Stephen. We don't find out about this until the next book, Treason's Harbor (1:9).

<Figure 8-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 8-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	13	601	70
Wounded	32	3	
Injured	10		
Illness	6		

Table 8-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Ionian Mission*

Crew of *HMS Worcester* (74), 1842 tons, Complement of 640.

Name	Position	Page	Sh	Comments
Adams, David	Purser	IM 1:34	Wo	
Addison	Passenger	IM 3:88	Wo	Parson: Off at Gibraltar
Appleby	Midshipman	IM 1:27	Wo	
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	IM 1:12	Wo	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	IM 2:59	Wo	
Borrell	Gunner	IM 2:50	Wo	
Borrell, Mrs.		IM 2:51	Wo	Gunner's Wife
Calamy, Peter	Midshipman	IM 2:51	Wo	
Collins	Lieutenant	IM 2:42	Wo	
Comfrey	Passenger	IM 3:79	Wo	Parson: Off at Gibraltar
Davis	Seaman	IM 6:158	Wo	Awkward Davies
Davis, Dr.	Passenger	IM 3:71	Wo	Parson: Off at Gibraltar
Driver	Marine Captain	9:274	Wo	
Dunbar	Surgeon's Mate	IM 8:251	Wo	
Eldon	Seaman	IM 7:198	Wo	
Elphinstone	Midshipman	IM 2:42	Wo	
Gill	Sailing Master	IM 1:34	Wo	
Graham, Ebenezer	Passenger	IM 2:53	Wo	Rival intelligence agent
Grey Melancholy	Waister	IM 5:135	Wo	Nickname for a Welshman on board
Grimmond	Midshipman	IM 4:119	Wo	
Harris	Marine Captain	IM 1:34	Wo	
Hart, Ned	Seaman	COM 6:158	Wo	
Hollar	Bosun	IM 4:120	Wo	
Honey, Joseph	Master's Mate (Mid)	IM 3:80	Wo	
Jackson	Marine Lieutenant	IM 3:88	Wo	
Jakes	Gunroom Steward	IM 1:35	Wo	
Jobling	Bosun's Mate	IM 2:40	Wo	
Joe	Seaman	IM 1:27	Wo	Bowman
Killick, Preserved	Capt's Steward	IM 1:38	Wo	
Lewis	Surgeon's Mate	IM 3:70	Wo	
Maitland	Midshipman	IM 2:42	Wo	
Martens	Seaman	IM 7:195	Wo	
Martin, Nathaniel	Passenger	IM 3:79	Wo	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	IM	Wo	

Meadows, Henry	Capt. Servant	IM 2:43	Wo	On books only
Miller	Seaman	IM 3:90	Wo	
Mowett, William	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	IM 1:29	Wo	
Old, William	Landsman	IM 2:39	Wo	
Parfit	Cooper	IM 5:131	Wo	
Phelps, Ebenezer	Seaman	IM 2:39	Wo	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	IM 2:61	Wo	"Joseph"
Pond	Joiner	IM 6:178	Wo	
Powell	Passenger	IM 3:79	Wo	Parson: Off at Gibraltar
Pullings, Tom	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant		Wo	
Rowan	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	IM 5:143	Wo	Transferred from Colossus
Sails	Sailmaster	IM 8:231	Wo	Generic name for the sail maker
Savage	Midshipman	IM 2:42	Wo	
Seymour	Midshipman	IM 9:258	Wo	
Simpson	Clerk	IM 2:41	Wo	
Simpson. Parson	Passenger	IM 3:79	Wo	To <i>Goliath</i> at Gibraltar
Smith	Seaman	IM 4:103	Wo	
Somers	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	IM 2:42	Wo	Transferred to <i>Colossus</i> 5:143
Speldin, Fintrum	Seaman	IM 7:215	Wo	
Watson	Carpenter	IM 6:177	Wo	
Wells	Passenger	IM 3:79	Wo	Parson: to <i>Brunswick</i> at Gibraltar
Whiting	Lieutenant	IM 2:42	Wo	
Willet	Midshipman	IM 7:197	Wo	
Williams	Seaman	IM 7:208	Wo	
Williamson	Midshipman	IM 5:144	Wo	

Table 8-2: Crew of *HMS Worcester*

Notes:

1. There is some confusion as to the number of parsons to board. Jack says seven (2:51), but then says there are six, plus Dr. Graham, a moral philosopher (2:53). In fact, seven parsons plus Mr. Graham are named in the course of the voyage.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Ionian Mission*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abdalah	IM 4:115	Late Emperor of Morocco, related to Suliman
Ali Arslan	IM 9:261	Pasha of Iannina,
Ali, Mohammed	IM 4:113	Pasha of Egypt, writes to Thornton
Allen	IM 4:104	Admiral Thornton's secretary
Allen	IM 11:339	Captain of a transport with cannon for Scutari
Allen	IM 7:195	Captain of <i>Skate</i>
Alton, Lord	IM 2:41	His son is too young to be a Midshipman
Ananias	IM 1:36	Sold Jack false port made of molasses
Andros, Father	IM 10:318	Bishop in Kutali
Annie	IM 11:344	Kutali woman known to Pullings
Aubrey, Caroline	IM 5:147	Probably a misstatement for Charlotte Aubrey
Aubrey, Charlotte	IM 1:24	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	IM 1:24	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, General	IM 1:17	Jack's father
Aubrey, George	IM 1:24	Jack's son
Aubrey, Sophia	IM 1:16	Jack's wife
Babbington, William	IM 5:149	Captain of <i>Dryad</i>
Bach, London	IM 2:47	Wrote some music for Jack's Uncle Fisher
Bach, Old	IM 2:48	London Bach's father (J.S. Bach)
Baker	IM 6:160	Flag Captain's steward.

Barrow, Sir John	IM 1:17	2 <sup>nd</sup> Secretary pf the Admiralty who is ill
Bates, Joseph	IM 4:106	Yeoman of Sheets aboard <i>Thunderer</i>
Bennett, Harry	IM 5:139	Captain of <i>Berwick</i>
Bentinck	IM 3:75	Captain famous for innovations aboard ship
Berkeley	IM 1:16	Admiral angry that Jack was given <i>Worcester</i> instead of something better
Blaine, Sir Joseph	IM 5:148	Head of Naval Intelligence
Bolton, Captain	IM 3:75	Invented a jury mast
Bosset, Major de	IM 9:287	Governor of Cephalonia
Bowyer	IM 2:42	Admiral in charge of giving Jack lieutenants
Broad, Mrs.	IM 1:12	Proprietress of The Grapes
Broke, Philip	IM 10:308	Captain of <i>Shannon</i>
Brown	IM 2:42	Admiral and Mr. Elphinstone's uncle
Bulbuljibashi	IM 10:296	Keeper of Nightingales at Kutali
Burney, Ned	IM 4:99	Sails with Dundas, likely an officer, recognized a cousin and agent in disguise in Barbary
Byron, Lord	IM 9:275	The English poet
Calamy, Edward	IM 2:51	Captain, Father of Peter
Calamy, Mrs.	IM 2:51	Widow of Edward Calamy
Carrington, Lucy	IM 1:17	Held a ball attended by Diana and Wray
Charlton	IM 4:105	Captain of <i>Superb</i>
Cheyne	IM 4:107	Maturin says he is an authority on mental illness
Christy-Pallièrre, Guillaume	IM 6:175	French Captain caught Jack in <i>Sophie</i>
Clements	IM 7:195	Seaman aboard <i>Polyphemus</i>
Cochrane, Lord Thomas	IM 8:235	Famous frigate captain
Cole	IM 2:82	Purser of <i>Goliath</i>
Collingwood, Lord	IM 2:56	Captain (later Admiral) who knew importance of gunnery
Cook, James	IM 10:304	Famous British Captain
Cosmao-Kerjulien	IM 4:118	Second in command of the French fleet at Toulon
Crown, The	IM 7:201	Name for the owner of The Crown Inn, who married Mercedes to save her wages.
Dalton	IM 5:132	Captain of <i>HMS Thesus</i>
Davy, Sir Humphrey	IM 2:53	A natural philosopher
Derwend-Pasha	IM 9:261	Pasha of Rumelia
Dilke	IM 5:151	A "moneymen." Adm. Harte inherited from him.
Donzelot	IM 9:262	French General of Corfu
Douglas	IM 2:56	Captain who knew importance of gunnery
Duncan	IM 7:190	A formidable admiral
Dundas, Heneage	IM 4:98	Captain of <i>Excellent</i>
Dupin	IM 8:225	Wrote a translation of some Turkish phrases used ineffectively by the British
Duroures	IM 7:220	2 people were to be at a clandestine meeting in France
Edwards, Ezekiel	IM 10:312	Seaman aboard <i>Torgud</i> , Navy deserter
Egmont	IM 7:220	Was to be at a clandestine meeting in France
Emeriau	IM 4:117	French Admiral at Toulon
Esmin Pasha	IM 7:189	Said to be Pasha at Barka. Note 5
Faithorne	IM 1:18	Admiral who attends Diana's party
Fanshaw	IM 2:43	Commissioner of Plymouth dockyard. Note 6
Fanshaw, Harriet	IM 1:17	Treated "shabbily" by Wray in an affair
Fanshaw, Mrs.	IM 2:43	Wife of Captain Fanshaw

Fawkes, Guy	IM 4:124	Tried to blow up Parliament, reference to <i>Worcester's</i> colorful gunpowder purchased from a fireworks shop
Fellowes	IM 4:105	Captain of <i>Thunderer</i>
Fisher	IM 2:47	Jack's uncle
Franklin	IM 4:99	Admiral, potential successor to Thornton
Garron, Lord	IM 5:128	Captain of <i>HMS Boyne</i>
Hall	IM 2:44	Captain of <i>Skate</i>
Hamilton, Consul	IM 6:161	Envoy destined for Pasha of Barka
Harrington, Dr.	IM 4:106	Physician of the Fleet
Harte, Admiral	IM 6:161	Admiral 2 <sup>nd</sup> in command of the fleet
Harte, Fanny	IM 5:151	Forced engagement to Andrew Wray
Harte, Molly	IM 5:128	Adm. Harte's wife. Jack had an affair with her
Harvey	IM 6:163	Captain of <i>HMS Antiope</i>
Harvey, Bill	IM 1:26	Captain of <i>HMS Arethusia</i>
Hogg	IM 9:264	Steward for Latham, late Captain of <i>Surprise</i>
Howarth, Sir Alan	IM 7:211	A "flying kite" man
Howe, Lord Earl	IM 10:304	British admiral
Ismael	IM 4:115	Late Emperor of Morocco, related to Suliman
Ismail Bey	IM 10:294	Ruler of Mesenteron
Jaffar	IM 4:113	Ex Pasha of Barka, deposed by his brother, Mohammed. Note 4
Jagiello,, Gedymin	IM 1:14	Captain in the Swedish service, attaché
Jameson	IM 2:41	His son is too old to be a Midshipman
Jersey, Lady	IM 1:12	London socialite
Jervis, Sir John	IM 3:72	Won the Battle of St. Vincent, thus changing his name. Ex First Lord
Keith, Admiral Lord	IM 7:190	Jack's patron, a formidable admiral
La Reynière	IM 7:209	Intelligence Agent in Montpellier
Latham, Francis	IM 9:257	Late Captain of <i>Surprise</i>
Leclerc	IM 7:219	Agent in France
Lewis, Mrs.	IM 7:208	Wife of Mr. Lewis, Surgeon's Mate
Linois	IM 6:175	French Admiral encountered by <i>Sophie</i> and <i>Surprise</i>
Lombard	IM 4:99	Admiral, potential successor to Thornton
Lucas	IM 6:175	Captain of French <i>Redoubtable</i>
Macdonald, James	IM 1:34	
Mahomet	IM 4:115	Late Emperor of Morocco, related to Suliman
Marriott	IM 4:105	Captain of <i>Defender</i>
Martineau	IM 7:220	Was to be at a clandestine meeting in France
Meadows, Henry	IM 2:43	8 years old, on the books, not on board, Capt. Fanshaw's sister's grandchild. Note 3
Melville, Lord	IM 10:304	Ex First Lord of the Admiralty
Menoglu Bey	IM 9:261	A ruler of an unnamed province
Mercedes	IM 7:201	At the Crown in Mahon
Meuron, Hercule de	IM 8:224	Swiss officer at Colombo
Miller	IM 2:82	Lieutenant on <i>Goliath</i>
Mitchell, William	IM 4:121	Admiral of Inshore squadron on <i>San Josef</i>
Mohammed	IM 4:113	Pasha of Barka, writes to Thornton. Note 3
Muley	IM 7:189	Esmin Pasha's son. Note 5
Mungo	IM 4:112	Name of a patent medicine used by Admiral Thornton: Mungo's Cordial.
Murray, John	IM 9:275	Publisher recommended by Graham to Mowett, et al



Mustapha Bey	IM 10:307	Ruler of Karia & Capt of <i>Torgud</i>
Nathan	IM 1:18	Diana's financial advisor
Nelson, Lord Horatio	IM 3:72	The to-be-famous admiral was a Commodore at the Battle of St. Vincent
Osman the Smyrniot	IM 10:318	Known to Graham and Father Andros
Pangloss	IM 7:220	Was to be at a clandestine meeting in France
Parjenham	IM 3:75	Captain who invented a rudder for emergencies
Pasanvoglu	IM 9:261	A rebellious ruler.
Pasha of Scutari	IM 9:261	His death affects the political situation
Patterson	IM 2:43	Jack requested him as a Lieutenant
Patterson	IM 6:165	Captain of <i>Polyphemus</i> transport (Lieutenant)
Paul	IM 6:161	Admiral Harte's secretary
Pitt	IM 6:158	Surgeon aboard HMS <i>Niobe</i>
Rodney	IM 4:126	Adm Mitchell was a seaman when Rodney was an admiral
Rowlands	IM 10:303	Captain of <i>Hebe</i> .
Sankey	IM 1:36	Owner of a shipyard known for corruption
Saunders	IM 5:147	Aubrey's neighbor, an admiral
Sciahan Bey	IM 10:323	Ruler of Kutali
Serracapirola, Miss	IM 5:139	Mistress of Captain Harry Bennet
Smith, Sir Sidney	IM 10:325	"Sydney" Disliked by Jack as too showy
South	IM 5:138	Martin reads his sermons rather than his own
St. Vincent, Lord	IM 3:95	Jarvis' name after the Battle of St. Vincent
Suleiman	IM 11:334	Nephew of Pasha of Scutari
Suliman	IM 4:115	Emperor of Morocco
Tabitha	IM 3:95	Admiral Thornton's pug dog
Thorneycroft	IM 2:43	Jack requested him as a Lieutenant
Thornton, Sir John	IM 3:95	On <i>Ocean</i> , Admiral of the Mediterranean Fleet
Thornton, Lady	IM 2:53	Wife of Admiral Sir John Thornton
Thurlows	IM 1:17	Held a dinner attended by Diana and Wray
Tillotson	IM 5:138	Martin reads his sermons rather than his own
Timmins, William	IM 7:201	A clock maker in Gosport
Tournajibashi	IM 10:296	Keeper of Cranes at Kutali
Trevor, Miss Anne	IM 1:19	An admirer of Jagiello
Ulusan	IM 10:307	Mustapha's translator
Venable	IM 11:339	Captain of a transport with cannon for Scutari
Villiers, Diana	IM 1:13	
Viotti	IM 2:48	Jack believes him to play violin much better than himself
Waterhouse	4:110	British agent shot by French
Watson	IM 1:26	Midshipman aboard <i>Arethusa</i>
Weymouth, Lord	IM 4:111	Heads a rival British intelligence service: Note 2
Widgery	IM 2:43	A Portsmouth yard official
Wilkinson	IM 9:269	Captain of <i>Courageux</i>
Williams, Mrs.	IM 5:147	Sophia Aubrey's mother
Williamson, Dick	IM 10:314	Father of Midshipman Williamson
Willis	IM 1:17	Owens a card room.
Wodehouse	IM 8:236	Captain of <i>HMS Orion</i>
Wray, Andrew	IM 1:17	Acting 2 <sup>nd</sup> Secretary of the Admiralty
Yeats	IM 2:40	A gardener, pressed, released by Stephen
Zwingerius	IM 2:58	Physician who wrote on antimony

Table 8-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Ionian Mission*

Notes:

1. Writing Meadows illegally onto the ship's books is repaid later when Captain Fanshaw gives Jack "half the Skates" who are experienced able seamen, as well as the masts he has requested, a clear reward for Jack's acquiescence.
2. Not of the Army, the Foreign Office, or the Navy, but a separate organization which often interferes with Naval Intelligence projects.
3. Admiral Thornton gives away his plan to provoke the French into a breach of neutrality here, which Jack avoids later on, earning the anger of the Admiral.
4. There is some question as to whether Jaffar is alive or dead. Mohammed claims the previous Pasha, his brother, is dead, but Admiral Thornton states he is in Algiers. (4:114)
5. See the previous note. The names and relationship of those contending for the rulership of Barka seem to have changed from Chapter Four. (7:189)
6. There is some confusion here in that Captain Fanshaw sometimes spells his name "Fanshawe" and sometimes is listed as an admiral.

Crew of *HMS Surprise* (28) and *Niobe* (2<sup>nd</sup> *Surprise* Commission)

Name	Position	Page	Sh	Comments
Abel, George	Seaman	FS 10:355	S2	
Adams, David	Purser	IM 9:267	S2	
Allen, Michael	Sailing Master	FS 2:65	S2	Replaces Gill
Anderson	Sailmaker	TH 7:223	S2	
Andrews	Topman	FS 3:105	S2	
Aspasia	Ship's goat	FS 3:99	S2	
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	IM 9:258	S2	
Aubrey, Philip		LM 8:220	S2	Jack's half-brother, on books only
Beckett	Seaman	FS 7:245	S2	Capt Afterguard
Bill	Seaman	FS 9:316	S2	From Whaler
Blakeney,, William	Midshipman	FS 3:98	S2	Joined at Gibraltar
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	IM 9:267	S2	
Borrell	Gunner	IM 9:280	S2	To <i>Burford</i> (74) FS 2:41
Boyle	Midshipman	FS 3:109	S2	Note 4
Bungs, Jemmy	Cooper	RM 2:68	S2	Generic name
Burgess, Tom	Killick's Mate	RM 1:35	S2	
Byrne	Seaman	TH 6:166	S2	
Calamy, Peter	Midshipman	IM 9:266	S2	
Choles, Henry	Carpenter's Crew	FS 10:350	S2	
Colman, Padeen	Surgeon's Servant	FS 2:75	S2	Joined at Gibraltar
Compton	Barber	FS 2:74	S2	From <i>Defender</i>
Cooper, John	Cooper	TH 6:204	S2	Nickname
Davis	Seaman	IM 10:301	S2	Likely Awkward Davies
Day, Amos	Seaman: Capt F'top	FS 2:41	S2	To Bosun of <i>Éclair</i> FS 2:41
Devlin	Quartermaster	TH 10:324	S2	
Doodle, Faster	Seaman	TH 10:315	S2	Also spelled "Doudle"
Driver	Marine Captain	IM 9:269	S2	
Ducks, Jemmy	Poultry Keeper	FS 3:80	S2	Generic name
Edwards	Seaman	FS 10:343	S2	From Whaler
Elphinstone	Midshipman	IM 10:299	S2	
Gill	Sailing Master	IM 10:293	S2	To <i>Burford</i> (74) FS 2:41
Graham, Ebenezer	Passenger	IM 9:258	S2	A political advisor

Hairabedian	Interpreter	TH 4:106	S2	On <i>Niobe</i> only
Hales, John	Seaman	FS 3:108	S2	
Hames, Abel	Capt Maintop	FS 2:41	S2	To Bosun of <i>Fly</i> FS 2:41
Harper	Quartermaster	TH 10:324	S2	
Harris, Ned	Seaman	FS 9:322	S2	
Henry	Seaman	RM 3:80	S2	
Higgins	Surgeon's Mate	FS 2:54	S2	Joined at Gib
Himmelfahrt	Seaman	TH 8:233	S2	
Hogg	Seaman	FS 7:255	S2	From Whaler
Hollar	Bosun	IM 11:354	S2	
Hollom	Midshipman (MM)	FS 1:17	S2	
Honey, Joseph	Sr Master's Mate	IM 10:290	S2	Promoted to Act Lt. as "William Honey"
Horner	Gunner	FS 2:67	S2	Replaces Borrell
Horner, Mrs.	Gunner's Wife	FS 2:67	S2	
Howard	Midshipman	RM 3:78	S2	
Howard	Marine officer	FSW 3:81	S2	
Jack in the Dust	Purser's steward's assistant	TH 4:112	S2	Generic name
Jackruski	Seaman	FS 10:348	S2	
James	Marine Sergeant	FS 2:49	S2	
James, Mrs. (Sgt.)	Sergeant's wife	FS 3:81	S2	
Jenkins	Seaman	FS 5:203	S2	
Jenks, Fat Arse	Seaman	FS 5:164	S2	
Joe	Seaman	FS 4:147	S2	
Johnson, Sam	Armourer's Mate	FS 10:355	S2	
Killick, Preserved	Steward	IM 9:264	S2	
Lady of the Gunroom	Generic name	FSW 3:98	S2	
Lamb	Carpenter	TH 5:136	S2	
Lamb, Mrs.	Carpenter's Wife	FS 2:67	S2	
Larkin, John	Seaman	RM 3:86	S2	
Lewis	Captain's Cook	TH 9:269	S2	
Macbeth	Seaman	FS 2:50	S2	
Macduff, Sawny	Seaman	FS 2:50	S2	Also spelled "Sawney"
Maclean	Marine officer	TH 10:293	S2	
Maitland	Midshipman (MM)	IM 10:290	S2	Promoted to Lt.
Mann	Seaman	TH 8:233	S2	
Martin, Nathaniel	Parson	TH 1:11	S2	Joined at Malta. Note 3
Matthews	Seaman	FS 2:75	S2	Joined at Gibraltar
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	IM 9:258	S2	
McElwee	Company Pilot	TH 6:174	S2	On <i>Niobe</i> only
Mowett, William	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	IM 9:269	S2	1 <sup>st</sup> Lt at Malta (TH 2:42). Note 7
Nagel	Seaman	FS 2:74	S2	From <i>Defender</i>
Nesbitt, John	Midshipman	FS 5:197	S2	Youngster
Newby, John	Seaman	IM 9:278	S2	
Noakes, Joe	Seaman	RM 1:15	S2	
Oakes	Marine	FS 7:268	S2	
Ogle, James	Seaman	TH 6:205	S2	
Orrage	Ship's cook	FS 3:79	S2	
Parslow, Sleeper	Seaman	IM 11:338	S2	

Pearce	Landsman	FS 6:229	S2	Gibraltar draft
Phelps	Seaman	FS 6:210	S2	Could be "Ebenezer Phelps"
Pilate, Pontius	Gunroom Cock	FS 5:180	S2	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	IM 9:268	S2	
Plaice, William	Seaman	TH 6:186	S2	
Pole, William	Seaman	IM 11:355	S2	
Pomfret	Quartermaster	TH 7:217	S2	
Pratt, Jamie	Loblolly Boy	FS 5:203	S2	
Pullings, Tom	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	IM 9:268	S2	Left ship at Malta (TH 1:9)
Reilly, Teague	Seaman	FS 3:78	S2	
Richardson	Quartermaster	FS 4:125	S2	
Rogers	Seaman	FS 5:203	S2	
Rowan	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	IM 9:269	S2	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lt at Malta (TH 2:43)
Sails	Sailmaker	TH 9:269	S2	Generic name
Scourge	Bosun's cat	FS 3:106	S2	
Simms	Seaman	IM 11:351	S2	
Sims	Seaman	FS 9:316	S2	
Taplow	Seaman	TH 6:184	S2	
Thomas, Moses	Seaman	FS 7:246	S2	From Whaler
Thompson	Gunroom Steward	IM 9:269	S2	
Thompson	Helmsman	TH 6:195	S2	
Tibbets	Gunroom cook	FS 3:79	S2	
Trollope	Marine	FS 9:323	S2	
Upjohn	Landsman	FS 6:229	S2	Gibraltar draft
Vincent	Seaman	FS 6:210	S2	
Walsh	Timoneer	FS 4:125	S2	
Ward	Clerk	IM 9:283	S2	
Wardle	Quartermaster	TH 7:217	S2	
Warley	Captain Main Top	FS 5:202	S2	
Watson	Carpenter	IM 11:351	S2	
Webber	Midshipman	RM 3:80	S2	
Whately	Quartermaster	FS 6:210	S2	
Wilkins	Yeoman of Signals	TH 10:319	S2	
Wilkins	Acting Gunner	FS 7:243	S2	Note 5
Williamson	Midshipman	IM 9:266	S2	Note 6
Witsover, Abraham	Seaman	IM 9:284	S2	

Table 8-4: Crew of *HMS Surprise* (2<sup>nd</sup> commission) and *Niobe*

Notes:

1. Aubrey filled the crew of *Surprise* with 200 men from the 600 of *Worcester*. We are told that many of them chose to come across. The ones listed here are specifically mentioned in the text.
2. The list is for the Second Commission of *HMS Surprise* which spans from *The Ionian Mission* clear through to *Reverse of the Medal*, therefore it includes crew members mentioned in *Treason's Harbour*, *The Far Side of the World*, and *Return of the Medal* as well as *Surprise* crew members who sailed in the temporary command in *Niobe*.
3. Rev. Mr. Martin was in and out of the *Surprise* during this commission, having taken an official stint as parson aboard *Berwick*.
4. There is mention of "the younger Boyle" (FS 4:121), who must be the midshipman here. (He is eating with the Captain.) But that implies an "older" Boyle, whom we never meet.

5. There is a yeoman of Signals also named Wilkins, but given the two professions, it is unlikely to be the same one.
6. TH:10:319 lists a "Williams" who is obviously a Midshipman. This is very likely meant to be Williamson.
7. William Mowett is sometimes called "James" Mowett, as in RM 2:57

## 9: Treason's Harbour

**Promoted:** Tom Pullings, to Commander, for the successful action against the *Torgud*. There is some question as to the propriety here because the *Torgud* was a rebel ship rather than one belonging to a foreign Navy (1:9).

**Dismissed the Service:** Ex Captain, now Mr. Holden, for using his ship to protect some Greeks from a Turkish raid, since Turkey is a nominal British ally (1:13).

**Awarded:** The chelengk medal to Jack Aubrey from the Sultan of Turkey (1:13).

**Dead:** A Gendarme, killed by Lt. Charles Fielding as he attempted to flee Verdun (1:17).

**Accused:** Falsely by the French agent Lesueur, Stephen Maturin, for being responsible for the poisoning death of a Maltese clerk aboard *Ocean*, just prior to his Court Martial. In fact, it was Mr. Allen, the Admiral's secretary, who likely murdered the clerk to keep him silent (1:17).

**Jailed:** Lt. Charles Fielding, at Bitchie (1:17).

**Lost:** Marga, to the French, who were driven out by Jack Aubrey, who placed cannon high above the town and threatened to bombard it (1:18).

**Dead:** Admiral Thornton, of illness (1:20).

**Dead:** One ass, killed by Ponto, Mrs. Fielding's Illyrian mastiff (1:24).

"he said there was no time to be lost—they might do as they chose—but if that fiddle were not at Mrs Fielding's within five minutes of his own arrival, they might look out for another ship." Jack to Bonden and Killick (1:35).

**Saved:** Ponto, Mrs. Fielding's mastiff, by Jack Aubrey, after Ponto fell into a well. Ponto's resulting love of Jack causes quite a bit of damage, including to Jack's reputation because the dog's fondness is misinterpreted as proving an affair between Jack and Mrs. Fielding (2:37-8).

"I am expected at the dockyard, and to tell you the truth I have not a minute to lose." Jack to Mrs. Fielding after her dog, Ponto, broke a number of glass pieces upon greeting Jack (2:40).

**Circumcised:** Three English merchants, by Tallal ibn Yahaya, ruler of Mubara, in retaliation for the forced Baptism of three of his ancestors (2:46).

**Wounded:** Thwaites, a ship's boy. His legs are bitten off by a Red Sea shark, as related by Capt. Harmer (2:49).

**Saved:** Captain Hartley, from drowning by Jack Aubrey, when his gig overturned off St. Kitts years ago, a reminisce (2:51).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin. At least, he must have been. He shows up at Searle's sopping wet, but does not give an explanation (3:66).

“There you are, Stephen. There you are at last. How did your diving go?”  
Stephen has been experimenting with Halley's diving bell (3:80).

**Affair:** Refused by Stephen Maturin of Laura Fielding, who is being used by the French in an attempt to compromise Stephen. He does set up the appearance of an affair in order to pass false information to the French, but he is widely seen as having engaged in the affair (3:89-93).

**Sick Bay Report:** On Marta, 11 in the hospital: Four with Maltese fever, four with the Great Pox, two with broken limbs, and one pierced by a Maltese knife (4:101).

“One thing was certain: there was not a minute to be lost.” (4:107)

“‘Thank you, sir,’ said Jack, ‘but I believe I shall leave my farewells for my return and pull across directly: there is not a moment to lose.’” Jack to Admiral Sir Francis Ives upon setting out for the Red Sea. The Admiral is alluding to Jack's supposed (and untrue) affair with Mrs. Fielding (4:110).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, pitched out of his chair on the *Dromedary* while asleep and hit his forehead. Stitched up by Mr. Martin (4:118).

**Illness:** 2 cases of syphilis (4:125).

**Illness:** Polwhele, a tooth pulled aboard *Dromedary* (4:126).

**Wounded:** Mr. Allen, a bullet in his shoulder, recounted as received, but not felt, in an encounter with a privateer (4:129).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, by a musket ball at the same time as a pike thrust when he was a Master's Mate. The bullet was extracted by Stephen many years later (4:129).

**Dead and Wounded:** Lt. Rowan recounts many dead and wounded aboard the *Thetis* in a poem read in the gunroom (4:131).

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey and the entire crew of *Surprise*, temporarily, to *Niobe*, on loan from the East India Company and waiting for them in the Red Sea. They are transported on the *Dromedary* (5:134).

“But the fact of the matter is, there is not a moment to lose, if you understand me.” Jack to Stephen, who is bemoaning that the possibility of intercepting a massive treasure is more important than birds (5:138).

“...and by that time therefore the tents should be struck, lanterns provided, beasts watered and all hands fed, so that we may get under way without the loss of a minute.” Jack to Mr. Hairabedian, so he can translate to Abbas, who greeted them on shore (5:150).

“But when Jack very earnestly represented to him that there was not a minute to be lost...he smiled and said ‘You young men are always impatient to be doing...’” Murad Bey’s reaction to Jack wanting to leave immediately (5:156).

**Wounded:** Reverend Mr. Martin, bitten by a camel (5:159).

**Illness:** Preserved Killick, severe heatstroke (6:167-8).

**Injured:** Mr. Hairabedian, the Dragoman, by a scorpion, hiding in his shoe (6:168).

**Lost:** Jack’s chelengk, after a camel fight on top of Jack’s tent (6:168).

“And yet we did not lose a minute, coming across the isthmus” Jack to himself as he is about to fall asleep (6:173).

“she may be warped out beyond the harbour mouth, not to lose a minute of the Egyptian, if ever it comes on to blow.” Jack to Mr. McElwee, the red sea pilot furnished by the East India Company, on making the *Niobe* ready for sea. The “Egyptian” is a wind which often blows down the Red Sea (6:175).

**Injured:** The Helmsman, a broken arm when the wheel spokes suddenly spin during a squall (7:177).

**Sick Bay Report:** strains, bruises, bones, typical after a storm at sea (6:185).

**Dead:** Mr. Hairabedian, eaten by sharks shortly after jumping into the Red Sea for a swim (6:187).

**Found:** The chelengk, in a false-bottom box among the effects of Mr. Hairabedian. He had managed to steal it during the camel scuffle (6:189).

**Beaten:** Two Turks in a most appalling manner by their leader (6:190).



**Action:** *Niobe*, the borrowed East India sloop crewed by members of *Surprise*, chases a galley in the Red Sea thought to contain a great treasure of French payoff money. Jack sees that the galley is towing a drag sail to fool him and so sinks it with one shot. Had he chased any further the galley would have led him into a narrow bay recently re-enforced by the French with new batteries. The crew uses Stephen's diving bell to recover the treasure, only to find it is only lead. The entire caper turns out to have been a set-up and a trap (6:198-209).

**Lost:** 5,000 purses, the anticipated treasure, a vast sum (6:210).

**Injured:** A bear, by Davis, after they get into a fight, the bear resenting Davis' familiarities. Stephen left to patch the bear up (7:217).

**Action:** A Bedouin squad attacks Jack's party in the desert. The *Surprises* form a traditional British Square in defense. No one is killed, but the Bedouins make off with all but two of the camels. Only Jack's trunk is saved (7:221-223).

**Illness:** many of the crew fall prey to dysentery and heat prostration in their march across the desert to Tina (7:224).

**Rescued:** The entire ship's company, by the transport *Dromedary* (7:226).

**Dead:** Several Admirals and Captains, most by illness, but two killed, as posted in the Naval Chronicle (8:227).

**Promoted:** Admiral Sir Francis Ives, from Vice Admiral of the Blue to Vice Admiral of the Red, an automatic promotion based solely on seniority (8:230).

**Illness:** Rogers, Mann, and Himmelfahrt to the hospital, reasons unknown (8:233).

**Lost:** Stephen Maturin's diving bell, stolen by Bedouins in the desert (8:234).

**Illness:** Admiral Sir Francis Ives, digestive troubles requiring a surgeon's attendance (8:244).

**Wounded:** Two thieves in the employ of the French, one finger lost and perhaps a pint of blood at the hands of Killick, who caught them rummaging Jack Aubrey's room in search of Hairabedian's private effects. Killick was actually protecting Aubrey's chelengk with fish hooks and a particularly strong rat trap (8:252).

“he thinks a sailor's highest aim is to carry his ship from A to B in the shortest possible time, losing not a minute...” Stephen writing to Diana about Jack (9:262).

**Dead:** Several hunting dogs by a bear hunted by Jack, Stephen and the Bey. The bear escaped (9:276).

**Rescued:** Lt. Charles Fielding, husband of Laura Fielding, by *Nymphe*, from a French squad that had just captured him in a small boat. Fielding managed to lower the sail of the French boat and so make possible his rescue (9:279-81).

**Illness:** Stephen performs a supra pubic cystotomy aboard *Nymphe*, assisted by her surgeon as well as those of the *Redwing* and the *Cerberus* (9:277).

**Wounded:** Lt. Charles Fielding, operated on by Stephen for the removal of a musket ball received years ago (9:282).

**Dead:** Wilson, companion to Fielding, apparently of exposure in a snow storm while escaping the French (9:283) and Corby, hacked to death by the French a few days later. He could not outrun them because of a frostbitten foot. Only Fielding succeeded in escaping (9:286).

“There is not a moment to be lost.’ And as he led Stephen aft, ‘I am coming too. Ain’t that fun?’” Peter Calamy to Stephen, hurrying him to a gunroom dinner (10:292).

**Prize:** A French privateer captured by *Surprise* on her way back to Malta. This diversion caused the *Surprise* to be late, so the *Dryad* arrived first at Malta with the news of Lt. Fielding’s rescue, thus endangering Laura Fielding, no longer useful as a French agent (9:297).

**Foiled:** A plot to kill Laura Fielding. Stephen breaks into Laura Fielding’s house, knowing she is in danger. Lesueur and a couple of accomplices enter the house shortly thereafter to wait for her and Stephen overhears them talking of the plot. They are impatient and leave. When Mrs. Fielding arrives Stephen takes her aboard *Surprise* for safety (9:302+).

**Dead:** Ponto, Mrs. Fielding’s Mastiff, poisoned by French spies as a prelude to killing her (10:307).

**Illness:** The cook of the *Pollux*, from eating tainted crab (10:316).

**Premonition:** Jack Aubrey feels a sense of doom and a feeling of “last time” as he leaves what turns out to be his last dinner with Admiral Harte. Although we are led to believe this is because the *Surprise* is to be broken up or sold out of the service, it may be the next entry he senses. Jack has had a difficult relationship with Harte over the years, but Harte has treated him well lately. Harte also gave Jack money to free a couple of slaves at Marba (10:318).

**Action:** A French two-decker, the *Mars*, of 80 guns and two French frigates intercept *Surprise* and Admiral Harte's *HMS Pollux (64)* in Zembra Bay. The frigates chase *Surprise* while both two-deckers engage. The magazine of the *Pollux* blows up, sending the ship to the bottom. The *Mars* is badly damaged. *Surprise* maneuvers the French 38 gun frigate onto the shoals by the Brother's rocks, where it is later burned, probably by the French themselves. The smaller 28 gun frigate heads for the town of Zambra, whose battery fires on *Surprise* (10:326).

**Dead:** Admiral Harte and 500 men aboard *Pollux*. The very likely were many dead and wounded on the *Mars* as well; we have no details (10:330).

“we proceed to Zambra without the loss of a minute, engage that miserable Dutch herring-buss and the fort that fired on us...” Jack asking Stephen what he thinks of his plan to avenge the *Pollux*. Stephen nixes the plan altogether. (10:331) and later. “There is not a minute to lose. Mr Gill, shape me a course for Gibraltar.” (10:333).

<Figure 9-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 9-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	506		1
Wounded	7	6	
Injured	3		
Illness	18		

Table 9-1: Butcher's Bill for *Treason's Harbour*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Treason's Harbour*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abbas Effendi	TH 5:144	Egyptian learned official
Abbott	TH 2:54	Portrait artist, probably Lemuel Francis Abbott, 1760-1803, who painted Nelson and St. Vincent, Note 1
Ali, Mehemet	TH 3:74	Ruler of Egypt
Allen	TH 4:121	Master of <i>Dromedary</i> transport ship
Ambrogio	TH 1:19	Jack's 1 <sup>st</sup> teacher of Italian
Andreotti	TH 10:302	Associated with Lesueur
Andros, Father	TH 9:273	Christian prelate at Kutali
Angelica	TH 8:250	Love interest of Orlando
Anigoni	TH 3:86	Apothecary
Ass (the animal)	TH 1:24	Killed by Ponto
Aubrey, General	TH 1:22	Jack's father
Aubrey, George	TH 6:193	Jack's son
Aubrey, Sophia	TH 4:120	Jack's wife
Aurelius, Marcus	TH 2:59	Roman Emperor known as a philosopher
Babbington, William	TH 1:23	Capt of <i>Dryad</i>
Ball	TH 2:45	Post Captain, no ship listed
Basilio	TH 8:236	Works in French intelligence

Bear (the animal)	TH 7:217	Injured by Awkward Davis/Davies
Beechey	TH 2:54	Portrait artist, probably Sir William Beechey, 1753-1839, who painted Nelson, George III, etc. Note 1
Beni Adi	TH 2:47	Family to which Tallal ibn Yahya belongs
Bennett, Harry	TH 4:115	Captain of <i>Berwick</i>
Beppo	TH 10:303	Italian working for French intelligence
Bevis of Hampton	TH 9:281	A 14 <sup>th</sup> century romantic hero
Blaine, Sir Joseph	TH 2:61	Head of Naval Intelligence
Bonelli	TH 10:299	Tavern owner in Valletta
Borgo, Pozzo di	TH 1:20	Naturalist who studied birds of Malta
Bossuet	TH 5:140	Stephen suggests Martin is not a second Bossuet
Boulay	TH 10:303	Spy for the French
Brocas	TH 2:56	Known to Admiral Hartley in Valletta
Byron, Lord	TH 4:129	The poet, grandson of Adm. Foul weather Jack Byron
Carlos	TH 1:17	Works with Lesueur, French spy
Carlotta	TH 8:246	Owner or name of a hotel in Valletta
Clusius	TH 1:19	Naturalist who studied Flora of Malta
Collingwoods	TH 9:279	Norton is related to this family
Columptons	TH 2:58	Family has a box at the London opera
Colville, Lord	TH 10:317	Andrew Wray bought his cellar of wine
Commendatore	TH 10:308	Laura Fielding visits him
Contarini	TH 3:82	Italian Composer
Corby	TH 9:286	Fielding's companion killed by French
Cotton, Henry	TH 9:276	Captain of <i>Nymphe</i>
Crimson Breeches	TH 6:200	Captain of the galley chased by <i>Niobe</i>
Croker	TH 9:263	First Secretary of the Admiralty
Dawson	TH 10:316	Captain of <i>Pollux</i>
Decaen	TH 4:104	French General on Mauritius
Dey of Mascara	TH 2:62	Part of Lesueur's plot to get rid of Stephen
Donne, Dean	TH 5:134	Martin often reads his sermons to the crew
Donzelot	TH 9:276	French General at Corfu
Douglas	TH 2:50	Captain of <i>Resolution</i> who disrated Jack
Dubreuil, Jean	TH 2:61	Killed by Stephen in Boston
Dudley, Sextant	TH 9:271	A "scientific" Captain who might be on the examination board for Lieutenants
Duncan	TH 9:275	Jack thinks the bear they are chasing looks like the Admiral
Dundas, Heneage	TH 1:32	Capt of <i>Edinburgh</i>
Eliot	TH 10:304	Counsel at Zambra
Fellows	TH 10:304	Port Captain. Note 2
Fellows	TH 10:304	Flag Captain aboard <i>Thunderer</i>
Fellows, Colonel	TH 8:233	Stationed at Valletta
Fellows, Mother	TH 8:233	Mother of Colonel Fellows, gave Stephen a coin, mistaking him for a beggar
Fielding, Charles	TH 9:282	Lieutenant, Laura's husband
Fielding, Laura	TH 1:17	Recruited by French
Gibbon, Edward	TH 2:59	The "Roman Empire" historian
Giovanna	TH 1:27	Maid for Laura Fielding
Giuseppe	TH 1:16	Maltese in employ of Lesueur
Goldsmith	TH 4:116	Stephen quotes him on desert serpents
Graham, Ebenezer	TH 1:9	A moral philosopher, spy, and linguist

Great Chamberlain (Lord)	TH 8:251	The sixth English officer of state, ceremonial
Grundy, Mrs.	TH 4:120	Stephen refers to her when he receives a poison pen letter
Halley	TH 3:63	Astronomer who invented a diving bell
Hanmer	TH 2:45	Post Captain, no ship listed
Harte, Admiral	TH 4:96	Admiral 2 <sup>nd</sup> in Command, Mediterranean Fleet
Harte, Fanny	TH 1:23	Adm Harte's daughter, forced to marry Wray
Hartley, Admiral	TH 2:49	Now old, he was friendly to Jack when he passed for lieutenant
Harvey, George	TH 4:108	Midshipman and Sir Ive's nephew
Hassan	TH 6:171	Intended to replace ruler of Mubara
Hervey	TH 9:276	A senior naval officer, probably Adm. Hervey
Hildebrand, Sir	TH 1:30	Governor of Malta
Holden	TH 1:13	Ex Captain dismissed the service
Hooper	TH 6:173	Major taking letters overland home
Horace	TH 8:245	Poet Stephen thinks is bisexual
Hoste	TH 9:277	An active Navy Captain
Hume, David	TH 1:11	The Scottish philosopher
Ibn Khaldun	TH 2:47	Muslim historian
Ibrahim	TH 4:110	Jack is to stay out of his way on his trip to the Suez
Irby	TH 9:258	Captain of <i>Blackwater</i>
Ives, Sir Francis	TH 4:96	Vice Admiral of the Mediterranean Fleet
Jagiello, Capt. Gedymin	TH 8:238	Poison pen letters implicate he and Diana
Jaime	TH 8:247	Card shark taught Stephen in prison
Jelks	TH 10:295	Cousin to Heneage Dundas
Jersey, Lady	TH 2:58	London socialite
Jezzar Pasha	TH 5:157	Commander defending Acre from the French
Joe	TH 3:70	Seaman aboard <i>Dromedary</i>
Juliot	TH 2:61	Ran a French intelligence organization compromised by Stephen
Kant, Emmanuel	TH 1:11	The German philosopher
King of the two Sicilies	TH 4:109	A prelate at the Admiral's dinner knows the King
Kresimir	TH 1:7	Croatian regiment which wore pink
Lawrence	TH 2:54	Portrait artist, probably Sir Thomas Lawrence, 1769-1830, who painted Wellington. Note 1
Lesueur, André	TH 1:16	French intelligence agent
Long, Edward	TH 1:8	Captain of <i>Aeolus</i> , which sank
Lowestoffe, Lord	TH 2:46	Said to be taking the Suez mission
Luigi	TH 1:16	In employ of Lesueur
Lumley, Miss	TH 1:27	One of Laura Fielding's students
MacAlpine	TH 3:74	Scottish clan mentioned by Graham
Mahommed ibn Rashid	TH 5:151	Fat man with a horse big enough for Jack to ride
Maimonides Moses	TH 2:39	Owner of a glass shop
Manners	TH 1:30	Colonel of the 43 <sup>rd</sup>
Dey of Mascara	TH 8:251	A French Ally in Mubara
McWhirter	TH 3:74	Scottish clan mentioned by Graham
Meares	TH 2:45	Commander, no ship listed
Midhat Bimbashi	TH 6:170	Turkish Commander
Mocenigo	TH 2:45	Owens a tavern in Gozo
Moroni, Paolo	TH 3:91	Venetian who delivered Charles Fielding's letters to Laura Fielding

Murad Bey	TH 5:145	Ruler of Tina in Egypt
Muratori, Count	TH 3:78	A flautist at Fielding's music party
Mustapha Bey	TH 1:14	Jack sunk his <i>Torgud</i> frigate
Nelson, Lord Horatio	TH 1:33	Famous admiral wore his hat athwartships
Norie	TH 9:271	Writer of a text on navigation rules
Norton, William	TH 9:279	Marine officer on board <i>Nymph</i>
O'Hara	TH 3:80	Colonel at Fielding's music party
Odabashi	TH 5:148	Turkish soldier whose mother is English
Orlando, Paladin	TH 8:250	Mythological figure who goes mad because his love of Angelica is not requited
Osman Pasha	TH 4:109	Mehemet Ali is attempting to win his confidence
Othello	TH 4:120	Jack misread Stephen's asking about a cuckold's neck, a nautical term
Parker, Nosey	TH 10:322	Derogatory name for Admiral Harte
Paulo	TH 10:303	Italian working for French intelligence
Pelham	TH 1:24	Fell on his face when greeting Laura Fielding
Pelham, Lord	TH 1:21	At Treasury, Wray's cousin
Pellew	TH 1:11	Shipless Captain at Malta
Pindar	TH 6:196	Described oars as wings of a swan
Pocock, Figgins	TH 3:76	Adviser to Admiral Ives
Poggius	TH 6:205	Described a rare shark
Pollock	TH 9:263	Major, his brother is on <i>HMS Blackwater</i>
Polwhele	TH 4:126	<i>Dromedary</i> crew member
Pontet-Canet, Jean-Paul	TH 2:61	Killed by Stephen in Boston
Ponto	TH 1:24	Laura's mastiff, poisoned by French agents
Pullings, Mrs.	TH 1:32	Wife of Tom Pullings
Pullings, Tom	TH 1:9	Promoted Commander and now shipless
Purvis	TH 6:175	(Martin?) Invented a distilling machine
Rhodes, Mrs.	TH 9:260	Wife of Colonel Rhodes
Rizzio	TH 4:111	Has an inn or restaurant at Valletta
Robinson	TH 5:141	Wrote <i>Element's of Navigation</i>
Rousseau, Jean-Jacques	TH 1:11	The French philosopher (actually Swiss)
Sciahan Bey	TH 9:273	Ruler of Kutali, helped Jack conquer Marga
Searle	TH 1:7	Owens a hotel in Valeeta
Seymour, Sir Michael	TH 4:130	Was Captain of the <i>Thetis</i> , subject of Rowan's poetry
Simaika	TH 7:215	Dr. friend of Stephen's living in Suez
Smith, Sir Sidney	TH 5:156	"Sydney" Beat the French at Acre with Murad Bey
Smith, William	TH 4:107	1 <sup>st</sup> Mate of <i>Dromedary</i>
St. Vincent, Lord	TH 10:315	Ex-First Lord of the Admiralty
Stanhope, Lady Hester	TH 7:216	Wrote three volumes on her travels
Sultan of Turkey	TH 1:14	Gave Jack a chelengk
Summerhays	TH 8:239	Botanist, dinner guest at the Governor's
Tallal ibn Yahya	TH 2:45	Ruler of Mubara, friendly to French
Thévenot	TH 3:75	Runs a French intelligence organization
Thomas	TH 9:276	Surgeon of <i>Nymphe</i>
Thompson	TH 10:298	He either owns a jetty or it's named after him.
Thornton, Sir John	TH 1:20	Admiral, ex-Commander in Chief, Mediterranean Fleet
Thucydides	TH 6:196	Described a fast trireme, discussed by Martin and Stephen
Thwaites	TH 2:49	Ship's boy, legs bitten off by a shark

Tillotson	TH 5:134	Martin often reads his sermons to the crew
Veale	TH 3:73	A colonel ashore
Vice, Mr.	TH 4:130	Vice president of the gunroom mess
Villiers, Diana	TH 2:58	Stephen's wife
Wagstaff	TH 3:82	Captain at Fielding's music party
Waterhouse	TH 8:244	British agent killed by French
Wilson	TH 9:283	Fielding's companion, died of exposure
Wray, Andrew	TH 1:21	2 <sup>nd</sup> secretary of the Admiralty
Yamina	TH 5:151	Horse owned by Mahommed ibn Rashid
Yarrow	TH 4:95	Admiral Ives' secretary

Table 9-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Treason's Harbour*

Note 1: Source: National Portrait Gallery: <http://www.npg.org.uk>

Note 2: Fellowes is also the name of the Flag Captain aboard *Thunderer*. This one is described as elderly and having spent much of his time ashore. It does not sound like the same man.

Note: For crew members of *HMS Surprise*, see Table 8-4.

## 10: The Far Side of the World

**Illness:** Influenza, Captain of the Fleet. One of many. There appears to be an epidemic in progress (1:11).

**Illness:** Two cases of “military fever” in twins (1:31).

**Dead:** Boulay, French agent on Malta who was in the Admiral’s administration “killed himself” before being captured. He was found with a pistol and a wound to his right temple. However, he was left-handed. Also, five Italian accomplices were shot by firing squad at the behest of Wray. These likely included Beppo, Paulo, Luigi, and Giuseppe, mentioned in the previous book (1:31).

**Escaped:** André Lesueur, French agent on Malta, who “got wind” that the British were closing in. He was likely informed by Wray (1:31).

**Dead:** The Dey of Zambra, by British agents, arranged by Mr. Polcock and Mr. Eliot (1:31).

**Pardoned:** Laura Fielding, For spying activities she may have engaged in to support her husband. As a conduit for Stephen Maturin’s false information, her “spying” turned quite beneficial to the Crown (1:32).

**Rewritten:** Jack’s account of the failed mission to Zambra, turned into a victory by Yarrow, Secretary to Admiral Sir Francis Ives (1:35).

**Promoted:** A peer of the realm, Admiral Sir Francis Ives, now at the same level as his two brothers, and accounting for his remarkably good mood toward Jack and others. He is also happy with Jack’s good fortune turning the French out of Marga, which happened barely on his watch, and for which he gets some credit that may have helped his current good fortune (1:36).

“there is not a moment to be lost.” Admiral Sir Francis Ives to Jack, explaining that his new mission is to intercept the *USS Norfolk* before she is able to harass the British whaling fleet. (1:39) He repeats himself, “As I said, there is not a moment to lose.” (1:40) and affirmed a sentence later in the text, “It was profoundly true that not a moment was to be lost.” (2:41).

**Saved:** *HMS Surprise*, from the knacker’s yard, for now, as Jack has a new mission to intercept the *USS Norfolk* (1:38).

**Promoted:** out of *Surprise*: Mr. Gill, Sailing Master, and Mr. Borrell, Gunner,, both to *HMS Burford* (74). Abel Hames, Captain of the Maintop to Bosun of the *Fly*, and Amos Day, Captain of the Foretop, to Bosun of *Eclair*. Also a result of Admiral Ives’ largesse, though a clear loss to *Surprise* (2:41).



**Illness:** Maitland, having a tooth extracted at the hospital (2:42).

“There you are, Doctor,’ he cried on seeing Stephen.” Jack to Stephen as the crew is provisioning *Surprise* for her new mission (2:57).

**Illness:** Maturin observes Higgins extract two teeth, at least, as he is interviewing him for Surgeon’s Assistant (2:58).

“No, no, Mowett, let us not delay him for a moment,” Jack not wanting to disturb the new gunner. This is a marginal occurrence since it is just slightly beyond the usual phrasing, though certainly the sentiment is there (2:67).

**Impotent:** Mr. Horner, Gunner, confessing to Dr. Maturin (3:112).

“It was still there [a tropical bird]—still watched by Martin, who had refused his dinner in order not to lose a moment of its presence.” *Surprise* had just crossed the tropical line (4:115).

**Illness:** Mrs. Lamb, the carpenter’s wife and many of the crew of *Defender* who had transferred to *Surprise*, of seasickness in the doldrums, which caused the ship to roll more than usual (4:121).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin, by Jack Aubrey, from drowning, while they were swimming (4:121).

**Drowned:** An unpopular man during the horseplay of crossing the Equator aboard *Formidable*, when Jack Aubrey was a Master’s Mate (4:133).

**Affair of Heart:** Mrs. Horner, the gunner’s wife, and Mr. Hollom, midshipman (4:134+).

**Lost:** Bowsprit of *Surprise*, in a heavy lightning storm, making her effectively uncontrollable. They are forced to take her to Penedo to a yard owned by Mr. Lopez for repairs (4:154).

“...There is not a moment to lose—think what flats we should look, was the *Norfolk* to pass by while we were sitting here...” Jack to Stephen begging him to allow the shipyard owner plenty of sleep so he would replace the bowsprit quickly (5:159).

**Dead:** Two Llamas at the top of an Andes pass in a snow storm, an account from two Peruvians who are guests of Mr. Lopez (5:160).

**Wounded:** Rev Mr. Martin, his hand bitten to the bone by an “owl faced night ape.” (5:162).

“Let us imitate him. There is not a moment to lose.” Stephen to Mr. Martin. Stephen is anxious to tend to Mr. Martin’s wound (5:163).

**Aground:** *Surprise*, at very high tide, on a sandbar that was not normally covered. The pilot was drunk and inattentive. The ship had to be unloaded completely to reduce weight, and after several days they managed to refloat her. The good: They were able to clean the copper bottom. The bad: *Norfolk* sailed right past Penedo (5:167).

“For now there was not a moment, not a single moment to lose.” The opinion of every seaman, knowing the falling tide put the *Surprise* in grave danger (5:168).

**Pregnant:** Mrs. Horner, by Mr. Hollom (5:177).

**Dead:** One sheep, shorn in the tropics because of the heat, died in the cold of the southern latitudes (5:180).

**Illness:** Mrs. Horner becomes very ill as a result of a botched abortion attempt by Higgins (5:182).

**Prize:** Taken without a shot, *Danaë*, a packet taken by *Norfolk*, retaken by *Surprise*. The prizemaster is Lieutenant Lawrence, a relative of Captain Lawrence, late of the *Chesapeake* (5:188).

**Found:** A massive treasure of banknotes in a secret compartment aboard *Danaë*. Stephen had instructions on exactly where to look (5:191).

**Injured:** Joe Plaice, a fractured skull when his head hit a ring bolt in a fall down a ladder. He was trepanned by Stephen and Mr. Martin, a 3 shilling piece used to patch the hole in his skull (5:193-4).

**Sick Bay Report:** A “thundering long great sick list” of strained articulations, crushed fingers, and broken bones, after a 3-day storm. John Nesbitt, midshipman, broke a collar bone (5:197).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin: bruised, shaken, battered, and strained as he fell into the hold off a ladder while attempting to avoid the ship’s cat (5:202).

**Dead:** Warley. Washed out to sea when a footrope gave away (5:202).

**Injured:** Jenkins, his ribs stove in; Rogers, lost an arm, and Jack Aubrey, nails torn off, a few of many new cases due to yet another storm (5:203).

**Illness:** Signs of scurvy aboard (5:203).

**Dead:** Two unnamed seamen, buried at sea off Diego Ramirez (6:209).

“There you are, Doctor. There you are, Mr. Martin. I am sorry to have torn you from your botanizing...” *Surprise* has seen a ship and is leaving Diego Ramirez in a hurry (6:212).

**Sick Bay Report:** Boyle, 3 ribs stove in; Williamson, two toes and the tips of his ears taken by frostbite. (6:209). Mr. Calamy's scurvy has made him bald. One broken leg that would not knit (likely due to scurvy), 1 amputated forearm with gangrene after frostbite, one tertiary syphilis (6:211) moving to paralysis. And Mr. Horner hurt his leg (6:214).

**Dead:** Mrs. Horner and Mr. Hollom, killed by Mr. Horner, who returned from shore with blood on him. Aubrey listed Hollom as “R” for “Run” in the ship’s log (6:218).

**Taken and Burned:** One whaler burned, and *Acapulco* taken by *USS Norfolk*, as related by the crew of the Spanish merchant ship *Estrella Polar* (6:219).

**Injured:** Compton, by Mr. Horner, in an argument. Compton informed Mr. Horner that his wife’s illness was due to pregnancy (6:222).

**Accused:** Stephen Maturin, of abortion by Mr. Horner. Padeen restrains Horner as Stephen patiently explains that he would never do such a thing (6:222).

**Dead:** Higgins, missing from the ship, likely given a “Jonah’s Lift” by Mr. Horner, who discovered by the process of elimination that it must have been Higgins who had ‘operated’ on Mrs. Horner (6:224).

**Dead:** Mr. Horner, gunner, hung himself. Slipped over the side without ceremony in a hammock, two shot at his feet (6:227).

“Quite right: there was not a moment to lose.” Jack to Mr. Allen, on Mr. Allen apologizing for changing course to head toward a whaler without Jack’s express permission (6:229).

**Prize:** *Acapulco*, captured by *Norfolk*, recaptured by *Surprise*. Stuffed with needed spars, not to mention \$100,000 worth of oil (6:234).

“there is not a moment to be lost.” Jack’s plan is to have Mr. Allen take the *Acapulco* into Valparaiso, where they have prize agents, parole the Americans there as well, and sail toward the Galapagos as soon as possible (6:237).

**Rescued:** Six whalers in a small boat at Galapagos. (7:245) These include Moses Thomas (7:246), Hogg (7:255), Bill (9:316), and Edwards (10:342).

**Action:** *Norfolk* took *Intrepid Fox*. The whalers recount that *Norfolk* loaded all the oil from *Intrepid Fox* into another captured British whaler, the *Amelia*, then burned the *Fox*. The small whaling boat escaped the fate because they had been pulled away by a whale and came back through the fog. They were able to hide in an inlet until after *Norfolk* had left, heading due west, toward the Marquesas (7:245-6).

“there is not a moment to lose over tortoises or caviar or cream in our tea” now that Jack knew the direction and approximate distance to *Norfolk*. He argues with Stephen, who had thought he was promised some quality time in the islands. “...there is not a moment to be lost—could I conscientiously delay for the sake of an iguano or a beetle—interesting, no doubt, but of no immediate application in warfare? Candidly, now?” (7:247).

**Illness:** Midshipman Blakeney, who swallowed a four pound shot. Maturin succeeded in getting him to throw it up (7:250).

“there was not a moment to spare, it was true; but then not every moment had to be flogged.” *Surprise* in chase, but not with *Norfolk* in sight (7:255).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin, by Jack Aubrey. Stephen fell out of the Great Cabin into the wake of *Surprise* (7:261).

**Lost:** Both Stephen and Jack, who had expected a boat towed astern which was no longer there. *Surprise* sailed on (7:261).

**Rescued:** Jack and Stephen, by a Polynesian Pahi crewed by women who had recently killed all the men (7:266).

**Abandoned:** but also saved, Stephen and Jack, left on a small uncharted island with some line and a couple of fishhooks by Manu. This action kept them from being killed by the rest of the crew (7:277).

**Rescued:** Jack and Stephen, by Bonden, et al in their launch (8:286).

**Sick Bay Report:** A dozen wounds inflicted by the women of the Pahi on *Surprise*'s boarding party, including Mr. Martin, who endured a spearhead in his calf and 36 stitches in his scalp (7:291).

“There you are, Stephen,’ with a smile...” They are both happy to be back in familiar surroundings aboard *Surprise* (8:293).

**Illness:** Mr. Adams, a fit of the Strong Fives, after eating and drinking too much in celebration of Stephen’s rescue, but requiring Stephen’s attention (9:296).

**Lost:** Two teeth, by Jack while fighting long ago (9:306).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, hit his head on an iron breech of a gun when flung to the waist. Comatose (9:309).

**Injured:** Hogg, the whaler, a broken arm, along with many others as *Surprise* encounters the tail end of a typhoon (9:312).

**Dead:** 80 or 90 survivors of *USS Norfolk*, now sunk off Old Sodbury Island, from the same hurricane, out of what was probably a crew of 300. It's difficult to tell how many dead because *Norfolk* had sent prize crews home in several captured whalers. 150 dead is a reasonable estimate (9:326).

**Peace:** Claimed by *Norfolk's* crew, who stated they had gotten the news from both an American and a British ship. Jack does not believe them (9:327).

**Recovered:** Stephen Maturin, from a comatose state, seconds before Mr. Butcher, Surgeon of *Norfolk*, was to use a trephine on him, much to Mr. Butcher's disappointment (9:329).

**Dead:** *Norfolk's* midshipman and 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant, eaten by sharks when attempting to retrieve material from the sunken ship (9:330). Also, her Bosun and 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant were drowned in the wreck (10:348).

**Dead and wounded:** An account of the *Leopard's* action with the *Chesapeake* years earlier (tabulated prior as "a score"). In this account 21 Americans were killed or wounded (9:333).

**Lost:** *Surprise*. A storm results in the *Surprise* being blown off station. This creates a precarious situation because the shipwrecked crew of *Norfolk* is 80-90 people, about four times the number of *Surprises* on shore (9:335).

**Stolen:** Several woodworking tools belonging to *Surprise*, by the crew of the *Norfolk* (10:335).

**Dead:** An account of the mutiny aboard *Hermione*. Murdered were Captain Pigot, three lieutenants, the Marine officer, the purser, clerk, surgeon, and bosun, and a midshipman, Drogo Montague's boy, 13, (RM:1:23). They were hunted through the ship and killed (10:339).

**Injured and Wounded:** Two *Surprise* men were attacked and bitten by Moray Eels, several ate poisoned fish that caused black vomit and temporary blindness. Seamen who stepped on sea urchins and became lame because of the spikes were "ten a penny" (10:343).

"...there is not a moment to be lost. Follow me at your own pace." Jack to Stephen after Jack has seen an American whaler headed for the island. And to

Mr. Lamb, “There is not a moment to lose,” asking that their launch be lengthened to enable it to hold the entire crew (10:354), and later, also to Mr. Lamb, ‘...there is not a moment to lose: all hands will work double tides.” (10:355).

**Wounded:** a broken arm of John Adams, of the *Norfolk*, inflicted by a carpenter’s maul in a fight with the crew of *Surprise* (10:365).

**Action:** Relationships between the marooned crews of *Norfolk* and *Surprise* steadily worsen. The captain of *Norfolk*, with most of his officers gone, has little authority, and a number of his crew are British deserters, several from the notorious *Hermione*. The *Surprises* have armed themselves with makeshift pikes. They have also lengthened their launch in preparation for leaving the island, a tempting target for the *Norfolk* crew to take. The appearance of an American whaler off shore excites the *Norfolks* to action. Several gang up to capture and kill Haines, a *Hermione* deserter who has taken up with the *Surprises*. Others prevent the *Surprise* launch from getting to sea. But their delight changes as they realize the whaler is acting strangely, particularly as she strikes her colors to her pursuer, *HMS Surprise* (10:264-66).

**Dead and Wounded:** Haines, of the *Norfolk*. Several other crew members of *Norfolk* were at least injured in the subsequent battle by the two crews. Jack is seen swinging his sword and has blood up to his arm, but we have no accounting of the actual wounded (10:365) other than that they were “knocked on the head.” (RM:1:23).

<Figure 10-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 10-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	17	1	151
Wounded	15	1	
Injured	26		
Illness	12		

Table 10-1: Butcher’s Bill for *The Far Side of the World*.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Far Side of the World*

Who	CH:Page	Comment
Absalom	FSW 1:23	Son of David with beautiful hair (Biblical)
Achilles	FSW 4:127	Greek hero of The Iliad
Adams, John	FSW 10:360	Seaman from <i>Norfolk</i>
Addington	FSW 1:35	Yarrow once wrote speeches for him
Agamemnon	FSW 4:127	The “upper air” according to Metrodorus
Ajax	FSW 2:48	Stephen compares Jack to this Greek warrior
Andromache	FSW 4:128	Troy woman whose child was killed
Anselmo	FSW 2:72	Name of an inn or its owner at Gibraltar
Anson, Lord George	FSW 5:198	Had engraving of Staten Island in his book
Arnold	FSW 5:195	Makes fine chronometers

Ashton	FSW 2:74	Captain of <i>Defender</i>
Athene	FSW 9:301	Athena, Greek goddess of war
Attila the Hun	FSW 1:23	Laura Fielding says Adm. Ives is worse
Aubrey, General	FSW 9:296	Jack's father
Aubrey, George	FSW 2:60	Jack's son
Aubrey, Sophia	FSW 7:265	Jack's wife
Bacchus	FSW 2:52	God of Wine
Bacon	FSW 5:197	Stephen suggests he wrote Shakespeare
Bacon, Friar	FSW 1:24	"You cannot expect old heads on young shoulders"
Badger Bag	FSW 4:147	Probably Joe Plaice dressed up for crossing the line.
Baker	FSW 2:63	Captain of <i>Iris</i>
Banks, Sir Joseph	FSW 7:247	President of the Royal Society
Barrow	FSW 7:258	Martin read his sermons to the crew
Barton	FSW 3:118	Scottish pirate
Bates	FSW 1:12	Captain of an unnamed disorderly ship
Belcher	FSW 9:306	British prize fighter
Beppo	FSW 1:31	Italian agent in pay of French, executed
Bingham	FSW 3:100	Headman sailed with Allen on a whaler
Black	FSW 2:63	Seaman and bargeman aboard <i>Iris</i>
Blackstone	FSW 2:53	English legal scholar
Blaine, Sir Joseph	FSW 1:27	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blake	FSW 1:9	Lieutenant Aboard <i>Caledonia</i>
Blew, John	FSW 2:63	Forecastleman aboard <i>Edinburgh</i>
Bligh, William	FSW 10:344	Of <i>Bounty</i> fame
Boulay	FSW 1:28	Civil servant & spy later found dead on Malta
Bowden, James	FSW 3:92	Seaman on <i>Amelia</i> killed on the voyage
Bowers	FSW 2:53	Marine officer
Broke, Philip	FSW 2:67	Captain of HMS <i>Shannon</i> when she took USS <i>Chesapeake</i>
Brown	FSW 2:63	Seaman and bargeman aboard <i>Iris</i>
Buchan	FSW 2:66	Wrote "Domestic Medicine"
Butcher	FSW 9:324	Surgeon of <i>Norfolk</i>
Butcher, Mrs.	FSW 9:325	Mr Butcher trepanned her for a migraine
Butterworth	FSW 6:236	Part owner of <i>Acapulco</i> whaler
Byron, Foul weather Jack	FSW 7:255	British Admiral, grandfather to the poet
Cadmus	FSW 2:65	Admiral Hughes claims he is not one when Jack asks for more crew
Chapel, Mrs.	FSW 2:63	Master attendant's wife at Gibraltar
Chapman	FSW 4:126	Translated Homer
Charles II	FSW 2:50	Restored to monarchy after Cromwell
Collingwood, Lord	FSW 2:61	Admiral, 2 <sup>nd</sup> in command at Trafalgar
Colnett	FSW 2:45	Captain of <i>Rattler</i> , wrote a book on whaling
Eliot	FSW 1:10	British counsel for Mascara
Cook, James	FSW 3:87	The famous explorer
Corelli	FSW 4:141	Italian composer
Cowley, William Ambrosia	FSW 7:254	First to chart the Galapagos. Note 4
Cribb, Thomas	FSW 9:306	British prize fighter
Cumby	FSW 1:23	Captain of <i>Bellerophon</i>
Cunningham	FSW 2:55	On Danaë packet with lots of money
Dacier, Madame	FSW 4:126	Translated Homer
Darwin, Erasmus	FSW 10:364	Wrote <i>Zoönomia</i> , hinted at evolution
Demosthenes	FSW 2:61	Greek orator, practiced with pebbles in his

		mouth
Dey of Mascara	FSW 1:9	French-leaning ruler
Dey of Zambra	FSW 1:31	Deposed, arranged by Polcock and Eliot
Dirty Dick	FSW 2:57	Has tallow, coals, pitch, and tar at Gibraltar
Donne, Dean	FSW 4:147	Martin reads his sermons to the crew
Dundas, Heneage	FSW 2:45	Captain of <i>Edinburgh</i>
Dutch Sam	FSW 9:306	British prize fighter
Edwardes	FSW 2:57	Doctor of Hospital at Gibraltar
Elmo, St.	FSW 4:153	Reference to St. Elmo's fire (static electricity)
Enderby	FSW 3:86	Part owner of <i>Amelia</i>
Evans	FSW 9:324	Surgeon aboard <i>USS Constitution</i>
Faulkner	FSW 5:160	Wrote about coca leaves
Ferney	FSW 3:95	Owner of a pack of hounds
Fielding, Charles	FSW 1:22	Lieutenant who escaped French prison
Fielding, Laura	FSW 1:22	Wife of Charles Fielding
Finn, The	FSW 10:348	Seaman, <i>Norfolk</i>
Garron, Lord	FSW 3:98	Father of Midshipman Blakeney
Gentleman Jack	FSW 9:306	Owned a fighting club in London
Gill, Caleb	FSW 5:193	Prizemaster of whaler from <i>Norfolk</i> , also Palmer is his Uncle
Giuseppe	FSW 1:31	Agent in pay of French, executed
Gmelin, John Georg	FSW 10:363	German naturalist ("George" in the text)
Gray	FSW 2:63	Seaman and bargeman aboard <i>Iris</i>
Green	FSW 2:63	Seaman and bargeman aboard <i>Iris</i>
Gregory	FSW 2:61	Wrote "Polite Education"
Groats, John O'	FSW 2:61	Scottish place name
Haines	FSW 10:343	<i>Hermione</i> deserter on <i>Norfolk</i>
Hamilton, Ned	FSW 10:339	Captain of <i>Surprise</i> when she cut out <i>Hermione</i>
Harrington	FSW 1:30	Physician of the Fleet
Harte	FSW 1:10	Admiral killed when Pollux blew up
Hector	FSW 2:52	Warrior of Troy in the Iliad
Holland, James	FSW 7:245	Master of <i>Intrepid Fox</i> whaler
Homer	FSW 3:109	The Greek epic poet
Hughes	FSW 2:64	Port Admiral, Gibraltar
Humphreys, Buck	FSW 9:333	Captain of <i>Leopard</i> when she fired on <i>Chesapeake</i>
Irby	FSW 1:16	Captain of Blackwater
Ives, Sir Francis	FSW 1:11	Admiral of the Mediterranean Fleet
J.S.	FSW 1:13	Wants Ives to help him become a Lord
James	FSW 3:93	James's Powder, a patent medicine
Jenkinson	FSW 2:44	Flag lieutenant for Admiral Ives
Johnson, Samuel	FSW 3:102	Probably the lexicographer, defines a "sheet"
Kyle	FSW 6:236	Part owner of <i>Acapulco</i> whaler
La Faye	FSW 9:314	Wrote one of Stephen's medical texts
Laocoon	FSW 5:171	Trojan warrior devoured by sea serpents
Lavoisier	FSW 9:315	Father of chemistry
Lawrence	FSW 5:197	Captain of <i>Chesapeake</i>
Lawrence	FSW 5:188	Lieutenant, <i>Norfolk</i> , Prizemaster.
Leadbetter	FSW 3:92	Surgeon aboard <i>Amelia</i>
Lesueur, André	FSW 1:31	French spy escaped from Malta
Lewis	FSW 1:11	Captain of <i>Gloucester</i>
Linois	FSW 4:122	French Admiral
Lopez	FSW 5:158	Shipyard owner in Brazil



Luigi	FSW 1:31	Italian agent in pay of French, executed
M'Mullen	FSW 10:340	Surgeon on <i>Surprise</i> with Hamilton
M'Quaid	FSW 4:122	East Indiaman Captain who fought Linois
Mandeville	FSW 2:47	Reports that Paradise has mossy walls
Manu	FSW 7:267	Polynesian girl of rank
Meilhan, Senac dé	FSW 4:151	"Even the best-conducted women have an aversion for the impotent."
Mendoza	FSW 9:306	British prize fighter
Metcalf	FSW 2:64	Port Admiral's "young man" joined the Sea Fencibles
Metcalfe	FSW 6:237	Prize agent in Valparaiso
Metrodorus	FSW 4:127	Claimed gods were personifications of wind, water, etc.
Molter, Johann Melchior	FSW 4:141	German composer
Montague, Drogo	FSW 10:339	His son was killed in the <i>Hermione</i> mutiny
Muffit	FSW 4:122	Captain of an <i>Lushington</i> Indiaman
Mullins	FSW 3:113	Patent balm, a patent medicine
Nelson, Lord Horatio	FSW 3:79	The famous admiral
Nicolls, James	FSW 4:143	Drowned at St Paul's rocks years ago
Norris, Edward	FSW 3:100	Harpooner sailed with Allen on a whaler
O'Hara	FSW 2:45	Name of a tower on Gibraltar
Oakes	FSW 2:57	A Doctor at Gibraltar, knows Higgins
Palmer	FSW 9:326	Captain of <i>Norfolk</i>
Paulo	FSW 1:31	Italian agent in pay of French, executed
Pearce, Henry	FSW 9:306	The "Game Chicken" British prize fighter
Perkins, Miss	FSW 2:63	Mistress of Capt Bennett, of <i>Berwick</i>
Petty, Sir William	FSW 7:269	Invented a double-bottomed ship
Pigot, Hugh	FSW 10:339	Capt of <i>Hermione</i> during the mutiny
Pipes, Tom	FSW 3:105	Defenders' name for an officer who they say abuses them. Same initials as Pullings
Pocock, Figgins	FSW 1:12	Admiral Ive's political advisor
Ponsonby	FSW 1:19	Job Captain of <i>Namur</i> while Sutton attends Parliament
Pope, Alexander	FSW 4:126	Translated Homer
Pott	FSW 9:314	Wrote one of Stephen's medical texts
Priam	FSW 4:127	King of Troy
Reid	FSW 1:15	Name of a hotel, or name of its owner
Richardson	FSW 2:46	Name of a tavern or owner on Gibraltar
Robarts, John	FSW 3:93	Of Thurlow, East Indiaman, found some ambergris
Robinson	FSW 2:61	Wrote "Abridgement of Ancient History"
Scarlet	FSW 2:63	Seaman and bargeman aboard <i>Iris</i>
Scott	FSW 1:21	Captain of Cambridge
Shakespeare, William	FSW 5:197	Stephen compares Jack to him
Shields	FSW 3:86	Master of <i>Amelia</i> , a whaler
Smyth, Ahmed	FSW 7:253	Stanhope's Oriental secretary
Sodbury, Reuben	FSW 9:330	Sodbury's Island is named for him
South	FSW 7:258	Martin read his sermons to the crew
St. Vincent, Lord	FSW 2:61	Ex-First Lord of the Admiralty
Stanhope	FSW 7:253	British envoy to Kampong—never made it
Stopford	FSW 1:19	His yacht is to give Sutton a lift home
Sutton, Billy	FSW 1:19	Captain of <i>Namur</i>
Taio	FSW 7:267	Polynesian Spear Girl
Tiresias	FSW 9:301	Lived as both man and woman

Tompkins	FSW 1:21	Father of Albert, on the Admiralty Court at Malta
Tompkins, Albert	FSW 1:21	Midshipman (broken by Adm. Ives)
Tompkins, Mrs.	FSW 1:23	Mother of Albert, wife of Mr. Tompkins
Vega, Garcilasso de la	FSW 5:160	Historian of Peru
Venus	FSW 4:135	The bonito is a great promoter of Venus
Villiers, Diana	FSW 1:27	Stephen's wife
Virgil	FSW 4:126	Required reading for Stephen as a boy
Vivace, Molter	FSW 4:141	Jack's little joke
Wallis	FSW 7:255	Discovered Easter Island
Wapping Slasher	FSW 9:306	British prize fighter
White	FSW 2:63	Seaman and bargeman aboard <i>Iris</i>
Wray, Andrew	FSW 1:28	Acting Second Secretary of the Admiralty
Yarrow	FSW 1:12	Admiral's Secretary

Table 10-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Far Side of the World*

Notes:

1. For crew members of *HMS Surprise*, see Table 8-4.
2. "And if only Rowen had been able to join from Malta." 3:93
3. Mowett's first name is "James" here 4:125
4. "Cowly" in the text. He was a buccaneer said to have had a Master's degree from Cambridge. Sailed with William Dampier

## 11: The Reverse of the Medal

**Prize:** *William Enderby*, recaptured off Bahia, with three other ships' catch also aboard, worth \$97,000 (1:19).

**Illness:** Mr. Waters, surgeon aboard *Irresistible*, has a tumor. Stephen examines him and tells him that though it is benign, it must be removed (1:26-31).

**Recognized:** Sam Panda, a Catholic cleric, inquires for Jack Aubrey with a message from Ashgrove Cottage. It is obvious to all who meet him that his features mirror Aubrey's in detail, though ebony in color, and that he is Jack's son. Sam gives Jack the whale tooth he had carved while a midshipman aboard *HMS Resolution*, a gift he had given Sam's mother, Sally Mputa. Sally has also made Jack a talisman to prevent drowning (1:33-36).

**Rescued:** Jack, by Heneage Dundas "from a watery grave." No other details, but this likely was when they were serving together as midshipmen (2:43).

**Illness:** Captain Palmer of the *Norfolk*, of quartan ague and melancholia. Stephen treats him with Jesuit's bark and sassafras, then with laudanum (2:51).

**Dead:** Two men on the outer yardarms on *Hermione*, fell to their deaths on deck while attempting to not be the last two off the masts, under threat of a flogging by Captain Pigot, who ordered their bodies thrown overboard. This was immediately prior to the mutiny (2:49).

**Promoted:** William Honey, from Master's Mate to Acting Lieutenant (2:65).

"...and it seems to me that with a fair wind I might find her this side of the Azores; though of course there would not be a moment to lose." Jack to Admiral Sir William Pellew, regarding his pursuit of the privateer *Spartan* (2:67).

**Dead:** Mr. Waters, surgeon of *Irresistible*, from an operation on a potentially cancerous tumor, perhaps by infection from the operation itself (3:72).

**Rescued:** Awkward Davies & Howard, for the third or fourth time by Jack Aubrey as the blue cutter capsized and sank in a chase of *Spartan* (3:97).

**Prize:** Thwarted. The *Surprise* is chasing the privateer *Spartan* in heavy weather, but runs into the channel fleet. Jack is reprimanded by the (unnamed) Admiral for "whoring after prizes." (3:112-4:113).

**Dead:** En Ramon d'Ullastret Casademon, Stephen Maturin's Catalan godfather, who left him a considerable fortune (4:116).

**Dead:** Tennent's Uncle, who was Captain of the *Phoebe* when it was to be broken up. It hastened his death to have the ship destroyed (4:119).

“...and then I shall not lose a minute when dinner is put on the table.” Jack at his lodgings, “The Ship,” (an Inn) waiting for his dinner (4:120).

**Action:** Ellis Palmer (Black Coat) has befriended Jack and offers to share a chaise to London. However, the ownership of the last chaise is disputed by two others at the dinner table, a “Quaker,” and a “Flash Cove.” As Jack shows up at the appointed meeting place he sees Palmer being attacked by the other two. He wades into the battle and beats them off (4:124).

**Reward:** In their subsequent discussion aboard the chaise Mr. Palmer appears to know a great deal about Jack and Stephen. Mr. Palmer offers to reward Jack for his help. He claims to have just come from France aboard the cartel with the news that peace was at hand. He suggests that Jack invest all he can in a list of stocks he supplies, so that Jack will be rewarded when the stocks rise. (4:129-130) Jack proceeds to tell Stephen of the scheme, and also General Aubrey, his father (4:136).

**Burned:** The Grapes, the inn where Stephen keeps a room year around. Mrs. Broad, the proprietress, is living in the country until the insurance issues can be settled (4:139).

**Affair:** Diana accuses Stephen of adultery with Mrs. Fielding and runs off to Sweden with Gedymin Jagiello, herself suspected of the same thing. Both accusations are untrue (5:141-2).

“Why, Stephen, there you are,’ cried Jack...” Jack meeting Stephen, intent on giving Stephen the list of stocks he received from Ellis Palmer (5:143).

**Reinstated:** Sir John Barrow, as 2<sup>nd</sup> Secretary of the Admiralty. He had been replaced by Andrew Wray while he was ill (5:147).

**Stolen:** Stephen's pocket is picked clean while going to the White Horse (5:148).

**Demoted:** Sir Joseph Blaine, injured from a fall from his horse for a few days, finds his duties as Chief of Intelligence curtailed, along with those of his most trusted colleagues (5:148).

**Revealed:** Stephen's packet from *Danaë* again burst open in front of Sir Joseph Blaine revealing a huge treasure in banknotes made out to bearer (5:151).

**Discarded:** *Surprise* is to be sold out of the service to the highest bidder (5:156).

**Born:** To Heneage Dundas, another on the wrong side of the blanket, laid at his door (5:157).

**Action:** In an attempt to return the strongbox full of treasure to the Admiralty, Stephen encounters a low-level functionary named Mr. Lewis, who treats him in an odious manner. Stephen shook him furiously by the nose, extracting blood, which he wiped on Lewis' neck cloth. Expecting a challenge and duel to follow, Stephen tells Mr. Lewis he is at Black's (5:161).

**Dead:** Smith, the Admiralty official who Mr. Lewis replaced (5:161).

**Undelivered:** Stephen's letter to Diana, obliquely explaining his alleged affair with Mrs. Fielding. Andrew Wray falsely tells Stephen that although he had attempted to deliver it, Diana was gone by the time he got there (5:167).

**Dead:** Two bankers found guilty of forgery are hung in London (5:170).

**Born:** to Frances Williams, Sophia's sister, in Ireland, a boy (6:182).

**Engaged:** Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Martin, to Polly, daughter of a parson (6:189).

**Arrested:** Jack Aubrey, for stock market fraud (6:198).

**Fled:** General Aubrey, Jack's father, skipped bail and disappeared to avoid trial in the fraud case (7:201).

**Revealed:** Mr. Pratt has determined that "Ellis Palmer" is a fake name (7:202).

**Illness:** Mr. Martin, a strangulated hernia, operated on by Stephen (7:204).

"Do that, if you please, Mr Pratt, and pray waste not a minute: there is not a moment to be lost." Stephen to Mr. Pratt as they try to find Ellis Palmer (7:208).

**Imprisoned:** Jack Aubrey is imprisoned at Marshalsea to await trial (7:212).

**Dead:** Mr. Ellis Palmer, a French agent whose actual name was Paul Ogle, found drowned in the Thames, eliminated by Wray and associates before he could implicate them in the Stock Market fraud scheme. They had been alerted by Stephen's offer of a high reward. Ironically, Wray himself made a good deal of money in the fraud, some of which he paid to Stephen to square his gambling debt. Stephen, who had recently inherited from his godfather, used the same sum to offer a reward for Palmer, the only witness who could prove Jack innocent. The high amount of the reward came to the attention of Wray, who had him eliminated (7:217).

**Wounded:** Admiral Sir James, bitten on the finger by Mr. Goodridge, once Master of *HMS Polychrest*, resulting in Mr. Goodridge meeting Jack while jailed. The Admiral is identified as a rear Admiral of the Blue (7:224).

**Entrapped:** Sir Joseph Blaine is sure of a traitor and so sets up a trap to see who will attempt to negotiate one of the bonds turned into the Admiralty (7:234).

**Purchased:** *Surprise*, by Stephen, and set up as a privateer with the help of Sir Joseph Blaine (8:245).

“Besides, I must start back directly. Mr Lawrence may wish to call me as a witness on the third day, so there is not a moment to lose.’ The chaise lost not a moment.” Jack to Pullings, after Stephen purchased *Surprise*.(9:246).

**Guilty:** Jack Aubrey, of stock market fraud. (8:248) He is sentenced to a £2500 fine and an hour in the pillory. He is not sentenced to prison because of a contemplated mission to South America (9:260).

**Awarded:** to *Surprise*, Letters of Marque against France, Holland, America, two Italian republics, Pappenburgh, and several others (9:259).

**Lost:** Funds in the Stock Market. Ironically, Jack Aubrey loses money in the stock market fraud he is said to have initiated (9:264).

**Rescued:** Jack Aubrey, from harm at the pillory, by hundreds, perhaps thousands of seamen, who surrounded him and prevented him from being assaulted. In particular, Bonden, Davis, and Davis’ four uglier brothers dispense with a gang of hoodlums with rocks hired by Wray to seriously harm Jack (9:266-7).

**Awarded:** In addition to the Letters of Marque, *Surprise* is also awarded a letter of exemption for her seaman from pressing and a letter authorizing the use of the King’s shipyards for any necessary refitting (10:269).

**Recovered:** The Blue Peter diamond, Diana’s diamond, from Duhamel (10:278).

**Revealed:** by Duhamel. French intelligence had set up a trap for Stephen on the pretense of the arrest of Madame de la Feuillade. Blaine had suggested Stephen should not attend to this matter, and just later, Wray had suggested he go (10:279).

**Defected:** Duhamel, who asks Stephen for passage to Canada, which Stephen arranges with Heneage Dundas, who is about to sail to North America (10:279-84).

**Traitors:** Duhamel gives money to Andrew Wray and Edward Ledward in exchange for intelligence information from the Admiralty. He then gives the information to Stephen before preparing to sail to Canada (10:284).

“Charles, Charles, pray send a lad with this to Sir Joseph Blaine’s in Shepherd Market post haste—there is not a moment to be lost.” Stephen to Charles as Sir Joseph Blaine is walking up the steps of Black’s at that very moment (10:287).

<Figure 11-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 11-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	6	3	
Wounded		1	
Injured	2		
Illness	3		

Table 11-1: Butcher’s Bill for *The Reverse of the Medal*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Reverse of the Medal*

Who	Ch:page	Comments
Abel	RM 4:120	Brother of Margaret, who has hurt his foot
Adanson, Michael	RM 3:106	French naturalist who was poor
Agrippa	RM 3:102	Died in poverty
Arne	RM 1:24	Composer
Aubrey, Charlotte	RM 1:31	Jack’s daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	RM 1:31	Jack’s daughter
Aubrey, General	RM 4:134	Jack’s father
Aubrey, George	RM 1:31	Jack’s son
Aubrey, Sophia	RM 6:196	Jack’s wife
Augustine, Saint	RM 2:41	Stephen says he was Black
Babbington, Charles	RM 9:262	William Babbington. Note 6
Babbington, William	RM 6:181	Captain of <i>Tartarus</i>
Banks, Sir Joseph	RM 6:190	President of the Royal Society
Barabbas	RM 2:58	Freed by Pilate instead of Jesus
Barlow, Mrs.	RM 7:209	Sir Joseph Blaine’s housekeeper
Barrow, Sir John	RM 5:162	Second Secretary of the Admiralty
Bartlet, N.	RM 7:217	Paul Ogle’s lover
Bates, Lady	RM 3:88	An overbearing woman, a ptarmigan
Bentley	RM 3:77	Scholar, midshipmen’s berth unlikely to emulate
Berry	RM 2:50	Captain of <i>Jason</i>
Billings	RM 1:27	Clerk on <i>Irresistible</i>
Birmingham, Father	RM 1:37	Took Sam Panda to England
Black Coat	RM 4:122	Ellis Palmer, actually Paul Ogle, French agent
Blaine, Sir Joseph	RM 5:148	Has been demoted
Blenkinsop	RM 4:134	From the Foreign Office
Bob	RM 6:194	Saw Stephen walk off without his change
Body, William	RM 7:217	Coroner’s man
Bonden, Barret	RM 9:266	Saves Jack from harm at the pillory
Bonden, Robert	RM 1:15	Sailmaker, <i>Irresistible</i> , Barret’s brother
Bray	RM 6:182	Ashgrove servant. Note 4

Broad, Mrs.	RM 5:139	Owner of The Grapes, which has burned
Broke, Philip	RM 3:82	Captain of <i>Shannon</i> when she took <i>USS Chesapeake</i>
Buchan	RM 4:116	Wrote <i>Domestic Medicine</i>
Buffon	RM 5:169	French naturalist
Butcher	RM 10:282	A subordinate to Dundas on <i>Eurydice</i>
Byron, Admiral Foul weather Jack	RM 8:240	Grandfather of the poet
Byron, Lord	RM 2:57	The poet
Caligula	RM 8:253	Roman Emperor, AD 37-41
Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret	RM 4:116	Stephen's godfather
Caspar	RM 2:41	One of the three Kings, a Black
Catiline	RM 7:226	Both defended and attacked by Tully
Charles	RM 10:287	At Black's
Chatterton	RM 3:108	Writer and child prodigy, suicide at 17
Christie's	RM 8:245	Diana had frequented the auction house
Clarence, Duke of	RM 1:22	Admiral and son of King George
Clement XIV	RM 2:42	Pope from 1769-1774
Clerk of the Hanaper	RM 5:163	Has to do with Records of the Exchequer
Clotworthy	RM 6:196	Francine's husband
Cluentius	RM 7:226	Led troops against Rome
Coke	RM 7:227	Prosecuted Raleigh
Colebrooks	RM 7:200	Sir Joseph Blaine dined with the family
Coleman	RM 4:119	Captain of <i>Phoebe</i> , which was scrapped, Tennant's uncle
Colman, Padeen	RM 8:240	Is staying at Ashgrove
Collingwood, Lord	RM 3:82	3 broadsides in 5 minutes makes RN invincible is his dictum
Comfort, Mrs.	RM 6:176	Proprietress, Jericho Ale House
Croesus, Dr.	RM 7:210	Wealthy King of Lydia. Blaine calls Stephen this after he inherits
Croker	RM 5:153	First Secretary of the Admiralty
Cummings	RM 7:221	A cohort of General Aubrey
Cunningham	RM 5:150	Man with the gold aboard <i>Danaë</i> packet
Cuvier	RM 5:168	Either Frédéric or Georges, French scientists
D'Anglars	RM 10:278	Arranged to return the Blue Peter
Davis Brothers	RM 9:266	Davis and his four uglier brothers who help protect Jack at the pillory
Davis, Awkward	RM 9:266	Helps save Jack from harm at the pillory
Davy, Sir Humphry	RM 4:118	Natural philosopher
Dittersdorf	RM 2:67	Composer
Dodd, Parson	RM 5:170	Hung for forgery
Donovan	RM 8:235	Stephen is to meet him at dinner with Sir Joseph Banks
Dorant	RM 10:280	Owens and/or is the name of a hotel
Douglas	RM 1:29	Captain of <i>Resolution</i> who disrated Jack for stealing his tripe and having Sally aboard
Dover, Thomas	RM 8:239	A Doctor and privateer known to Stephen
Dray, Amos	RM 6:183	One-legged servant at Ashgrove
Dryden	RM 3:102	A prince of poets, says Stephen
Duhamel	RM 10:277	French agent gives Stephen information on Wray and Ledward, plus the Blue Peter
Dundas, Heneage	RM 5:165	Capt of <i>Eurydice</i>



Dungannon	RM 1:24	Captain of <i>Defiance</i>
Durrant	RM 8:243	Owner and/or name of an inn where Dundas is staying
Ellis	RM 3:86	Captain of <i>Prudence</i>
Essex	RM 9:267	In charge of Jack's pillory sentence
Fielding, Laura	RM 5:141	
Fielding, Laura	RM 5:144	Diana thought her Stephen's mistress
Fitzgerald, Lady Pamela	RM 5:165	Widow of Lord Edward Fitzgerald
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward	RM 5:165	Stephen's cousin
Fitzgerald, Thaddeus	RM 5:165	Stephen Maturin's cousin
Fitzherbert, Mrs.	RM 9:257	Wife of the Prince Regent
FitzMaurice	RM 5:169	Cabinet Official
Fladong	RM 5:158	Owner and/or name of an Inn
Flash Cove	RM 4:122	Pretends to accost Palmer
Foster, William	RM 2:61	Lt. who commanded a privateer
Frescobaldi	RM 6:177	Composed a Gloria
Gibbon, Edward	RM 7:224	Had a very negative opinion of lawyers
Gluck	RM 1:24	Composer
Goadby, Mrs.	RM 9:256	Keeper of the Marshelsea prison coffeehouse
Goodridge	RM 7:224	Jack's fellow prisoner, was Master on <i>Polychrest</i>
Goole	RM 1:11	Captain of <i>Irresistible</i>
Goole, Harriet	RM 1:11	Capt. Goole's wife
Grant	RM 8:237	Embittered Lieutenant testifies against Jack
Grey	RM 10:284	A pseudonym for Andrew Wray
Gurneys	RM 4:123	A family of Quakers
Hamilton, Sir William	RM 5:142	Husband of Nelson's mistress
Handel	RM 1:10	The composer
Harbrook	RM 4:136	Father of Harry Tennant
Harrington	RM 5:162	Governor of Bermuda
Harris, William	RM 1:15	Seaman <i>Irresistible</i> .
Harte, Admiral	RM 5:166	Fanny's father, died in the <i>Pollux</i> explosion
Harte, Fanny	RM 5:166	Married to Andrew Wray
Harwoods	RM 4:123	A family of Quakers
Hemmings, Bill	RM 7:207	Colleague of Pratt
Hempson	RM 3:88	A harpist
Henry VIII	RM 2:42	King of England from 1509-1547
Héroid	RM 5:172	English agent
Heron, Robert	RM 3:106	Wrote <i>The Comforts of Life</i>
Hertford, Lady	RM 9:261	Stephen thinks her an ally to pardon Jack
Hervey	RM 9:267	Captain, attended the pillory
Himmelfahrt	RM 1:29	Ex-Surprise aboard <i>Irresistible</i>
Hippo, Bishop of	RM 2:41	Stephen says he was an African
Hoare	RM 4:131	London banker allows Jack real money instead of paper
Hollis, Sir John	RM 5:162	Principal Secretary of the Admiralty
Holroyd	RM 7:200	Lawyer who refused to represent Jack
Hood, Lady	RM 1:14	Sophia visited her and met Mrs. Goole
Horehound, Roger	RM 5:153	Embezzler at the Admiralty
Huber	RM 7:225	Wrote about bees
Humboldt	RM 8:235	Naturalist of "Humboldt's current"
Jacob	RM 4:120	A bearded waiter at The Ship
Jagiello, Gedymin	RM 5:141	Lithuanian in the Swedish service, Diana went to Sweden with him

James	RM 4:137	Waiter at Button's
James, Sir	RM 7:224	Admiral bitten by Mr. Goodridge (Could be Saumarez) Note 5
Jeffries	RM 7:220	An oppressive judge
Jezebel	RM 6:196	A racing horse once owned by Jack
Josiah	RM 7:217	Friend of Bill Hemmings, found Palmer's corpse
Jospin	RM 8:246	Brother of a wherry captain
Keith, Admiral Lord	RM 1:12	Admiral fond of Jack
King's Messenger	RM 8:236	Involved in attempting to negotiate one of the "to bearer" notes from the Danaë
La Feuillade, Madame de	RM 5:172	Arrested in an attempt to lure Stephen to France
La Pallice	RM 6:192	Referred to by Stephen as Babbington talks of running away with Fanny
Law	RM 7:227	A judge met in India
Lawrence, Brendan	RM 7:214	Jack's attorney
Ledward, Edward	RM 2:55	Traitor, friend of Wray
Lesueur, André	RM 5:166	French spy escaped from Malta
Lewis	RM 5:159	Low level functionary at the Admiralty
Linnaeus	RM 3:106	Named <i>Adansonia digitata</i> after Adanson
Liverpool, Lord	RM 7:215	British politician
Lock	RM 4:134	Business establishment near Black's
Louis XVIII	RM 10:276	Exiled King of France
Lowndes	RM 10:268	Foreign Office
Lucan	RM 10:279	Runs a French intelligence organization
Mahomet	RM 3:88	The Prophet of Islam
Margaret	RM 4:120	Street urchin carried Jack's bag
Martin, Rev. Nathaniel	RM 6:189	Stephen's friend
Maule, Serjeant	RM 8:253	Attorney for Cummings, a co-conspirator
Maxwell	RM 1:29	Ex-Surprise aboard <i>Irresistible</i>
Melville, Lord	RM 5:156	First Lord of the Admiralty (brother of Hen Dundas)
Meyer	RM 5:145	Younger brother of Nathan
Miller, Mrs.	RM 3:88	An overbearing woman, a ptarmigan
Mitchell, Aaron	RM 2:48	<i>Hermione</i> deserter captured from <i>Norfolk</i>
Montague, Drogo	RM 1:23	His son was a midshipman killed in the <i>Hermione</i> mutiny
Moses	RM 6:183	Sophia's horse
Mputa, Sally	RM 1:12	Jack's lover when he was a mid, mother of Sam Panda
Nathan	RM 5:143	Diana's banker
Nelson, Lady	RM 5:142	Wife of Admiral Lord Nelson
Newton, Sir Isaac	RM 7:210	Stephen suggests he could patronize him
Norris, George	RM 2:48	<i>Hermione</i> deserter captured from <i>Norfolk</i>
O'Higgins, Bernardo	RM 9:259	Leader in South American resistance
Oates	RM 9:260	Nearly killed while in the pillory
Ogle, Paul	RM 7:217	French agent, Ellis Palmer's real name
Ovart	RM 5:169	Blaine asks Stephen if he's ever heard the name
Ovid	RM 3:108	Roman poet died in exile
Page	RM 7:217	An oppressive judge
Painter	RM 2:50	Commander of <i>Victor</i>
Palmer	RM 2:51	Captain of <i>Norfolk</i>

Palmer, Elliott	RM 7:202	An elderly man with a name similar to Ellis Palmer found by Pratt
Palmer, Ellis	RM 4:116	Tipster, killed by Wray.
Panda, Sam	RM 1:33	Jack's son by Sally Mputa
Parker, Edward	RM 4:133	A Post-Captain – no ship listed, attended pillory
Pearce	RM 8:249	Prosecutor in Jack's case
Pellev, Sir William	RM 1:9	Vice Admiral of the Red
Petty Bag	RM 5:163	Responsible for admission roles at the Chancery
Petty	RM 8:253	Attorney for other co-conspirators
Pigot, Hugh	RM 2:48	Captain of <i>Hermione</i> killed in mutiny
Pocock, Figgins	RM 5:169	Admiral Ives' intelligence advisor
Polly	RM 6:194	Wife to be of Rev Martin
Pope, John	RM 2:48	<i>Hermione</i> deserter captured from <i>Norfolk</i>
Porson	RM 3:77	Scholar, midshipmen's berth unlikely to emulate
Power, Father	RM 1:37	Took am Panda to England
Pratt	RM 7:202	A private "thief-taker" in London
Priapus	RM 5:147	Greek fertility god
Prince Regent	RM 9:257	Son of King George III, de facto ruler during the King's illnesses
Prodgers	RM 4:119	Owens The Ship, inn where Jack eats
Ptarmigan	RM 3:88	Said to be the name of Mahomet's wife
Pullings, Tom	RM 5:151	Prizemaster of <i>Danaë</i> now in England
Quinborough, Lord	RM 8:249	Judge in the stock market case
Quinn, Paddy	RM 8:237	Mr. Lawrence's physician
Raleigh, Sir Walter	RM 7:227	Executed for treason
Richardson, William	RM 1:10	Flag Lieutenant <i>Irresistible</i> . See Note 2
Rodney, Lord	RM 6:174	Portsmouth night coachman had been in his household
Rowan	RM 1:34	Stephen suggests he will show Sam Panda around the ship. Note 3.
Sandwich, Lord	RM 7:209	Inventor of the sandwich
Saumarez, Sir James	RM 7:224	Goodridge bit his finger. Note 5
Sawyer	RM 1:39	Admiral met Sophia at Lady Hood's
Shape	RM 4:132	Broker
Sheba, Queen of	RM 2:41	Stephen points out she was Black
Sheffield, Lord	RM 7:224	Friend of Gibbon
Sidmouth	RM 7:215	British politician
Smallpiece	RM 1:28	Clerk's assistant, <i>Irresistible</i>
Smith	RM 10:284	A pseudonym for Ledward
Smith	RM 5:161	Admiralty official replaced by Mr. Lewis
Smollett	RM 3:107	Decried writing as arduous
Smyth	RM 10:173	An Admiral at Black's consulted by Stephen
Spenser	RM 3:102	Died in poverty
Stone	RM 1:17	Secretary to Admiral Pellev
Strachey, William	RM 2:48	<i>Hermione</i> deserter captured from <i>Norfolk</i>
Symonds	RM 1:29	Ex-Surprise aboard <i>Irresistible</i>
Talleyrand	RM 4:118	Arranged Jack and Stephen's escape from Temple Prison in Paris
Tennant, Harry	RM 4:116	Captain of <i>Despatch</i>
Tolland	RM 8:238	Made a transcript of the trial
Tom	RM 4:131	Hall porter at Black's

Tully	RM 7:225	Said he deceived the jury
Villiers, Diana	RM 1:36	Stephen's wife
Waddon	RM 4:134	A neighbor in Hampshire
Warren	RM 9:258	Colonel, Head of Army Intelligence
Waters	RM 1:17	Surgeon of <i>Irresistible</i>
Weld, Charles	RM 9:257	Showed Stephen Pope's letter confirming Mrs. Fitzherbert's marriage to the Prince Regent
Westby, Mrs.	RM 6:194	Owner of place where Martin shopped
Wilks, Reuben	RM 1:16	Lady of the gunroom, <i>Irresistible</i>
William	RM 4:133	Waiter at Black's
Williams, Frances	RM 6:182	Born to her in Ireland, a boy
Williams, Mrs.	RM 3:73	Sophia's mother
Williamson	RM 9:267	Officer, attended pillory
Willis	RM 1:12	Card room owner
Winthrop	RM 2:65	Officer from the <i>Norfolk</i>
Wray, Andrew	RM 4:134	Of the Admiralty
Wray, Mrs.	RM 9:262	Nee Fanny Harte, close to William Babbington

Table 11-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Reverse of the Medal*

Notes:

1. For crew members of *HMS Surprise*, see table 8-4.
2. This is certainly Dick Richardson because he is called "Spotted Dick" in the text.
3. Stephen must have forgotten that Lt. Rowan had failed to re-join the ship at Gibraltar at the beginning of their South Sea voyage. It is impossible that Rowan could be aboard.
4. This could be a typo for "Dray" who appears on the very next page.
5. The reference is simply "Sir James," and a Rear Admiral of the Blue. Saumarez had been promoted to Vice Admiral of the Red by the time of SM:7:212, four promotions from Rear Admiral of the Blue. The timeframe seems constrained here.
6. Stephen visits the Wray household after Jack's conviction. Only Fanny (nee Harte) is home, and she persistently refers to Babbington as "Charles." (RM:9:262)

## 12: The Letter of Marque

“Why, there you are, Doctor. How happy I am to see you.” Stephen reports aboard *Surprise*, as surgeon—and owner (1:25).

**Gift:** From Admiral Russell to Jack Aubrey, a letter written to the Admiral by Lord Nelson, Jack’s hero (1:29).

“‘Hush,’ said the Admiral, cocking an eye to Schank. ‘Old Purchase is fast asleep. Let us creep away, and I will run you back to your ship; the breeze serves, and you will not lose a minute of your tide.’” Admiral Russell to Jack (1:32).

**Escaped:** Andrew Wray and Edward Ledward, escaped from near arrest at Button’s. However, papers found at Wray’s house implicate him in the stock scandal so that it is now obvious to all that Jack was set up (2:46).

**Dead:** Duhamel. He fell in the water wearing a belt filled with his gold fortune when attempting to board at Spithead. Dundas had agreed to take him to Canada (2:47).

**Sick Bay Report:** Bruises, burns, crushed toes and fingers, and a broken leg—from gunnery practice aboard *Surprise* (2:54).

**Injured:** Padeen Colman, in an heroic act, stopped Jumpin’ Billy, a hot cannon which had broken loose, with his bare hand. The blood from his wounded hand boiled as it hit the hot gun. Stephen gave Padeen some laudanum for pain, professing it a wonder drug, and this is the beginning of Padeen’s addiction to opium (2:55).

**Injured:** Several scalded by an exploding “digesting machine” aboard Babbington’s *Tartarus* because crew members by-passed its safety valve (2:62).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, dashed against the beams while in his cot during a particularly severe lurch of the ship in a storm. The resulting bandage covered the top of his head and one eye (3:67).

**Prize:** *Surprise* takes *Merlin*, the consort of the *Spartan* (3:71-2).

“once more Stephen heard the words ‘there is not a moment to be lost,’” Jack now understands the *Spartan*’s plans and seeks to intercept her (3:76).

**Illness:** Padeen Colman, an impacted wisdom tooth. Stephen gives him yet more laudanum (3:80).

**Rescued:** Joe Plaice, fell overboard while painting, rescued by *Merlin* (3:81).

“There you are, Doctor,’ cried Jack.” Stephen has been called up the quarterdeck to see a school of sperm whales (3:86).

**Addiction:** Padeen Colman concocts a scheme to steal opium from Stephen by taking the laudanum, filling the bottle with brandy, thus diluting it, then filling the brandy bottle with water to dilute it (3:88).

**Action:** *Surprise* versus the privateer *Spartan*. The *Spartan* is intent on capturing the Spanish ship *Azul*, full of a valuable load of quicksilver. *Surprise* has been disguised to look like the *Azul*, but the work is in vain as *Surprise* approaches a battle in progress. *Azul* is driven onto the Formigas rocks and *Spartan* pulls alongside to take the treasure. The crew of the *Surprise* sneaks up in boats from the other side and boards *Azul*, then *Spartan*, in a classic “Lord Nelson’s Bridge” move. *Azul* sinks in place as *Surprise* takes *Spartan* (3:104+).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, a glancing pike thrust grazed his neck in battle (3:104).

**Wounded:** The Gunner, arm in a sling with a bloody wound and Webster, with a wound in the belly (3:105).

**Dead:** Captain of *Spartan*, in the action with *Azul*. Three corpses seen on deck of *Azul* by Jack (3:105).

**Dead:** There had to have been scores of casualties in both *Azul* and *Spartan*, though they are not specifically mentioned. The surviving officer of *Spartan* mentions that the remaining *Azul* crew members fled in boats, but that there weren’t many left. Jack also mentions that it was a very bloody fight and that there were only two dozen Spartans left aside from the wounded and that the gun decks were “aswim with blood.” Both *Azul* and *Spartan*, being essentially men of war, had to have had a crew of 200 apiece at the very least. This means that there were likely upwards of 300 dead and wounded (3:105-106).

**Taken:** Eight prizes altogether: *Merlin*, *Spartan*, and five prizes coaxed out of Horta harbor, plus the cargo of the sunken *Azul*. Stephen talked the signal man out of the code, which was simply the flying of the Blue Peter flag and a gun to windward. The *Merlin*, which was known to the prize crews, did so and the five prizes simply sailed out to be captured. Two of the five prizes are named: *John Busby* and *Pretty Anne* (3:105).

“Now, Tom,’ said Jack, ‘returning to prizes, there is not a minute to be lost. The Doctor will curse, I know,” Jack to Tom Pullings on the need to get the prizes away from the Azores as soon as possible since the *USS Constitution* is known to be in the area and was to rendezvous with the *Spartan* (3:106).

**Noticed:** Stephen notices that the effects of the laudanum are somewhat diminished. But he does not yet understand what is happening (4:108).

**Reinstated:** Sir Joseph Blaine is reinstated as head of Naval Intelligence as the full impact of the scandal is realized (4:110).

**Rebuilt:** The Grapes is rebuilt in its old image (4:110).

**Fired:** A few seaman aboard *Surprise* for violating terms of conduct which included no stealing from the prizes (4:117).

**Illness:** Padeen Colman, his wisdom tooth was extracted in London (4:123).

**Uninsured:** The Blue Peter and the *Surprise*, much to the chagrin of Sir Joseph Blaine (4:124).

**Injured:** Three men who made fun of Padeen's "rabbit-like" bandage. One man with a compound fracture of the leg, one man with severe burns where Padeen held him in the fireplace, and one quite wet by jumping into a lake in St. James Park to escape Padeen (4:133).

**Aground:** A revenue cutter checking out the *Surprise* as a possible smuggler in Polcombe Cove, where they are practicing the coming action (5:153).

**Rescued:** Five *Surprises* by Jack in one night alone, during exercises held in preparation for taking the *Diane* (5:154).

**Sick Bay Report:** Strains, barked shins, cracked ribs. Thomas Edwards, a top man, suffered a compound fracture of the femur (5:157).

**Promoted:** William Babbington, from Commander to Post Captain. Babbington's family has quite a lot of influence in Parliament. This event helps Jack immensely, because Babbington is no longer under pressure to perform to gain promotion (6:170).

**Action:** *Surprise* (28) takes *Diane* (30), two gunboats, and two merchantmen from St. Martin's harbor. *Surprise* anchors offshore and pretends to pound the city when in fact, the guns are firing without shot. Boat crews from the *Surprise*, *HMS Tartarus*, commanded by Babbington, plus the *Dolphin*, *Camel*, and *Vulture*, sneak into the harbor with the intent to cut out the *Diane*. Problems ensue with the moorings and rather than cut out just the *Diane* they wind up taking all five ships on the quay as the French attempt to stop them by riding their horses onto the deck. The action is pivotal in several respects. First, William Babbington, made Post Captain anyway, understands that Jack needs this action on his record, so Babbington stands aside to let Jack get the credit. Secondly, this is precisely the kind of action needed by Jack for reinstatement, because he

took a French warship of equal or superior power, not just a privateer like the *Spartan* (6:195+).

**Dead:** *Diane's* Captain, shot by Stephen, then run through by Stephen's sword (6:195).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. A saber cut in the right forearm, a slash to his thigh, and a bullet in the back. Stephen operates to get the bullet out (7:199).

**Dead and Wounded:** No dead, three abdominal wounds. Mr. Bentley fell and was bruised, and many kicks and bites from the attacking horses. There had to have been many casualties on the French side, but these are not enumerated except for Stephen operating on the French quartermaster with a lung wound (7:201+).

**Escaped:** Paul Ségura, the "Red Admiral," a particularly nasty French intelligence agent. Stephen captured him, but was careless, so Ségura dressed up in women's clothing and was returned to the French mainland. Stephen did manage to get many valuable papers, however (7:204).

**Pardon:** Offered by Soames to Jack Aubrey at the Grapes. Jack refuses on the grounds that he was never guilty, therefore there is nothing to be pardoned for. Widely seen as a defeat for Jack and the move to reinstate him (7:219).

**Dead:** General Aubrey, Jack's father, found in a ditch near the ale house where he had been living under an assumed name, Captain Woolcombe, in an attempt to avoid trial in the Stock Market scheme (8:221).

**Affair:** Recounted. Jack and the second Mrs. Aubrey, a dairy maid before she married Jack's father. (8:223)

**Inherited:** Jack Aubrey inherits the family estate at Woolcombe (7:226).

**Offered:** A seat in Parliament to Jack Aubrey, by his "Cousin Edward Norton," an elderly friend of his grandfather. Cousin Edward owns all the land in the seat and can dictate, more or less, how his tenants will vote (7:227).

**Gift:** To Philip Aubrey, Jack's much younger half-brother, the pistol ball dug out of his spine by Stephen after the *Diane* action. Philip wants something of Jack's to show off at school (7:227).

**Reinstatement:** Heneage Dundas, brother of First Lord of the Admiralty Melville and long-time friend of Jack Aubrey, is dispatched on a mission to Ashgrove Cottage to extract a promise from Jack to be mild and to support the Navy in Parliament in exchange for re-instatement to the Post Captain's list. This time, he succeeds (7:233).



“...’they can drop him off at Stockholm without the loss of a minute and it will save him all this wearisome toiling and moiling...” Sir Joseph Blaine to Stephen on telling him of the arrangements to send him to Stockholm in the *Leopard*, which is now a transport ship (7:234).

**Recognized:** Stephen Maturin. The present crew did not know Stephen was an old *Leopard* until they spied his sea chest with the *Leopard’s* name crossed out. They suddenly grow friendly and Stephen recounts the story of the *Waakzaamheid* over and over again to the entranced crew (7:248).

**Returned:** The Blue Peter diamond, to Diana (9:268).

**Promoted:** Gedymin Jagiello, to Colonel (9:268)

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, in Sweden, when he fell after Diane showed him her balloon. He was severely dosed on laudanum at the time. He suffered a severe fracture of the leg, and a nasty gash in his side where the bottle of laudanum had broken and pierced him when he fell. He was in a coma for several days. His treating doctors recognize his addiction (9:271).

**Reconciled:** Stephen and Diana after Stephen explains his intelligence activities to Diana. It didn’t hurt that Stephen was now wealthy enough to keep Diana in the manner to which she was accustomed (9:280).

**In Irons:** Padeen Colman, who became violent when Mr. Martin caught him siphoning laudanum. Stephen came to understand how its effect had lightened on him and how he had overdosed himself when he had a full strength bottle (9:282).

<Figure 12-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 12-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	1		156
Wounded	8		150
Injured	9		
Illness	1		

Table 12-1: Butcher’s Bill for *The Letter of Marque*.

Crew of *Surprise* as a Letter of Marque (The 3<sup>rd</sup> commission)

Who	Position	Ch:page	Sh	Comments
Adi	Captain’s Cook	LM 5:154	S3	
Almathea	Ship’s Goat	WDS 4:66	S3	
Archer	Seaman	TL 7:177	S3	
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	LM 1:8	S3	
Auden	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	

Ayrton, Ezekiel	Foretopman	WDS 4:93	S3	
Barber	Seaman	TL 5:126	S3	
Beatty	Carpenter	LM 6:191	S3	
Bentley	Carpenter	LM 3:68	S3	
Bob	Seaman	TL 9:249	S3	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	LM 1:8	S3	
Brampton, Brother	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	This one is unnamed.
Brampton, John	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	There are 2 Bramptons aboard
Brenton	Seaman	TL 1:22	S3	
Brymer, William	Seaman	TL 9:229	S3	
Bulkeley	Bosun	LM 1:11	S3	
Burrowes	Forecastleman	COM 1:24	S3	
Chevènement	Seaman	LM 5:151	S3	Speaks French
Colin	Seaman	WDS 4:78	S3	From <i>Franklin</i> (speaks French)
Colman, Padeen	Maturin's servant	LM 1:24	S3	
Craddock	Seaman	TL 5:133	S3	
Crook	Seaman	NC 8:205	S3	
Curtis	Seaman	NC 7:183	S3	
Davidge	3 <sup>rd</sup> mate	LM 1:11	S3	Ex Royal Navy Lt.
Davies, Awkward	Seaman	TGS 1:26	S3	Note 6
Davis	Seaman	TGS 2:50	S3	Not Davies, old Surprise
Dorkin, Abraham	Topman	WDS 3:59	S3	
Duchamp	Seaman	LM 5:151	S3	Speaks French
Ducks, Jemmy	Seaman	TL 2:47	S3	
Edwards, Dirty	Quartermaster	TL 2:48	S3	
Edwards, Thomas	Seaman	LM 5:157	S3	Topman
Ellis	Seaman	COM 1:12	S3	
Fabien	Surgeon's Mate	WDS 5:121	S3	Joined from <i>Franklin</i>
Farrell	Seaman	LM 5:147	S3	
Fisher	Seaman	LM 1:10	S3	
Flood	Cook	NC 8:204	S3	
Foley, John	Seaman	TGS 3:65	S3	Shelmerstonian fiddler
George	Seaman	WDS 3:59	S3	
Gillow	Helmsman	LM 1:12	S3	
Gourin	Seaman	WDS 3:48	S3	From Franklin
Grainger	3 <sup>rd</sup> mate	WDS 1:9	S3	Promoted 1:9
Grant	Seaman	WDS 4:75	S3	
Grimble, Arthur	Killick's Mate	WDS 1:19	S3	Note 4
Halkett	Seaman	NC 7:183	S3	
Hardy	Seaman	TL 2:47	S3	
Harris	Seaman	COM 1:25	S3	
Harvey	Seaman	LM 1:10	S3	
Harvill, Clarissa	Stowaway	TL 1:29	S3	By Billy Oakes
Hayes, Abel	Seaman	NC 7:185	S3	
Heaven	Quartermaster	TGS 1:9	S3	
Hedges	Seaman	NC 8:207	S3	
Hinckley	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	Sethian
Honey, William	Master's Mate	TL 8:213	S3	Lt. ?
Hooper	Seaman	NC 8:205	S3	
Hopkins	Seaman	NC 10:287	S3	Main Topman
Hurst	Seaman	LM 5:147	S3	
Jack-in-the-Dust		TL 6:152	S3	Generic name
James	Seaman	LM 2:39	S3	

Jezebel	Ship's Goat	TL 2:38	S3	
Joe	Seaman	LM 2:33	S3	
John	Seaman	WDS 5:117	S3	
Johnson	Seaman	NC 7:184	S3	Note 3
Johnson, Darkie	Seaman	LM 6:194	S3	Sometimes "Darky"
Johnson, William	Seaman	WDS 7:157	S3	"Darkie" Note 3
Kane	Officer	LM 3:103	S3	Referred to as "Mr."
Killick, Preserved	Captain's steward	LM 1:9	S3	
Krantz	Seaman	TL 1:14	S3	
Lamb, William	Seaman	TL 5:121	S3	Quarter Gunner
Macaulay	Seaman	TGS 1:27	S3	Orkneyman
Macduff, Sawney	Seaman	WDS 4:75	S3	
Martin, Nathaniel	Surgeon's Mate	LM 1:19	S3	
Mason, James	Bosun's Mate	TL 8:199	S3	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	LM 1:8	S3	And owner
Melon	Gunner's Mate	TL 3:108	S3	
Mould, Arthur	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	Sethian
Murd, Douglas	Seaman	WDS 5:97	S3	
Nastyface, Jack	Cook's assistant	TL 1:24	S3	Generic name
Neave	Quartermaster	TGS 2:50	S3	
Ned	Seaman	TL 8:221	S3	
Nicholson	Cook's Mate	WDS 4:86	S3	
Norton, Sam	Midshipman	WDS 1:9	S3	Promoted 1:9
Oakes, Billy	Midshipman		S3	Transferred from <i>Diane</i>
Oakes, Clarissa	Stowaway	TL 1:29	S3	Married Billy Oakes en route
Owen	Seaman	TL 1:18	S3	
Paget	Capt of Foretop	TL 9:229	S3	
Parfitt	Seaman	NC 8:206	S3	
Parsons	Seaman	TL 5:136	S3	
Penderecki	Seaman	NC 7:184	S3	
Philips	Seaman	TL 1:18	S3	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	LM 2:33	S3	
Pollack	Seaman	NC 8:211	S3	
Pollard	Seaman	TGS 10:308	S3	Tended livestock
Pratt	Seaman	TL 1:20	S3	
Proby, John	Seaman	WDS 10:228	S3	
Pullings, Tom	First Mate	LM 1:8	S3	Volunteer
Rame, Isaac	Seaman	WDS 10:252	S3	
Reade, William	Midshipman		S3	Transferred from <i>Diane</i>
Rogers	Armourer	TL 9:236	S3	
Sadler, William	Seaman	WDS 10:228	S3	Promoted to Gunroom
Scroby	Seaman	TL 1:22	S3	
Shelton, Edward	Seaman	WDS 5:101	S3	Joined from captured whaler
Simms	Seaman	TGS 2:50	S3	Old <i>Surprise</i>
Simon	Seaman	WDS 5:94	S3	
Slade, Nehemiah	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	
Smith	Gunner	LM 3:103	S3	Blue cutter Note 2
Smith, John	Seaman	NC 7:184	S3	Note 2
Smith, Peter	Seaman	NC 7:184	S3	Note 2
Smyth	Seaman	WDS 5:104	S3	
Somers, John	Seaman	COM 1:25	S3	
Somers, William	Seaman	COM 1:25	S3	
Standish	Purser	LM 8:244	S3	Left ship TGS 4:86

Stewart, Bob	Seaman	TL 9:229	S3	
Sweeting, Emily	Ship's Boy, 3 <sup>rd</sup> class	NC 8:210	S3	
Sweeting, Sarah	Ship's Boy, 3 <sup>rd</sup> class	NC 8:210	S3	
Thurlow, John	Jemmy Ducks	NC 8:211	S3	
Trilling	Seaman	TL 2:43	S3	
Trotter	Seaman	WDS 5:94	S3	
Vaggers	Seaman	LM 5:141	S3	Sethian
Veale	Seaman	WDS 1:22	S3	
Vidal, Ben	Seaman	WDS 7:157	S3	Nephew of Henry
Vidal, Henry	2 <sup>nd</sup> mate or Lt.	WDS 2:42	S3	Promoted from seaman
Vowles	Sr Bosun's Mate	TL 8:199	S3	
Waites	Seaman	NC 7:183	S3	
Wall	Seaman	NC 7:183	S3	
Warren	Seaman	LM 5:147	S3	
Watkins	Seaman	TL 9:254	S3	
Weaver, Harry	Seaman	TL 9:229	S3	
Webber	Seaman	TL 1:14	S3	
Webster	Seaman	LM 3:93	S3	
Wedell, Arthur	Midshipman?	WDS 3:51	S3	Ransomer from <i>Franklin</i> (5)
Weightman	Butcher	TL 6:152	S3	
West	2 <sup>nd</sup> mate	LM 1:11	S3	Ex Royal Navy Lt.
Whitaker	Seaman	LM 1:10	S3	
Wilcox	Seaman	WDS 1:22	S3	
Wilkins	Seaman	NC 7:184	S3	
Wilkinson	Seaman	NC 8:206	S3	
William	Seaman	WDS 3:58	S3	Grainger's young nephew
Williams	Seaman	TL 7:177	S3	
Willis	Seaman	TL 2:47	S3	
Wills, Peter	Seaman	COM 1:26	S3	
Wilson	Seaman	TL 8:197	S3	
Wilton	Seaman	TL 9:249	S3	
Yardley, John	Yeoman of Sheets	WDS 4:93	S3	
Young, George	Seaman	TL 9:229	S3	

Table 12-2: Crew of *Surprise* as a Letter of Marque (3<sup>rd</sup> commission).

Notes:

1. The crew of the old *Surprise*, which spanned several books, has been paid off. The start of the new crew is at Shelmerston when the *Surprise*, now owned by Stephen Maturin, is about to embark on a voyage as a Letter of Marque. The crew continues through *Thirteen Gun Salute* clear through to the beginning of *The Commodore*. One could claim a second commission at the end of *Letter of Marque*. The ship did come into port and several crew members retired on their prize money.
2. Smith: There may be two or three. In *Letter Of Marque*, "Mr. Smith" was assigned to the Blue Cutter. In *Nutmeg of Consolation*, we have both John and Peter Smith listed. This is probably a third "Smith," a warrant officer addressed as "Mr."
3. Johnson. We meet Darkie Johnson in *Letter of Marque*. In *Nutmeg of Consolation* Jack greets a *Surprise* named Johnson as well. They are listed separately, but very well could be the same man. In *Wine-Dark Sea* it is certain that William Johnson and Darkie Johnson are the same man (WDS 9:190)
4. Arthur Grimble is listed as Killick's mate several times in *Wine-Dark Sea*: 1:19, 9:192, 10:257. William Grimshaw is also listed as Killick's mate in *Wine-Dark Sea*: 2:35, 6:136,

- 10:226, and joined in *Nutmeg of Consolation* at Batavia (4:100). It's worth noting that an "Art Grimble" died of the pox in *Thirteen Gun Salute* (5:157)
5. In its somewhat ambiguous nature as a "Hired ship" the *Surprise* carries three midshipmen. (5:109) Weddell was a ransomer, a prisoner aboard *Franklin*, and must have come from one of the whalers taken by the *Franklin*. He berths with the Midshipman, but he could be there because of his age rather than position.
  6. It is at this point well known that Davis and Davies are sometimes mixed up. But Awkward Davies himself (TGS:1:26) is mentioned just a few pages prior to Davis. (TGS:2:50) We have listed them separately this time.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Letter of Marque*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abbott, Mother	LM 2:46	Runs a whorehouse in London
Abel	LM 5:143	Biblical son of Adam & Eve
Abraham	LM 5:143	The Biblical Patriarch
Agamemnon	LM 8:249	Greek King Mycenae
Alexander the Great	LM 6:180	Stephen calls him a "showy brute-beast"
Almaviva	LM 9:266	Character in Marriage of Figaro
Andersen	LM 9:273	Developed the "Basra" method of setting broken bones
Andréossy	LM 7:216	Envoy for Bonaparte
Andrew	LM 8:229	Coachman for "Cousin" Edward Norton
Angelo	LM 6:183	A teacher of swordsmanship
Aristotle	LM 6:179	Greek philosopher who tutored Alexander
Arthur	LM 7:208	Work's at Black's
Aubrey, Caroline	LM 8:227	Actually Charlotte Aubrey, misnamed in the text
Aubrey, Charlotte	LM 1:10	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	LM 1:10	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, General	LM 8:221	Found dead in a ditch
Aubrey, George	LM 1:10	Jack's son
Aubrey, Philip	LM 8:223	Jack's younger half-brother
Aubrey, Sophia	LM 1:10	Jack's wife
Augusta, Princess	LM 7:217	Didn't believe her rank until Cardinal of York was dead
Axel	LM 9:264	A servant of Countess Tessin's
Babbington, William	LM 2:59	Captain of <i>Tartarus</i>
Barlow, Mrs.	LM 4:120	Blaine's housekeeper
Ben	LM 4:10	Hall porter at Black's club
Bernadotte	LM 4:122	French crown-prince of Sweden
Blackburne	LM 4:120	Archbishop of Yorke in Blaine's father's time
Blaine, Sir Joseph	LM 4:113	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blue Breeches	LM 1:16	Writer and naturalist causes Stephen to be late
Boreas	LM 1:27	Greek God of the North Wind
Boulter	LM 8:247	Owner and/or name of wharf at Shelmerston
Broad, Mrs.	LM 4:110	Owner of the Grapes
Buffon	LM 2:56	French naturalist
Burton	LM 2:47	Author
Byng, John	LM 1:28	Admiral executed on his own quarterdeck
Cain	LM 5:143	Biblical son of Adam & Eve
Caley	LM 1:20	Admiral, knows the Martins
Cardinal of York	LM 7:217	Loyal to the Stuarts instead of the Hanoverians
Caroline	LM 8:227	Aubrey family friend
Carrier, Joe	LM 1:20	It's possible he has a shay that Stephen is too

		late to get
Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret	LM 1:15	Stephen's godfather, left him a fortune
Castlereagh	LM 4:123	British politician
Charles	LM 7:207	A waiter or perhaps maitre d' at Black's
Charlton	LM 1:27	Balloonist who froze to death
Charnock, Harry	LM 8:227	Jack's cousin
Charybdis	LM 2:63	Daughter of Poseidon encountered by Ulysses as a whirlpool
Cook, James	LM 8:236	The English explorer
Cooper	LM 4:108	A druggist
Cooper, Mrs.	LM 4:108	Wife of Mr. Cooper, a druggist
Cornwallis	LM 2:62	Officer aboard <i>Tartarus</i>
Croker	LM 4:135	1 <sup>st</sup> secretary of the Admiralty
Crowle	LM 1:27	Balloonist who was dashed to pieces
Cullis	LM 4:123	Dentist who operates on Padeen
Cunningham	LM 1:30	Midshipman aboard <i>Agamemnon</i> , nephew of Admiral Schank
Cuvier	LM 9:257	Either Frédéric or Georges, French scientists
D'Anglars	LM 9:268	French operative retrieved the Blue Peter
Deb	LM 4:113	Works at the Grapes with Lucy
Deborah	LM 5:156	Martin's wife. Note 5
Demosthenes	LM 1:17	Greek orator who practiced with pebbles in his mouth
Devonshire, Duchess	LM 7:216	Offered a bribe by Andréossy
Dixon	LM 2:41	Father of Lt Dixon at Port Mahon whom Jack pegs as a "scrub" Note 7
Dixon	LM 2:41	Captain of <i>Viper</i> attempts to give Jack a hard time—unsuccessfully. Note 7
Doggett	LM 3:104	Refers to a rowing race. Note 4
Dolland	LM 3:93	Maker of one of Jack's telescopes
Donaldson	LM 4:136	Master of <i>Bellerophon</i>
Dray, Amos	LM 4:131	One-legged seaman/servant at Ashgrove
Duhamel	LM 2:47	Defecting French intelligence agent
Dundas, Heneage	LM 8:233	Jack's friend, brother of Lord Melville
Dupont, Captain	LM 3:72	American Captain of <i>Merlin</i>
Dupont	LM 6:186	Composer of sonatas
Etienne	LM 6:192	Stephen's name in French
Evans	LM 1:28	Adm Russell's servant
Fanshawe	LM 7:211	Port Admiral at Plymouth
Fanshawe, Captain	LM 9:262	Army Captain in Stockholm
Fladong	LM 3:73	Owner and/or name of an Inn
Fox	LM 7:216	English politician
Francis	LM 8:251	Master's Mate <i>Leopard</i>
Gardner	LM 6:171	Babbington's uncle, made a peer
Gauden	LM 3:80	John Gauden, a bishop, 1605-1662
Gordon, Dr.	LM 2:60	Fanny Wray's doctor
Gosling	LM 4:111	Business posted news reports on the successful prize haul of <i>Azul</i> , etc.
Graham, Mrs.	LM 2:60	Held a masked ball. Note 3
Griffiths	LM 6:173	Captain of the <i>Dolphin</i>
Guillaume	LM 6:192	Stephen says, "No, Etienne" Note 6
Gunter	LM 7:213	Runs a temporary employment agency
Gustav	LM 9:267	Operates a balloon with Diana

Guy's	LM 4:112	Place where Padeen has a tooth pulled
Guzman, Jamie	LM 3:73	Talkative Spaniard aboard Merlin tells Stephen of the Quicksilver aboard <i>Azul</i>
Harris, Joe	LM 8:243	Tows <i>Leopard</i> off reef
Haydn	LM 6:168	Composer
Hayes, Abel	LM 5:140	Boatman at Shelmerston
Heath, Reverend	LM 8:243	Friend of Stephen's.
Henry	LM 1:26	Admiral unable to attend Adm. Russell's dinner
Hull	LM 3:75	Was Captain of <i>USS Constitution</i>
Hummel	LM 9:266	Composer
Icarus	LM 4:122	In legend, who flew too high so the wax on his wings melted and he fell into the sea
Jagiello, Gedymin	LM 9:268	Now a Colonel
Joe	LM 7:208	Works at Black's
Johnstone	LM 1:29	Commodore colleague of General Meadows
Keith, Admiral Lord	LM 1:29	Admiral friendly to Jack
La Mothe, Adhémar de	LM 9:268	With whom Diana stayed in Paris in SM
Lavoisier	LM 7:216	French scientist executed during the Revolution
Ledward, Edward	LM 2:45	Now known to be a traitor
Leigh	LM 6:173	Captain of the <i>Camel</i>
Linnaeus	LM 9:256	Swedish naturalist
Lovisa	LM 9:269	Jagiello's fiancé
Lucas, Jean-Jacques	LM 4:135	French Captain of the <i>Diane</i>
Lucullus	LM 5:154	Roman general known for extravagance
MacCoul, Finn	LM 9:274	Irish giant in fable
Mahomet	LM 5:155	Mohammed, founder of Islam
Martin, Mrs.	LM 5:146	Nathaniel Martin's wife
Meadows	LM 1:29	General, colleague of Commodore Johnstone
Melville, Lord	LM 4:135	First Lord of the Admiralty
Mersennius	LM 9:273	Swedish doctor treats Stephen
Meyrick, Lord	LM 7:212	Babbington's Uncle
Mowett, James	LM 2:59	On <i>Tartarus</i> as a passenger, Note 1
Mulgrave, Lord	LM 9:273	Explored the arctic
Nebuchadnezzar	LM 8:249	King of Babylon who sacked Jerusalem
Nelson, Lord Horatio	LM 1:10	The famous Admiral
Noah	LM 5:143	Biblical, who built the ark
Norton, Edward	LM 8:224	"Cousin Edward" to Jack
O'Mara, Miss	LM 4:131	Governess for the Aubrey children
Old Purchase	LM 1:27	Nickname for Admiral Schank
Palmer, Ellis	LM 2:44	French agent Paul Ogle framed Jack
Panmure, Lord	LM 7:217	Guest of Blaine's at dinner
Papin	LM 2:61	Invented a digesting machine
Payne, Mrs.	LM 1:28	Adm Russell's cook
Peacock	LM 5:155	Adi's term for the devil
Pergolesi	LM 1:26	Composer
Peter, Saint	LM 5:143	Apostle, first Pope
Pheidippides	LM 2:36	Marathon runner in Plutarch. Note 2
Pishan	LM 9:263	Lapp servant
Polly	LM 1:26	Ward of Admiral Russell.
Pratt	LM 7:206	The London "thief taker"
Quinborough, Lord	LM 8:220	Judge in Jack's trial
Ramsden	LM 4:108	A ship supply house
Roderigo	LM 1:17	Character in a play

Roke	LM 8:243	Probably Master of <i>Leopard</i>
Rozier, Pilâtre de	LM 4:122	Balloonist killed when one caught fire in Paris
Russell	LM 1:26	Admiral, lives near Shelmerston
Sammartini	LM 3:90	Composer
Schank	LM 1:26	Admiral, guest of Admiral Russell
Scylla	LM 2:63	Sea monster in Greek mythology
Ségura, Paul	LM 7:204	French agent escaped dressed as a woman
Senhouse	LM 1:27	Balloonist who went too high
Seth	LM 5:143	Biblical 3 <sup>rd</sup> son of Adam, Inspiration for the Sethians
Smith	LM 3:73	A black slave, now free on British soil.
Soames	LM 7:218	Made disastrous overture to Jack
Socmaria, Kergariou de	LM 1:30	Captain of <i>La Sybille</i> pretended distress
Sophinisba	LM 1:17	Character in a play
Southcott, Joanna	LM 5:155	1750-1814, a prophetess
Strype	LM 6:173	Captain of the <i>Vulture</i>
Swainton	LM 4:112	Diana bought Stephen a boat cloak from them
Taylor	LM 7:215	A Bishop in one of Jack's anecdotes
Tessin, Countess	LM 9:260	Jagiello's grandmother
Theresa, Saint	LM 2:65	Of Avila, 1515-1582
Ulrika	LM 9:262	Servant in Sweden.
Vancouver, George	LM 8:236	Captain, explorer
Villiers, Diana	LM 9:259	Stephen's wife
Wakeley	LM 1:20	Owner or name of an Inn
Walker, Matthew	LM 8:230	Name of a seaman's knot
West, Parson	LM 7:215	Parson at Trotton
William	LM 8:246	Owner and/or name of Hotel in Shelmerston
Clarence, Duke of	LM 2:37	Prince William, son of King George III
Williams, Mrs.	LM 4:129	Sophia's mother
Williamson, Sir	LM 7:216	At Whitehall
Withers	LM 8:226	Aubrey's family attorney
Woolcombe, Captain	LM 8: 221	False name used by General Aubrey in hiding
Worlidge	LM 8:251	Captain of <i>Leopard</i>
Wray, Andrew	LM 2:45	Now known to be a traitor
Wray, Mrs..	LM 2:59	Fanny Harte, sailing with Babbington

Table 12-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Letter of Marque*

Notes:

1. Likely William Mowett.
2. He is not mentioned by name in the text
3. Part of Fanny's tortured explanation of why she called Babbington "Charles" instead of William in the last volume. He was dressed as the Young Pretender, Charles Edward Stewart, who led an uprising to restore James Stuart to the throne.
4. See <http://www.watermenshall.org> for a history of the race
5. In RM 6:194 she is referred to as "Polly".
6. The boats are about to attack *Diane* in the dark. A Frenchman on shore asks if the boat contains a "Guillaume."
7. The Dixon affair is very convoluted. Please see Table 13-3, Note 3 for an explanation.



### 13: The Thirteen Gun Salute

**Built:** Seven new ale houses, called collectively the Aubrey Arms, by seamen who retired on their prize money (1:11).

**Pregnant:** Diana, by Stephen (1:16).

**Married:** Again, but in a real church this time, Stephen Maturin and Diana Villiers. There is no sense whether this was a Catholic or an Anglican church (1:18).

“When there was some naval advantage to be gained by losing not a minute, where weather-gage, chase, engagement or escape were concerned, vessels under Aubrey’s command were liable to slip their cables and fly off beyond recall...” (1:24).

“since all this horrible, unseamanlike confusion must be reduced to order without the loss of a moment.” (1:25).

**Transported:** Padeen Colman, his death sentence commuted due to Jack’s influence as a member of Parliament, for breaking into an apothecary shop in Edinburgh to steal laudanum. He had deserted the ship at Leith (1:30).

**Rescued and Injured:** Standish, the Purser, by Jack. The pilot attempted to help him with a boat hook, but missed and hit his scalp instead. It was all unnecessary; the purser could swim quite well (1:33).

**Lost:** Mona, Stephen’s lover during the Irish insurrection in 1798. We do not know the circumstances of this loss, which could range from her death in the insurrection to her simply leaving him for political reasons. Stephen had refused to engage in violence and became estranged to the movement (1:47 & 4:89).

“‘Why, Stephen, there you are,’ cried Jack...” Stephen has just attempted to sabotage the course of the *Surprise* with a magnet near the compass, but has failed. He is afraid the *Surprise* will capture the chase, where Robert Gough is aboard. If he is caught, he will be hung for his activities with the United Irishmen (2:52).

**Refused:** A stranger requests that Stephen meet Sir Joseph Blaine in Portugal. Stephen suspects a trap by French agents and refuses the invitation. It turns out Sir Joseph really is in Portugal, but it takes an official embassy communication to convince Stephen (3:69-70).

**Ordained:** Sam Panda. Stephen obtained the blessing of the Patriarch of Portugal, the last formality before the ordination could take place (3:74).

**Exposed:** The mission to South America was exposed to the Spanish authorities. The English responded that it was the French who were engaged on just such a mission, and, rather belatedly, they produced the papers found on the *Diane* to prove it. However, this forces a change in plans for *Surprise* and Jack Aubrey (3:79).

**Posted:** Not exactly, since *Surprise* is still a privateer, but Pullings takes command of *Surprise* while Jack and Stephen return to England overland (4:83).

“it was clear to everyone concerned—that this was still another of those naval occasions on which there was not a moment to be lost...” (4:84).

“‘Oh Stephen,’ called Sophie, ‘pray bring him out and let us all go home together at once. I do not want to lose a minute of him...’” Jack is unexpectedly back in England (4:92).

**Reinstated:** to the List: “Captain John Aubrey, Royal Navy, is restored to the List with his former rank and seniority, and is appointed to the *Diane*, of thirty-two guns.” From the Gazette (4:94).

**Vote Solicited:** Immediately after restoring Jack to the List Lord Melville solicits a vote on a private matter from Jack (4:96).

**Wounded:** (an account). Lt. Elliott, in an action between *Sylph* and *Flèche* (4:100).

“‘for there is not a moment to be lost.’” Jack to Mr. Edward Fox, the British envoy, in arranging quarters for him for the coming voyage. Fox replies, “‘For as you rightly say, we cannot spare a minute...’”(4:105).

**Dead:** The entire crew of a whaler as it dashed against Inaccessible Island, as related by Thomas Adam, as *Diane* drifts toward the rocks and a similar fate. This prompts Jack to launch the boats at once to pull the *Diane* away (5:124).

**Injured:** James Fielding, 1<sup>st</sup> Lt, tied to his cot with a broken leg, (5:121), caused by a recoiling gun when the gun captain fired too soon (5:141).

**Injured:** Raikes, also a broken tibia and fibula, by a recoiling gun. Gangrene set in and his leg had to be amputated (5:140).

“‘There you are, Doctor,’ said Jack. ‘How is your patient?’” Jack is asking after Raikes (5:140).

**Illnesses:** Two syphilitic gummata, near their ends, some serious pulmonary cases (5:140).

**Illness:** Edward Fox, the envoy, claims to be constipated. Stephen gave him a placebo (5:147).

**Sick Bay report:** Strains, twisted joints, torn muscles, cracked ribs, another broken leg, rope burns, galley stove burns, chilblains, and a hernia, all after a severe storm (5:149).

“There you are, Doctor,’ cried Jack.” He wanted Stephen to see a brilliant, cold morning after a storm (5:150).

**Dead:** Arthur Grimble, of syphilis (5:157).

**Illness:** Edward Fox, the envoy, is bled and purged by Stephen, who did not like the look of his belly. Fox continued to be in pain and discomfort (5:165).

“Stephen looked for Jack Aubrey, but found to his disappointment that he had already set off for Anjer to bring the *Diane* up to Batavia, so that not a moment should be lost.” (6:175).

**Lost:** Ten hands at Java, who could not be found in time for sailing (6:179).

**Affair:** Alleged, Stephen Maturin and his “sleeping partner” when Maturin takes a room in a brothel (6:192). There is some doubt this is a true affair, though his shipmates certainly think so. He is described as passive and being able to take the sacrament without confession. On the other hand she has to interrupt at one point to retrieve her pants (8:237). This may have been a ruse to gather information on the French.

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack. He had just caught up with Stephen on a mountainside to retrieve him for a conference with Mr. Fox (6:193).

**Injured:** Abdul, the Sultan’s cup bearer and lover, by a rifle recoil, to the disappointment of no one except the Sultan (7:208).

**Pregnant:** Sultana Hafsa. The Sultan is hoping for a boy and heir and therefore makes a pilgrimage, delaying negotiations for a time (7:215).

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack, as he came in. ‘A very good morning to you—it is days since we met. I am just going to flog those little brutes, and shall be back very soon. Here is His Excellency.’” (7:216).

**Flogged:** Midshipmen Reade and Harper, for drunkenness in a bawdy house ashore, by Jack (7:217).

“He greeted the Malays, a glum, wet, cross-looking pair, very unlike the Dyaks; they bowed and answered politely. But said there was no time to be lost.” (8:232).

**Affair:** Edward Ledward and Andrew Wray are both found in bed with Abdul (8:235).

**Dead:** Lesueur, a clerk working for the French and Stephen’s informant, killed by the French. He had been caught making transcripts and was forced to feed Stephen false information (8:235).

**Witness:** Andrew Wray offered to bear witness against Ledward in exchange for protection. Refused (8:236).

**Killed:** A Malay run amok, by a Dyak, with a spear. Two others injured (8:238).

**Executed:** Abdul. A sack of pepper is placed over his head and he is beaten with sticks (8:241).

**Injured:** Lt. Elliott, a falling bucket hit his already wounded shoulder. This is the first indication of an earlier injury (8:243).

**Deserted:** The Spanish shipbuilders who had been with the French team on the *Cornélie* (8:248).

**Careened:** The *Cornélie* herself, and very unlikely to sail for some time (8:248).

**Subsidized:** Pierrot Dumesnil, by Jack. He first refuses, but Jack reminds him how well he was treated when he and the *Sophie* were captured by Dumesnil’s Uncle, Christy-Palliére. It is not certain that the two follow through on this offer (8:249).

“Well, Stephen,’ he said, ‘there you are, back from your Godforsaken steps and all alive, I am happy to see...” on finding Stephen aboard *Diane* (8:249).

**Dead:** Andrew Wray and Edward Ledward, each by a single rifle bullet, brought to Van Buren’s by Stephen, where they dissected both of them. This was cleared by the Sultan’s Vizier, who required only that there be no recognizable remains. It is left unclear exactly who killed these two, though the implication is that Stephen arranged things. Also, much is made of Mr. Fox’s marksmanship, the presence of several rifles, and the fact that he loathed the two traitors (8:252).

“Tell me, Aubrey, just when does the tide turn this afternoon? I wish there to be no time lost getting this document home: no time lost or dawdled away.” Mr. Fox, wanting to get the treaty home as soon as possible (8:260).

**Illness:** Edward Fox, the envoy, considered by Stephen to be mentally ill and suffering from delusions of grandeur (9:280).

“They left their message in its bottle, they left their mark, and they sailed back to the ship, carrying a collection of plants and insects that would have been much larger if at last the Captain had not cried ‘Come: we shall miss our tide. There is not a moment to lose.” (9:283).

**Illness:** Loder, one of the diplomats, very embarrassed, with syphilis that he picked up at Prabang (9:283).

“There you are, Doctor. Should you like to go into the top and view the False Natunas again?” Jack is actually looking for a flag from *Surprise*, which would indicate she is in the area awaiting a rendezvous, but it is not there (9:285).

**Aground:** *HMS Diane*, on an uncharted reef at high tide, under Lt. Elliott’s watch. He had been moving too fast for conditions and should have reefed his top sails (9:295).

**Sick Bay Report:** Falls, sprains, twists, a hernia, and Mr Blyth, a scalp wound caused by a flying hen coop (10:299).

**Dead:** Presumed lost in a typhoon. Lt. Elliott, Edward Fox, Johnstone, Crabbe, and Loder, and 3 *Dianes*, and perhaps some others. Fox insisted on leaving the grounded *Diane* for Batavia with his treaty just before the storm struck. Elliott was the officer in charge, who volunteered knowing it was his actions that had caused the grounding in the first place (10:306).

**Dead and Injured:** In the typhoon as the *Diane’s* crew was attempting to get to shore: 17 hands lost in the cutter, four in the skiff, one struck by lightning, and six more injured. The dead were by drowning (10:316). One of the drowned was a midshipman (NC: 1:15).

**Destroyed:** *HMS Diane*, broken up in the typhoon, some pieces washed ashore (10:318).

<Figure 13-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 13-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	22		3
Wounded	6	1	
Injured	3		
Illness	5		

Table 13-1: Butcher’s Bill for *The Thirteen Gun Salute*

Crew of HMS Diane (32) and HMS Nutmeg of Consolation (20)

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Abse	Seaman	NC 5:132	Di	Galley Ranger
Achilles	Seaman	NC 1:27	Di	Nickname for the fastest runner on the crew
Adam, Thomas	Seaman	TGS 5:124	Di	Sheet anchorman
Adams, David	Clerk	NC 3:94	Di	Joins at Batavia
Agnes	Sheep	TGS 5:164	Di	
Ahmed	Stephen's Servant	TGS 4:112	Di	Leaves at Batavia
Ali	Servant for Fox	TGS 5:138	Di	
Aubrey, Jack	Captain	TGS 4:84	Di	
Baker	Seaman	TGS 10:308	Di	Tended livestock
Bennett	Midshipman	TGS 5:134	Di	Master's Mate
Blyth	Purser	TGS 4:100	Di	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	TGS 4:84	Di	
Bungs, Jemmy	Cooper	TGS 10:301	Di	Generic name
Butcher, Elijah	Clerk	TGS 5:145	Di	
Charlie	Seaman	TGS 10:315	Di	Half wit
Clerke	Midshipman	TGS 5:136	Di	
Conway	Foretopman	NC 3:90	Di	Promoted to Mid
Crabbe	Council member	TGS 6:179	Di	Fox's company
Crown	Bosun	TGS 5:129	Di	
Darkie	Seaman	NC 6:151	Di	Sheet anchor man
Dixon	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	TGS 4:100	Di	Replaced before sailing
Ducks, Jemmy	Generic name	TGS 9:274	Di	Generic name
Edwards, David	Secretary to Fox	TGS 5:126	Di	
Elliott, Bampfylde	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	TGS 4:100	Di	
Evans, Tom	Gunner's mate	NC 1:27	Di	
Fazackerly	Seaman	TGS 9:282	Di	Foretopman
Fielding, James	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	TGS 4:100	Di	
Fleming	Midshipman	TGS 5:162	Di	Note 2
Fox, Edward	King's envoy	TGS 4:102	Di	
Gorges, William	Seaman	NC 1:12	Di	
Gower, Joe	Carpenter's Mate	NC 2:32	Di	
Graham	Surgeon	TGS 4:100	Di	Leaves before sailing 5:123
Gray	Seaman	NC 5:139	Di	
Greene	Midshipman	TGS 5:145	Di	
Grimble	Seaman	TGS 5:155	Di	
Grimble, Arthur	Seaman	TGS 5:155	Di	
Grimshaw, William	Killick's mate	NC 3:100	Di	Joins at Batavia
Hadley	Carpenter	TGS 5:129	Di	
Harding	Seaman	TGS 5:150	Di	
Harper	Midshipman	TGS 5:134	Di	Note 3
Hooper	Seaman or ship's boy	NC 5:134	Di	
Jack in the Dust		TGS 3:60	Di	Purser's steward's assistant
Jenning	Carpenter's mate	NC 2:32	Di	Sometimes spelled "Jennings"
Jevons	Seaman	TGS 9:290	Di	
Johnstone	Judge	TGS 6:179	Di	Fox's company
Killick, Preserved	Steward	TGS 4:84	Di	
Lady of the		TGS 5:157	Di	Kept gunroom tidy

Gunroom				
Loder	Council member	TGS 6:179	Di	Fox's company
Low, William	Loblolly Boy	TGS 5:142	Di	
Lowry	Ship's Boy	TGS 9:290	Di	
Macmillan	Surgeon's Mate	TGS 5:139	Di	
Maturin, Stephen	Captain's Guest	TGS 4:84	Di	
Methusalem	Seaman	NC 6:164	Di	Note 4
Miller	Seaman, then mid	NC 3:95	Di	Joins at Batavia
Nanny	Ship's goat	NC 5:117	Di	
Nicholl	Seaman	NC 2:47	Di	Forecastleman
Oakes, Billy	Seaman, then mid	NC 3:95	Di	Joins at Batavia
Raikes	Seaman	TGS 5:140	Di	
Reade, William	Midshipman	TGS 5:134	Di	
Richardson, Dick	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	TGS 4:108	Di	Replaces Dixon
Semple	Seaman	NC 5:139	Di	Bargeman
Seymour	Midshipman	TGS 5:134	Di	(MM) Promoted to Act 3 <sup>rd</sup> Lt.
Sorley	Seaman	TGS 10:312	Di	Cragman
Suleiman	Loblolly Boy	NC 5:137	Di	
Titus	Yeoman of Signals	NC 6:162	Di	
Walker, Ned	Carpenter's Crew	NC 2:47	Di	Promoted to carpenter 5:138
Warren	Sailing Master	TGS 4:100	Di	
Welby	Marine officer	TGS 4:118	Di	
White	Gunner	TGS 6:185	Di	
Willett	Gunner's Mate	NC 2:42	Di	
Wilson	Captain's Cook	TGS 5:138	Di	
Yusuf	Servant for Fox	TGS 5:166	Di	

Table 13-2: Crew of *HMS Diane* and *HMS Nutmeg of Consolation*

Notes:

1. Early in *The Thirteen Gun Salute* the plan to aid South American Independence is discovered by the Spanish. This forces Jack to leave the crew of *Surprise* under Tom Pullings and sail in the *Diane*. Although a few of the usual gentlemen accompany him, the *Diane* is a relatively new and untried crew. After the *Diane* is destroyed, the crew make it back to Java where the Lieutenant Governor furnishes them with the 20 gun *Nutmeg of Consolation* to continue their cruise.
2. Although the ship is rated for six midshipmen, seven are listed: Bennett, Seymour, Harper, and Reade (TGS 5:134), Clerke (TGS 5:135), Greene (TGS 5:145), and Fleming (TGS 5:162).
3. Harper is dead: "Your clerk was killed in the charge; so was little Harper..." Stephen to Jack (NC 2:45). However: "It is no use to a one-armed cove, you know; but you shall treat Harper and me to a bowl of punch when we reach Botany Bay." Miller to William Reade on *Nutmeg* (5:111). Harper later incurs a splinter wound in the action with *Cornélie* (5:139).
4. He could be aboard *Surprise*. We learn his name as *Nutmeg* meets *Surprise* on the open sea and greetings are going back and forth.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Thirteen Gun Salute*

Who	CH:Page	Comments
Abdul	TGS 6:201	Sultan's lover
Abraham	TGS 1:19	The Biblical patriarch

Ananda	TGS 7:223	A Buddhist monk
Anchises	TGS 1:19	From Greek mythology, cousin of King Priam of Troy
Aristotle	TGS 4:162	"No reproduction without copulation" (not true)
Aston	TGS 4:110	Stephen and he are to conduct an operation at Guy's
Aubrey, Caroline	TGS 4:116	Said to be Philip's niece, actually Charlotte Aubrey
Aubrey, Philip	TGS 4:115	Jack's younger half-brother
Aubrey, Sophia	TGS 1:20	Jack's wife
Avicenna	TGS 6:194	Islamic physician
Bainbridge	TGS 8:249	Commodore aboard <i>USS Constitution</i> gave Jack money
Banks, Sir Joseph	TGS 1:31	President of the Royal Society
Beckford	TGS 3:80	Designer of a house in Lisbon
Beelzebub	TGS 2:54	A devilish creature in the Bible
Blaine, Sir Joseph	TGS 3:76	Head of Naval Intelligence
Bligh, William	TGS 2:39	Of HMS <i>Bounty</i> fame, now an admiral
Blonden	TGS 5:139	Typo for Bonden
Broad, Mrs.	TGS 4:93	Proprietress of Grapes
Broke, Philip	TGS 9:287	Captain of <i>Shannon</i> honored by Manning the Ship
Brooks	TGS 1:11	Gambling club
Brutus	TGS 3:67	Roman who killed Caesar, in context, referring to his short hair style
Buckmaster	TGS 4:110	Owner and/or name of outfitter for uniforms
Buren, Cornelius van	TGS 6:188	Dutch naturalist & in intelligence
Buren, Mevrouw van	TGS 6:188	Van Buren's wife
Bushell	TGS 4:99	Captain of <i>Diane</i> before Jack
Caesar	TGS 6:181	Jack is alluding to Mr. Fox
Caley	TGS 1:26	Has a ship and is a scrub, says Mrs. Pullings
Canning, Richard	TGS 4:94	Stephen killed him in a duel
Carrick	TGS 3:76	Sir Joseph's messenger
Cary, Mother	TGS 5:155	Mother Carey's goose, a seabird
Ceasoir	TGS 4:96	Granddaughter of Noah
Charles V	TGS 1:23	King of France from 1364-1380
Christy-Pallièrre, Guillaume	TGS 8:247	Uncle of Pierrot Dumesnil
Clarence, Duke of	TGS 1:12	Prince William, son of King George III
Clonfert, Lord	TGS 4:165	"truth was what he could make others believe"
Colman, Padeen	TGS 1:30	Sentenced to Transportation for theft of laudanum
Corelli	TGS 4:85	Composer
Coutts	TGS 6:170	Banking firm
Cribb, Tom	TGS 1:11	Prizefighter
Crompton	TGS 9:293	Invented a device to measure specific gravity
Cullen	TGS 9:280	A mind doctor
Cuvier	TGS 4:106	Either Frédéric or Georges, French scientists
Dacres, Tom	TGS 4:102	Jack saw him take his seat in Parliament
Dalrymple	TGS 6:179	Jack thinks Muffit a better Hydrographer
Dillon, James	TGS 4:89	Lieutenant on <i>Sophie</i>
Dixon	TGS 4:100	Jack replaced him with Richardson. Note 3
Dray, Amos	TGS 4:115	One legged ex-seaman and servant at Ashgrove
Droll, Dr. Humorous	TGS 9:272	Nickname for Stephen by Jack



Drummonds	TGS 6:170	Banking firm
Dryden	TGS 1:13	Poet
Dumesnil, Pierrot	TGS 8:247	Lieutenant aboard <i>Cornélie</i>
Dundas, Heneage	TGS 4:96	Lord Melville's brother, Jack's friend
Dundas, William	TGS 4:96	Cousin of Lord Melville in need of a vote in Parliament from Jack
Duplessis, Jean	TGS 6:198	French envoy
Duval	TGS 6:173	Carried Battle of the Nile news to Bombay
Edmonton, Witch of	TGS 1:14	Prophetess
Erc	TGS 9:267	Father of Maelsechlinn, according to Stephen
Eudoxia, St.	TGS 3:68	Day when Ethiopian Copts celebrate Pontius Pilate
Fawkes, Guy	TGS 5:144	Implicated in the Gunpowder Plot, now a holiday with fireworks
Fitton, John	TGS 4:88	Father of Michael, killed aboard <i>Colossus</i>
Fitton, Michael	TGS 4:88	Lieutenant, Captain of <i>Nimble</i>
Fleming	TGS 4:162	Natural philosopher, Midshipman's father
Frederick	TGS 6:174	Mr. Raffle's gibbon
Fuggers	TGS 1:23	Dutch banking family
Ganymede	TGS 6:201	Slang for Abdul., the Sultan's "cup bearer"
Goldsmith	TGS 3:72	A wandering scholar mentioned by Martin
Gough, Robert	TGS 2:46	United Irishman on ship chased by <i>Surprise</i>
Hafsa, Sultana	TGS 7:212	Sultan's wife
Halim Shah	TGS 7:216	Proprietor of brothel
Hammond	TGS 4:108	Member of Black's
Heaven, Mrs.	TGS 1:9	"uncertificated" wife of Mr. Heaven
Herod	TGS 9:273	King in Jerusalem afflicted by worms
Hertford, Lady	TGS 1:12	Prince Regent's mistress
Hitchcock	TGS 3:74	Diana's groom
Hoare	TGS 6:170	Jack's banker
Homer	TGS 6:179	Greek poet
Horsburgh	TGS 6:179	Jack thinks Muffit a better Hydrographer
Huge	TGS 1:30	Commissioned to fix Martin's roof
Humboldt	TGS 1:31	Researcher of salinity and temperature of the sea. Jack takes readings for him
Humphrey	TGS 6:170	At dinner with the Raffles, Captain of an Indiaman
João	TGS 3:69	Name of owner and/or tavern in Lisbon
Job	TGS 5:156	The Biblical character
Johnson, Samuel	TGS 4:89	The lexicographer
Keith, Admiral Lord	TGS 5:139	Offered Stephen Physician of the Fleet position
Kloppf	TGS 7:215	FRS who writes on the vital principle
Lampson	TGS 3:63	Captain of <i>Briseis</i>
Lao Tung	TGS 7:203	Fireworks maker
Latif	TGS 8:235	Van Buren's servant
Ledward, Edward	TGS 6:198	In French delegation
Leeuwenhoek	TGS 4:162	Dutch naturalist proved asexual reproduction in microbes
Lesueur	TGS 8:235	French Clerk and informant
Lily	TGS 3:61	A scholar mentioned by Mr. Standish
Lin Liang	TGS 6:186	Banker
Linnaeus	TGS 5:147	The Swedish naturalist
Linois	TGS 6:201	French Admiral
Lisbon, Patriarch of	TGS 1:19	Helpful in getting Sam Panda ordained

Liu Liang	TGS 7:204	Note 1
Lucy	TGS 4:94	Mrs. Broad's niece
Lumley	TGS 4:86	Colonel, took on Standish
Maelsechlinn the Wise	TGS 9:267	Reference by Stephen
Martin	TGS 4:92	Port Admiral, Plymouth
Mcbean	TGS 2:39	Official in Stephen's bank
Melville, Lord	TGS 4:94	First Lord of the Admiralty
Methusalem	TGS 1:19	The long-lived Biblical patriarch
Mo	TGS 6:187	A legendary example of discretion
Mona	TGS 2:47	Stephen's lost love. Note 2
Muffit	TGS 3:112	Retired Captain of Indiamen
Muong	TGS 7:223	An orangutan
Nancy	TGS 4:113	Works at The Grapes
Noah	TGS 4:96	Who built the biblical ark
Old Buggers	TGS 6:181	Crew's name for Johnstone, Crabbe, & Loder
Old Moore	TGS 1:14	Probably refers to Old Moore's Almanac, which contained predictions
Oldham	TGS 4:96	Captain next in seniority to Jack
Olivier	TGS 3:77	Wrote on parthenogenesis
Orbilio, Plagoso	TGS 7:217	Nickname for Pagan, Jack's schoolmaster
Pagan	TGS 7:217	Jack's schoolmaster
Panda, Sam	TGS 1:18	Jack's son by Sally Mputa
Paracelsus	TGS 1:30	Father of toxicology, used antimony
Partholan	TGS 4:97	Legendary founder of Ireland
Pellow, Admiral	TGS 4:108	"Pellew" elsewhere, in West Indies, likes Richardson
Péron	TGS 4:159	Castaway on Amsterdam Island
Piggot	TGS 1:23	Henry Smith married his daughter
Pope, Alexander	TGS 7:220	Stephen thinks of him when climbing the steps to Kutali
Pratt, Ashley	TGS 2:39	Surgeon and FRS, Stephen dislikes
Pullings, Mrs.	TGS 1:26	Wife of Tom Pullings
Raffles, Olivia	TGS 6:169	Governor's wife
Raffles, Stamford	TGS 6:169	Governor or Lt. Governor of Java. Note 4.
Raja of Kawang	TGS 6:173	Cousin of Sultan of Pulo Prabang
Ramsden	TGS 1:32	Makes thermometers
Prince Regent	TGS 1:12	Eldest son of King George III
Robin	TGS 1:23	Associated with Stephen's bank and a heavy gambler, lost 15,000 guineas at one sitting
Rowley	TGS 4:98	Owner and/or name of shop which sells epaulettes
Sadong	TGS 7:218	A Dyak guard
Satterly	TGS 4:95	Admiral helps Jack with manning issues
Schank	TGS 1:20	Slated to dine at Ashgrove
Shao Yen	TGS 6:174	Banker
Shipton, Mother	TGS 1:14	Prophetess
Sibyls	TGS 1:14	Greek women known for their prophecies
Smith, Edward	TGS 1:21	Captain of <i>Tremendous</i> (74)
Smith, Henry	TGS 1:23	Captain of <i>Revenge</i> (74)
Smith, Mrs	TGS 1:21	Edward's wife
Smith, Tom	TGS 1:23	Partner of a now defunct banking firm, Smith & Clowes
Solomon	TGS 1:9	Biblical King who had many wives
Somerville, John	TGS 4:111	Stephen's first intelligence contact, a Catalan

Sophia, Princess	TGS 7:203	Daughter of King George III
Stubbs	TGS 4:88	Steward or seaman aboard <i>Nimble</i>
Sultan of Pulo Prabang	TGS 3:79	Potentate in the South China Sea
Sultan of Suakarta	TGS 6:169	To the right of Governor Raffles at dinner
Taillandier	TGS 3:70	French intelligence agent in Lisbon
Tia Udin	TGS 6:201	He killed a bear and the bear killed him
Tom	TGS 4:101	Head Porter at Black's
Van da	TGS 6:200	Typo for Wan Da
Villiers, Diana	TGS 1:20	Stephen's wife
Virgil	TGS 6:179	Greek poet
Vizier	TGS 6:185	Gets things done for the Sultan of Pulo Prabang
Waller	TGS 4:105	Retired (and dead) Straits merchant
Waller, Mrs.	TGS 4:105	Gives Ali a good reference
Wan Da	TGS 6:185	Official
Watt	TGS 9:279	Welby's little joke: Watt = What
Williams, Mrs.	TGS 1:20	Sophia Aubrey's mother
Willis	TGS 1:26	Has a ship and is a scrub, says Mrs. Pullings
Willis	TGS 9:271	A "mind doctor" known to Stephen
Worsley	TGS 4:108	Member of Black's
Wray, Andrew	TGS 6:198	In French delegation
Wu Han	TGS 6:187	Banker
Wu Hao	TGS 7:213	Typo for Wu Han

Table 13-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Thirteen Gun Salute*

Notes:

1. Lin Liang is listed as a banker. Liu is mentioned several times with this spelling. However, in context of the surroundings it appears Lin Liang and Liu Liang are meant to be the same person.
2. "Mona" is either named or referred to unnamed to several times in the canon. It is never revealed if "lost" means estranged or dead. Unnamed, 2:47; named in 4:89.
3. The Dixon affair does not make sense in context. We first meet Lt. Dixon as Captain of the *Viper* (LM) when he attempts to press some of the crew of *Surprise* as a Letter of Marque. Jack's exemption saves the crew. Jack calls his father in Mahon a "scrub." Here we meet him again, where Admiral Satterly says this refers to Admiral Harte, who changed his name when he inherited Bewley. In both *Letter of Marque* and here Jack speaks of the senior Dixon as if he were alive. But Admiral Harte died in the *Pollux* at the end of *Treason's Harbour* which must be several years ago.  
However, Harte inherited from a man named Dilke. Babbington told Jack this in *Ionian Mission*, (5:151). If "Dixon" is the same as "Dilke" then this is the time when Harte would have changed his name. But he did not. He was still known as Admiral Harte up until the time he was killed at the end of *Treason's Harbour* (10:326).
4. Stamford Raffles is either Governor of Java (3:81 & 6:169, 172) or Lieutenant Governor of Java (4:103 & TL:1:8).

## 14: The Nutmeg of Consolation

**Injured:** William Gorges, a pick axe through his foot, courtesy of Stephen Maturin as they were attempting to dig a well (1:12).

**Illness:** Stephen Maturin, of a fever causing vomiting, diarrhea, and delirium (1:22-24).

**Action:** The shipwrecked crew is visited by half a dozen Malays who arrived in a Proa, headed by a young woman named Kesegaran. The Malays take a lively interest in the shipbuilding tools, silver, and other western goods as the crew hires her to sail to Batavia to obtain help. Instead, she returns with a much bigger vessel and about 300 men intent on overwhelming the Dianes, who only number 150. They burn the nearly-finished schooner the Dianes had been building from scraps of the wreck and proceed to attack the crew through several skirmishes (2:33+).

**Dead:** Mr. Hadley, the carpenter, Joe Gower, and one other, the first killed by the Malays. Jenning reported to Aubrey that Mr. White was slashed in the leg by Kesegaran, who then slit his throat. Gower then killed Kesegaran. One other Malay was killed. The three crew members were all beheaded (2:33).

**Wounded:** Crown, the Bosun, with a severed hamstring. There is some confusion here on who was killed. We know that THREE crew members were killed at this stage. Aubrey saw them being beheaded through his telescope. Yet Mr. White, the gunner, is standing next to Aubrey during Jennings' recitation and appears in speaking roles several times in the following pages. Since Jennings refers to "Mr. White," we know he is referring to an officer, not a crew member. Hadley, being a standing officer as ship's carpenter, would also have been referred to as "Mr. Hadley." This leaves us with a third crew member dead whom we cannot identify (2:33+).

“Ah, Doctor, there you are. You have seen what is afoot, I dare say?” Stephen then suggests he could parlay with the pirates, a notion Jack rejects out of hand (2:34).

**Action:** The second skirmish takes place as the Malays attempt to storm the earthen works erected by the Dianes. They have also deployed a force in the trees intending to attack from behind and a third force out of sight below the hill intended to attack the crew as they pursue the fleeing first wave of Malays. Mr. Welby, the Marine Captain, has smoked the overall plan so that the Dianes are ready for the attack. The first carronade misfires and earns the scorn of the Malays, but the second, full of grapeshot, cuts a swath through the attacking party killing at least a score (2:36).

**Wounded:** Several of the crew in the fighting on the breastwork, unnamed. Also, two men are wounded by the Proa's swivel gun, which shoots one pound balls or rocks (2:37).

**Dead:** Mr. Blyth, the purser, of a heart attack when a swivel ball hit a nearby sandbag, scared to death (2:38).

**Action:** The third attack was precipitated by a diversionary action from the proa firing its swivel gun and many Malays shouting and running about as if to attack. The real attack was at the rear of the camp where the attackers had to climb a steep wall, which they did not know about. They were repulsed by Marines and Dianes hurling rocks at them. There were 29 counted Malays and all were killed or severely wounded. It is after this skirmish that the Malays burn the schooner. (2:40) The fourth attack was straight up the hill in no particular order. The Captain of the Malays was killed by an axe blow to the head, and the Dianes charged, led by ordered Marines. The remaining Malays headed for their proa to escape. Aubrey returns with the gun crews to fire on the proa. The carronades fire straight, but miss. Aubrey's nine-pounder, however, hits the proa amidships and it disintegrates (2:43).

**Dead:** The remaining Malays in the proa were drowned. This means all 300 Malays were either killed or severely wounded (2:43).

**Dead:** Harper and Elijah Butcher, the clerk. There is mention of several other dead who were beheaded, but with no names given. Also, there is mention of funerals as men dropped off, "One, two, and even three a day." (2:44-5). Originally there were 157 survivors (1:9). Later in Batavia, Maturin mentions there are about 130 of the *Diane's* crew left, indicating perhaps thirty were killed altogether (4:88).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, a scalp wound. Mr. Reade, his arm hit by a swivel gun ball, had his arm amputated at the shoulder. Bennett was disemboweled, but lived through it. (2:45) Edwards was also wounded and saved by Stephen (2:46).

**Injured:** A Chinese boy injured his leg when he fell from a tree. Stephen bundles it up as if it were broken to ensure the crew's rescue by the boy's father, in a Chinese Junk. He carries on this subterfuge until the crew is safe in Batavia (2:50).

**Rescued:** The survivors of *Diane*, by Li Po and his junk, and taken to Batavia (3:55).

**Shook Down:** Wan Da and his war proa accost the Chinese Junk and charge it a \$125 toll, plus three baskets of bird's nests (3:60).

**Bribed:** Stephen attempts to get Wan Da to prevent the French from getting any additional gunpowder. He gives him money, and also a nice rifle. From the conversation and the reaction it is doubtful this bribe has the desired effect (3:62).

**Illness:** David Edwards, the last remaining envoy, dysentery (3:64).

“Mr Fox thought it his duty to lose no time and he sailed for Batavia together with his suite in the stoutest of the ship’s boats, carrying the treaty.” Stephen explains the situation to Mr. Raffles, then goes on to present the copy. “It was of course Edward’s office and privilege to bring it to you, but the poor man is prostrated with dysentery and he begged me to take it, with his duty and respectful compliments, in order that no time should be lost.” (3:64).

**Bankrupt:** Smith & Clowes, the bank to which Stephen had directed his fortune be sent. Jack Aubrey also has “a few thousand” at the bank for convenience, but the majority of his money is at Hoare’s (3:66).

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack.” who sees that Stephen is unkempt and knows he has been ashore talking to the governor (3:70).

**Posted:** To *Nutmeg of Consolation*, the Dutch *Gelijkheid*, which had been intentionally sunk for several months to rid it of pestilence. Jack and the entire crew of the destroyed *Diane* (3:72), which amounts to about 130 people (3:88). Jack immediately trades out the 20 nine pound cannon for the same number of thirty-two pound carronades (3:84).

**Appointed:** Jacob Sowerby, a botanist who considers Stephen Maturin a rival, to a government post with Stephen’s recommendation. In thanks, Mr. Sowerby names a smelly plant after Stephen (3:86).

**Promoted:** Jenning, to Carpenter (3:88).

‘There you are, Doctor,’ he {Fielding} said. ‘The captain desired me to let you know that he is in the cabin with a surprise.....’There you are, Doctor,’ cried Jack, ‘and here is an old shipmate of ours.’” Mr. Adams, a shipmate in the old *Lively*, joins the crew (4:93).

**Dead:** 5 men from *HMS Thunderer*, of the Batavia fever. Killick’s new mate, William Grimshaw, a man from Wapping, is the only survivor (4:100).

**Sick Bay Report:** Five with the Batavia Pox, and a sheet-anchor man with a broken collar bone (4:106).

**Promoted:** Conway, Oakes, and Miller to midshipmen. Oakes and Miller had been left on shore from their previous ship. Technically, they were deserters.

Jack rated them able when they first came on board, but their performance, as well as that of seaman Conway, earned their promotion (3:107).

**Dead:** Mr. Clerke, midshipman. This may have been the midshipman who drowned when the crew was escaping the *Diane* at the onset of the typhoon that broke her up. However, the passage also details the selling of his clothing before the mast, which would necessitate his sea chest having been saved from the *Diane* and hauled aboard the Chinese junk that took them to Batavia, which also seems unlikely (4:107). The other possibility for the drowned midshipman is Mr. Greene, introduced in TGS (5:145), but never heard from again.

**Resurrected:** Midshipman Harper, killed in the Malay attack, is back aboard (5:111).

“And if he had heard Captain Aubrey call out that there was not a moment to be lost once he had heard him a score of times.” Said of Lieutenant Fielding after the *Nutmeg* had spoken with the Dutch merchantman *Alkmaar* (5:114).

“...there would be none of those splendid cruises he had promised himself when peace came back again—cruises in which no imperious voice should ever say ‘There is not a moment to be lost’” Stephen Maturin, ruminating over his lost fortune (5:120).

“‘There you are, Stephen,’ cried Captain Aubrey. ‘Good morning to you. I thought you would be amazed.’” Jack is disguising *Nutmeg* as a merchantman (5:122).

**Sick Bay Report:** Two dental cases (5:116) plus two remaining poxes and one hernia. Also, Abse, dying of marthambles or “griping of the guts.” (5:132).

**Action:** *Cornélie* (32) versus *Nutmeg* (20). Disguised as a merchantman, *Nutmeg* attempts to get close to the *Cornélie*. However, the French ship is not fooled and opens fire. *Nutmeg* races out of the harbor as fast as possible, leaving the French ship to weigh anchor, but they soon follow and engage in a running battle up the channel (5:136+).

**Dead:** Five from a single cannonball from the *Cornélie*: Two men on the forecastle, plus Mr. Miller, the newly promoted midshipman, a hand at the wheel named Gray, and Warren the quartermaster (5:136).

**Sick Bay Report:** splinter wounds, three of whom died from loss of blood (5:139), contusions, a broken forearm. Harper, carried down by Bonden with a splinter wound. One of the splinter wounds was Simple. Altogether Stephen reports six wounded in a good way (5:139).

**Promoted:** Mr. Seymour to 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant, to take the watch place of Warren (6:141).

**Dead:** Abse, buried at sea against Stephen's will, who wanted to dissect him (6:149).

“There you are, Stephen. How happy I am to see you.” The *Cornélie* has proven to be a “dull” sailer. However, it is probably the large amount of water she is taking on as a result of *Nutmeg*'s carronade shots that makes her unusually slow (6:154).

**Action:** *Cornélie* versus *Nutmeg*, Round Two. *Nutmeg* is leading on the French ship by using a drag sail, but the French frigate snuck up on *Nutmeg* under veil of a squall, fired a full broadside, and crippled the *Nutmeg* by taking out the Maintopsail yard, and wedging a ball in the rudder mechanism. As *Cornélie* continues to fire broadsides Aubrey dives in with a crowbar and manages to work the ball loose. *Nutmeg*'s maintopmast is much injured. Aubrey puts up a rare crossjack sail in an attempt to keep ahead of the *Cornélie*, which continues to chase. The two ships continue to exchange fire as they run down the channel. However, their firing also attracts the attention of *Surprise*, commanded by Tom Pullings, who has been awaiting a rendezvous with what he thinks is the *Diane*. *Surprise* is accompanied by a British privateer *Triton* (28) and two captured American prizes. *Surprise* easily passes *Nutmeg* in chase of the *Cornélie*. The two ships enter a squall, and by the time *Nutmeg* catches up the *Cornélie*, heavy with damage, has sunk and *Surprise* is recovering her surviving crew (6:157-66).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, by the “dumb-chalder,” a part of the rudder, on *Nutmeg*, as he is attempting to loose the ball. Although it caused him to limp for weeks, we do not hear of this injury until Jack re-injures himself on *Surprise* in the next book (TL:4:99).

**Wounded:** Richardson, his leg, he guesses from the pendant hook when he was attempting to free the rudder (6:159).

**Dead:** Captain and 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of *Cornélie*. Survived: Jean-Pierre Dumesnil, nephew of Captain Christy-Palliere, whom Jack Aubrey considers a friend (6:166).

**Prizes:** Several unnamed prizes for *Surprise*, plus the two American merchantmen. Fielding takes charge of *Nutmeg* and heads back to Batavia (7:170).

**Transferred:** Jack, Stephen, Bonden, Killick, Reade, and Oakes, and perhaps some others, transfer back to *Surprise*. The crew of the *Diane* sails on to Batavia. The *Diane-Nutmeg* commission thus ends here (7:170).

**Rescued:** Awkward Davis, who fell overboard, again, and was rescued by Mr. West (7:181).



**Injured:** Auden, two toes lost near Tierra del Fuego. Illness: John Brampton, who sinned with a woman and has a venereal disease. Both are Sethians (7:183).

**Dead:** Five hands lost on *Surprise* while under the command of Pullings. Three Lascans from pneumonia, one seaman washed out of the head, and one killed while boarding a merchantman (7:184).

**Injured:** Wilkins, a broken arm that was not healing. He had been drunk and fell from the mast (7:184). Scurvy is soon suspected aboard (7:192).

**Injured:** Mr. West, lost part of his nose to frostbite (7:188).

**Injured:** Mr. Martin, bitten by a Tapir. He was already famously bitten by an owl-faced night ape and a camel; and he lost one eye by getting too close to an owl (7:192).

**Dead:** the brother of Flood, eaten by South Sea Islanders, a reminisce (8:204).

**Dead:** The population of Sweeting's Island, of smallpox brought by a whaler (8:208).

**Rescued:** Sarah and Emily, young girls the only survivors on Sweeting's Island (8:212).

**Injured:** Sarah and Emily, both bitten by rats emboldened from eating Stephen's cocaine (8:225). A few pages later Sarah has swallowed a pin which requires Stephen's attention. They are given the last name of Sweeting (8:232).

**Illness:** Jack Aubrey, who gives himself an extra dose of Stephen's laxative and is out of sorts for several days, missing the first dinners in Australia (8:230).

**Injured:** Captain Lowe, of the Army, wounded in the right thigh and pierced in the shoulder by Stephen Maturin, then pinned to the ground and forced to give an apology for insulting Stephen and knocking off his wig (8:239).

**Restored:** Stephen's fortune. Because Stephen signed only his Christian name by mistake to the letter authorizing Sir Joseph Blaine to transfer funds, the transfer did not take place. Stephen's fortune remains secure at Hoare's. In a letter from Sir Joseph (9:247).

**Injured:** Mr. Martin, bitten by a cockatoo (9:250).

“There you are, Stephen.” Jack is having trouble getting supplies for the ship because of obstructionist officials. Some, if not most of this has been caused by Stephen's fight with Lowe (9:258).

**Orphans:** Stephen places Emily and Sarah with an orphanage in Australia, much to their dismay (9:264). But they do not take well to their new surroundings and escape back to *Surprise*, where they climb high into the rigging, throw off their clothes, and refuse to come down (9:270).

**Found:** Padeen Colman, sentenced to transportation rather than death, is in New South Wales. Stephen finds him in the hospital recovering from a 200 lash flogging. “I knew you would come,” said Padeen (9:278).

“Why, there you are, Stephen. How glad I am to see you: we had not looked for you until tomorrow. I hope you had a pleasant trip?” Jack is still dealing with port officials and harassment of the ship’s company (10:285).

**Taken:** By force, a convict who was hiding on *Surprise* (10:286).

**Hanged:** Robert Gough, the United Irishman on board the aborted chase that *Surprise* did not catch, subsequently caught and hanged. Stephen was seen aboard *Surprise*, and some of the Irishmen believe Stephen was responsible, when in fact he was not. As reported to him by his cousin, James Fitzgerald (10:290).

**Dead:** A convict who had run, found in the Outback with a spear through him (10:294).

**Wounded:** Sir William Hastings, a marine officer, who recounts that Stephen Maturin had saved his leg after Admiral Saumarez’ action in the Gut (10:302).

**Born:** “Born at Ashgrove Cottage, near Portsmouth, the Lady of Dr. Maturin of the Navy, of a daughter” last April, as related by Sir Hastings, who saw the notice in the Navy Chronicle. The girl’s name is Brigid (10:302).

**Jailed:** Awkward Davis, for beating up two sentries and throwing their muskets into the sea (10:304).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, bitten by a male platypus. He entered a coma and nearly died from the poison fang (10:313).

**Rescued:** Padeen Colman, after a series of maneuvers made possible by Stephen, much against Jack’s wishes (10:315).

<Figure 14-1 Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 14-1

**Butcher’s Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	55	1	303

Wounded	20		
Injured	15	1	
Illness	14		

Table 14-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Nutmeg of Consolation*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Nutmeg of Consolation*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abdul	NC 4:88	Servant in the Raffles' household
Abernethy	NC 9:277	Doctor known to Redfern and Stephen
Akers	NC 3:73	Governor's secretary
Ali Baba	NC 4:83	Dockyard at Java, with its wealth of provisions, seems like Ali Baba's cave to Jack
Anson, Lord George	NC 1:21	British Admiral and explorer
Antaeus	NC 8:200	Invincible if he touched earth. Martin ascribes his lack of seamanship to descent from him
Aubrey, Sophia	NC 4:103	Jack carried a miniature of her in his cabin
Bajazet	NC 8:200	Play by Jean Racine, French dramatist
Baker	NC 7:169	With whom Stephen disagrees about the solitary bee
Banks, Sir Joseph	NC 8:200	President of FRS, helped found Australian colony
Bart, Jean	NC 7:176	French naval hero
Bede	NC 3:75	Wrote <i>Ecclesiastical History of England</i>
Behemoth	NC 8:215	Name first proposed for Emily Sweeting
Ben	NC 10:282	An aborigine and guide
Bennelong	NC 10:300	Aborigine with boomerang
Bentham	NC 9:255	A man who underwent solitary confinement
Bentinck	NC 3:63	Army Major at Java
Blaine, Sir Joseph	NC 3:67	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blaxland	NC 10:280	Tells Stephen where to find a platypus
Bligh, William	NC 3:76	Of <i>Bounty</i> fame was later Governor at New South Wales, endured another mutiny
Blyth	NC 4:91	Purser of Diane who died in the Dyak attack
Boswell, James	NC 3:76	Supported American independence
Brenda, Saint	NC 7:193	Irish patron saint of sailors
Buren, Cornelius van	NC 3:65	Helped in negotiations with Pulo Prabang
Bushel	NC 3:73	Army Major
Byron, Admiral Foul weather Jack	NC 8:201	Sailed with Admiral Cateret around the world
Caroline	NC 4: 99	Jack admits she is somewhat handsomer than the girl who asks him the question
Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret	NC 5:121	Stephen's dead godfather, source of his fortune
Cateret	NC 8:201	Captain of <i>Swallow</i> , found Sweeting's Island, cousin of Jack
Chinese Boy	NC 2:50	Stephen pretends his leg is broken
Christy	NC 7:167	Name of Christy-Pallièrè's English cousins
Christy-Pallièrè, Guillaume	NC 5:134	French Captain, Jack's friend, now an Admiral
Clarence, Duke of	NC 6:165	Prince William, son of George III, Stephen has served as his physician
Clementi	NC 4:108	Composer
Clowes	NC 3:66	Partner in a bank with Smith
Collins	NC 8:235	Governor of Van Diemen's Land
Colman, Padeen	NC 9:278	Found in hospital after 200 lashes

Cook, James	NC 4:91	Captain of <i>Resolution</i> , killed by Hawaiians
Dalrymple	NC 6:152	Hydrographer
Dato Selim	NC 3:63	Raffles cancelled an engagement with him
Dittersdorf	NC 9:261	Composer
Duguay-Trouin	NC 7:176	French privateer
Dumesnil, Pierrot	NC 5:134	Nephew of French Capt. Christy-Pallièrre aboard <i>Cornélie</i>
Eulália, Cosí	NC 5:121	Stephen's relative married to Cosí Francesc
Fawkes, Guy	NC 6:143	Fireworks holiday named after him
Fell, George	NC 9:243	Prisoner, ticket of leave for fishing
Fell, Harry	NC 9:243	Prisoner, absconded on a whaler
Fell, Mordecai	NC 9:243	Prisoner, ticket of leave for fishing
Fell, William	NC 9:243	Prisoner, ticket of leave for fishing
Firkins	NC 8:235	Penal secretary
Fitzgerald, Edward	NC 10:290	Stephen's cousin involved in Irish uprising
Fitzgerald, James	NC 10:290	Stephen's cousin
Fitzgerald, John	NC 10:290	Stephen's cousin, member of Fathers of the Faith
Fitzgerald, Kevin	NC 3:77	Involved in Irish independence, cousin to Stephen
Flood, Brother	NC 8:204	Eaten by South Sea Islanders
Fox, Edward	NC 1:11	Envoy who died in the recent Hurricane
Francesc, Cosí	NC 5:121	Stephen's relative married to Cosí Eulália
Goffin, Art	NC 7:168	Nephew of Capt Goffin
Goffin, Horse Flesh	NC 7:168	Captain of <i>Triton</i> privateer
Golden Flower of Day	NC 2:51	Best friend of a Chinese Child who owns a striped Dutch cat
Goldsmith	NC 9:248	Writer and poet, Stephen refers to one of his characters
Gough, Robert	NC 10:290	United Irishman hanged by the British
Hafsa, Sultana	NC 3:61	Wife of the Sultan of Pulo Prabang
Hall	NC 7:167	Pierrot Dumesnil went to his school in England
Hamlyn	NC 8:234	A surgeon in New South Wales
Hammond	NC 5:113	Captain of <i>Billy Ruffian</i>
Hastings, Sir William	NC 10:302	Old patient of Stephen, Brings news of Brigid
Haydn	NC 9:261	Composer
Herold	NC 9:278	Dresser at hospital
Hoare	NC 4:83	Jack's banker
Holyrod, Billy	NC 8:221	Captain of <i>HMS Tromp</i>
Home	NC 10:281	Wrote on the platypus in the <i>Transactions</i> (FRS)
Horsburgh	NC 6:152	Hydrographer
Humboldt	NC 4:91	Jack measures salinity and temperature for him
Jackson	NC 3:62	Associated with Gov. Raffles, sees the Diane's crew through his telescope
Jenks	NC 9:275	Bureaucrat at New South Wales
Jock	NC 9:250	A sentry at New South Wales
John	NC 3:79	Acting deputy-assistant-master-attendant shipyard
Johnson, Samuel	NC 3:76	Lexicographer, did not support American independence
Jordan, Mrs.	NC 6:165	Mistress of Duke of Clarence
Kemsley, Southdown	NC 8:229	Corresponded with Macarthur on sheep
Kesegaran	NC 1:26	A Malay who leads pirates to the island
Charles II	NC 10:286	Jack referring to his being struck off the list

King	NC 9:266	Captain of Achilles, Adams served with him
La Fayette, Madame de	NC 9:253	A novelist read by Stephen
Lavoisier	NC 9:273	French scientist killed in the revolution
Lewin	NC 10:299	An authority on birds
Li Po	NC 2:50	Owner of a Chinese junk
Linnaeus	NC 5:118	Swedish naturalist
Lou-Mêng	NC 3:70	Chinese child
Lowe	NC 8:237	Army Captain of the Rum Corps
Lucifer	NC 7:169	Jack claims Stephen is prouder than Lucifer
Luisa, Sor	NC 1:14	Dominican Sister taught Stephen cleanliness
Macarthur	NC 8:228	Shot Col. Paterson in New South Wales, acquitted at a court martial
Macintosh	NC 4:91	Captain of <i>Sibylle</i> , dropped his papers overboard, but was betrayed by a sponge fisherman
Macmillan, Mrs.	NC 3:58	Wife of Macmillan, Surgeon's assistant
MacPherson	NC 8:234	Army Colonel at New South Wales
Macquarie, Colonel	NC 8:229	Present Governor at New South Wales
Macquarie, Mrs.	NC 8:234	Governor's wife
Magliabechi	NC 5:130	Said to have spoken 100 languages
Mai-mai	NC 2:50	Chinese child, Li Po's daughter
Manton, Joe	NC 1:11	Stephen's rifle is made by Manton
Marsden	NC 8:235	Clergyman, landowner
Matthews	NC 9:262	Paulton's cousin and owner of farm
Maturin, Brigid	NC 10:302	Stephen learns he has a daughter
Mozart	NC 9:261	Composer
Mulgrave, Lord	NC 7:175	Captain of <i>Racehorse</i> in an arctic voyage
Nebuchadnezzar	NC 7:183	Slade refers to the first very profitable cruise of <i>Surprise</i> as a Letter of Marque
Nelson, Lord Horatio	NC 1:11	The famous admiral, Jack's hero
Newberry	NC 10:299	Owner and/or name of an inn in NSW
Oliver	NC 7:180	Makes sausage, says Killick
Painter	NC 9:257	Clerk who helps to free Padeen Colman
Panda, Sam	NC 7:171	Jack's son by Sally Mputa
Pascal	NC 9:248	Stephen claims he sees benefits to sickness
Paterson	NC 8:229	Colonel in New South Wales shot by Macarthur
Paulton, John	NC 9:242	Friend of Martins, novelist
Pen T'sao	NC 3:70	Chinese child
Phipps, Constantine John	NC 7:175	Name of Lord Mulgrave before becoming a peer
Pierson	NC 3:53	Raffles cancelled an engagement with him
Prévost, Abbé	NC 9:253	A novelist read by Stephen
Raffles, Olivia	NC 3:65	Mr. Raffles' wife
Raffles, Stamford	NC 3:62	Governor (or Lt. Governor) of Java (See 13-3, Note 4)
Rapine, Parson	NC 9:266	Nickname for Mr. Marsden
Redfern	NC 9:266	Runs the hospital in New South Wales
Richardson, Samuel	NC 9:253	Stephen says he did not write <i>Clarissa</i>
Riley	NC 9:249	Owner and name of a Hotel in New South Wales
Roland and Oliver	NC 7:180	Jack fails to pull together this classic reference to a tale of these knights of Charlemagne
Roland	NC 7:180	Gunsmith off of the Haymarket, according to Killick
Rubens	NC 4:96	Painter who specialized in large women
Saumarez, Sir James	NC 10:302	Admiral who commanded the battle of the Gut

Seppings, Tom	NC 3:57	Owner and name of a shipyard in England
Seth	NC 7:183	Son of Adam & Eve, worshiped by Sethians from Shelmerston
Seward, Miss	NC 3:77	Disagreed with Johnson about Americans
Shao Yen	NC 3:83	Banker
Shaw	NC 10:281	Wrote a description of the platypus
Smailes, Aunt	NC 9:243	Prisoner. Married and settled
Smith	NC 3:66	Partner in a bank with Clowes
Sowerby, Jacob	NC 3:73	A botanist
St. Vincent, Lord	NC 7:179	Ex First Lord famous for discipline
Stanley	NC 9:255	Has a brig in NSW
Sultan of Pulo Prabang	NC 1:11	Fox negotiated a treaty with him
Sweeting	NC 8:201	Midshipman with Cateret, island named after him
Tabitha	NC 3:88	Tangalung, Java civet
Tartini	NC 9:268	Musician
Thursday	NC 8:215	Name first proposed for Sara Sweeting
Vernon, Edmund	NC 9:268	Character in Paulton's novel
Villiers, Diana	NC 3:77	Wife of Stephen
Wallis	NC 8:201	Sailed with Cateret around the world
Walsh, Patrick	NC 10:297	Pseudonym for Padeen to help him escape
Wan Da	NC 3:60	Official
Wang, Aunt	NC 2:50	Mai Mai's aunt
Ward, Dr.	NC 4:87	Ward's Dropsy named after this Doctor
Warner	NC 3:62	Raffle's secretary
West	NC 3:73	Army Captain.
Wilkins Brothers	NC 9:274	Have a horse yard
Wilkins	NC 9:244	Has a farm near Paulton's cousin in NSW
Wogan, Louisa	NC 6:157	American spy aboard <i>Leopard</i> in "Desolation Island"

Table 14-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Nutmeg of Consolation*.

Notes:

1. For crew members of *HMS Diane* and *HMS Nutmeg of Consolation*, see Table 13-2. For crew members of *Surprise*, see Table 12-2. Aubrey originally sailed in *Surprise* as a Letter of Marque. *Surprise* was then hired by His Majesty's government to sail to South America to encourage rebellion against Spain. The Spanish authorities found out about the plot, which was denied. Aubrey was then reinstated into the Royal Navy and transferred to *HMS Diane* for *Thirteen Gun Salute*. The *Diane* was destroyed and Aubrey was given a second ship, *Nutmeg of Consolation*, temporarily. At the end of the book with the same name Aubrey transfers back to *Surprise*, and thus to the original commission. The crew of *Diane* populates the *Nutmeg* and is still with her when she sails back to Java. The crew of the *Surprise* remains the same throughout this period.

## 15: The Truelove (Clarissa Oakes in the UK)

**Affair:** thwarted. Selina Wesley makes “game” of Jack Aubrey, walking him down the garden path, literally, only to find her servant at the end, so Jack walks back alone (1:13).

**Illness:** Jack Aubrey is “hipped” and “out of sorts” and is bled by Stephen Maturin to restore his humours (1:16). Later on Stephen gives him a dose of laudanum (1:34 & 2:36).

**Illness:** Owen and Philips are both absent from Divisions because of pox (1:21).

**Rescued:** Clarissa Harvill, by midshipman Billy Oakes. She had been sentenced to Transportation and was a prisoner in Australia. Oakes hides her in midshipman’s clothing among the cables and is discovered by Aubrey and Pullings when Pullings kicks a rat in her direction (1:29).

**Operation:** Two patients given a supra-pubic cystotomy by Stephen. This would indicate bladder stones (2:38).

“we will make all possible sail on our former course, There is not a moment to be lost.” Jack to Captain Pullings. They are being chased by another vessel, and Jack is afraid the presence of Padeen and/or Clarissa is known (2:43). Just moments later he says, “Tell Jemmy what is to be done and ask him whether there are any better tailors in the ship, and if so to carry on with their help: There is not a moment to lose.” Jack figures if he can get Clarissa Harvill and Billy Oakes married, this will exempt her from being a prisoner (2:47).

**Married:** Clarissa Harvill and Billy Oakes, at Jack’s insistence. Aubrey says he intends to maroon Both Oakes and Clarissa at his first opportunity, but this turns out to be show. Bonden goes ashore and reports back that there is no landing space, but this is not true (2:52).

**Orders:** Caught by the faster cutter *Eclair*, Jack receives new orders to take on an American/French privateer harassing English whalers at Moahu. Padeen and Clarissa are safe (2:55).

“Captain Aubrey would proceed to Moahu without a moment’s loss of time and take appropriate measures to seek the release of the ships and their crews.” In the orders sent from New South Wales (2:59).

**Action:** One of many accounts of *Surprise* versus *Hermione* when Capt. Hamilton cut her out of a Spanish port, though perhaps the most detailed in the way of casualties. The Spanish lost 119 dead, 97 wounded out of 365. 12 seamen from *Surprise* were wounded (2:63).

**Problem:** Letters from home state that something is amiss with Diana, and most particularly, Brigid, who is described as “a little strange” (3:66).

**Inherited:** Cousin Edward has died. Jack Aubrey, inherits his estate (3:67).

**Dead:** Mr. Withers, Jack Aubrey’s family attorney (3:68).

**Pregnancy:** Feared, Clarissa Oakes, but not true (3:74).

**Illness:** The Bosun, Mr. Bulkeley, has a venereal disease (3:76).

**Dead:** All the sheep aboard *Surprise*, of an unknown disease (3:77).

**Promoted:** Mr. Oakes, midshipman, now holds the “Master’s Mate” designation (3:85).

**Pierced:** *Surprise*, by a swordfish, just abaft Willful Murder (a cannon). No permanent damage, but good eating (4:89).

**Disappeared:** Mr. Martin’s cat. Clarissa Oakes suggests she did not throw the cat overboard, which makes her an instant suspect (4:96).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, caught his ankle on a lynch-pin in the same place where he had injured it before on the *Nutmeg* (4:99).

**Injured:** Mr. Martin, who “fell out of the top” (4:100).

**Injured:** Mr. Davidge, by falling down the companion ladder he hit his head and has a bruise from his left temple to his cheek bone (4:100). However, both Jack Aubrey and Stephen are suspicious that either Mr. West or Mr. Oakes hit Davidge in a jealous brawl, whose subject was Clarissa Oakes (4:116).

**Affair:** Several of the officers have taken advantage of Mrs. Oakes “good will.” Davidge and West are definite. Pullings may also have participated, though this is not certain. Mr. Martin destroyed his viola in order not to teach her as a way of staying away from temptation. Reade, though infatuated and too young, knows about the goings on. He becomes quite drunk and raves on in a delirium about his love for Clarissa Oakes and her cabin being a bawdy house with so many going in and out (3:111+).

“Why, there you are, Stephen. A pot of coffee will be up in a moment...” (4:112).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, who did a complete somersault as the *Surprise* gave a lurch, and hit his head. His wig kept him from serious injury (4:112).



**Sick Bay Report:** Sprains, cracked ribs, broken bones, burns, and a hernia, the usual after heavy weather (5:121).

**Injured:** Mr. Reade, Fell on his own marlinspike after being hit by a falling block. A splinter from his rib pushed against a nerve causing great pain (5:122).

**Injured:** Clarissa Oakes, a bruise about the eye in a fall during a storm, but widely believed to have been inflicted by Mr. Oakes (5:130).

**Dead:** The carpenter and mate of the *Daisy*, a British whaler, by the *Franklin*, an American privateer with a French crew (5:139).

“The next day, after trading again in the morning, we must get underway at the beginning of the ebb. There is not a moment to be lost.” Jack assembles the crew to tell them their mission. (5:144) Minutes later he is talking to Captain Wainwright of the *Daisy* on the best way to approach the chief of the island so they might get fresh water. ‘There must be no misunderstanding, no disagreement, no time lost.’ (5:149).

**Fingered:** Clarissa Oakes inadvertently gives away the highly placed French spy Stephen has been looking for, nicknamed “Pillywinks.” He is a Duke with the Order of the Garter, well known at court, a man who limps and has curious ways, known to have “partied” with Edward Ledward and Andrew Wray (6:168).

“You must not keep Mr Martin waiting: there is not a moment to be lost.” Stephen to Sara and Emily, who have dressed in new frocks for All Hands (7:170).

**Dead:** Mr. Caley, his head blown off with a double-barreled gun by Clarissa Oakes, which caused her to be sentenced first to death, but commuted to Transportation to Australia because of the influence of Harry Essex, a member of Black’s, the club of which both Stephen and Jack belong (7:172).

**Injured:** Bonden, who boxed with an islander and had his nose knocked sideways, and Awkward Davies, wrenched and twisted in a wrestling match, and Emily Sweeting, ill after someone told her how Kava was made (7:174).

**Injured:** Dr. Falconer, who twisted his ankle severely in a walk with Mr. Martin (7:178).

“Why, Stephen, there you are!’ cried Jack, who is actually very angry because of the poor performance of the crew weighing anchor in front of Captain Wainwright, of the whaler *Daisy*, who averted his eyes (7:179).

**Flogged:** Weightman, the butcher, 12 lashes. Six others, including James Mason, Bosun’s Mate, received six lashes apiece. This all came out of the

*Surprise's* humiliation in a botched maneuver on weighing anchor. The men were flogged for insubordination, but the root cause was the ill feeling between the ship's officers vying for the attention of Clarissa Oakes (8:198).

**Dead:** French Cockswain of *Truelove's* cutter, murdered by drowning by the English crew. This man had murdered William Hardy, the *Truelove's* Captain (9:227).

**Dead:** Davidge and Harry Weaver, both killed in a skirmish with the French on Moahu at Pabay. Also, there were no French survivors, therefore about twenty French were killed (9:229).

**Wounded:** in the skirmish: William Brymer, George Young, and Bob Stewart with a leg wound (9:229). We also learn that many Trueloves are in a bad way (9:230, 232). However, in the next book, in a letter to the Admiralty, Jack writes of only one dead and two wounded during this skirmish (WDS: 1:15).

**Dead:** The mate of the *Truelove*, killed by the French while he was spiking the guns (9:230).

**Prize:** The *Truelove* becomes a prize of *Surprise* (9:230).

“There is not a moment to be lost. Kalahua means to attack on Friday in the morning, whether he can get his gun there in time or not: his god says he cannot fail.” Jack to Stephen on the importance of getting to the other side of the island (9:231).

**Dead:** Clarissa Oakes is afraid to return to England not only because her sentence is not up for transportation, but also because of capital crimes she may have committed in New South Wales. Her example is a baby thrown into a well (9:235).

**Action:** Jack meets Queen Puolani and convinces her to accept King George's protection against the northern island chief, Kalahua. Under cover of darkness the crew transports several carronades to a narrow valley above the village, a traditional battleground between the two sides. They lure the French and native army into the cleft and cut them apart with canister shot (9:247-9).

“If I may speak to your warchiefs, we may start getting some of our guns ashore and making our preparations. There is not a moment to be lost.” Jack to Queen Puolani just before the action (9:242).

**Dead:** All the northerners on Moahu who had crept south with the French in an attempt to attack Puolani. The dead include Kalahua, 37 French and possibly American, and all the natives. There were no survivors (9:249).

**Promoted:** Billy Oakes to Acting Lieutenant and Prizemaster of the *Truelove*. He and Clarissa are to take the whaler back to Batavia to be condemned, then proceed to England. Slade and Gorges from *Surprise* are said to go, along with the three French prisoners (9:245).

**Affair of Heart:** After the victory banquet Jack Aubrey went off to sleep before pursuing the *Franklin*. Puolani crept into Jack's abode and spent the night (9:254).

<Figure 15-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 15-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	8		58
Wounded	3		
Injured	10		
Illness	5		

Table 15-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Truelove*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Truelove*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abbott, Mother	TL 6:166	Runs a brothel near Black's
Adonis	TL 4:94	Stephen says he does not resemble him
Agnes	TL 5:141	Ancient Murrelet belongs to <i>Daisy's</i> surgeon
Alexander the Great	TL 3:67	Stephen says he is infamous
Astruc	TL 3:76	Doctor who wrote <i>De Lue Venerea</i> on syphilis
Aubrey, Charlotte	TL 2:58	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	TL 2:58	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, George	TL 2:58	Jack's son taking Latin from Mr. Beales
Aubrey, Sophia	TL 3:84	Jack's wife
Augustine, Saint	TL 3:86	Stephen says he was not chaste
Banks, Sir Joseph	TL 6:147	Explored the south sea islands
Beales, Reverend	TL 2:58	Teaching Latin to George Aubrey
Bellingham, Mrs.	TL 6:164	Taught Clarissa
Black Dick	TL 4:105	Nickname for Admiral Howe
Blaine, Sir Joseph	TL 3:66	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blank, Mr.	TL 4:102	Reference to banal dinner conversation
Boccherini	TL 3:78	Composer
Borgia Pope	TL 3:67	Stephen says he is infernal
Boscawen, Admiral	TL 7:191	Amiable Admiral known for entertaining
Bowen	TL 4:107	Master of <i>Queen Charlotte</i> with Howe
Broad, Mrs.	TL 6:163	Owner of the Grapes may keep Sara and Emily
Caesar, Julius	TL 3:67	Stephen says he is a scoundrel
Caley	TL 7:172	Clarissa Oake's victim, his head blown off
Canning	TL 5:134	Seaman or officer aboard <i>Daisy</i> whaler
Cheyney, Aunt	TL 6:164	Lived upstairs at Edward's house
Clare	TL 4:100	A medical authority consulted by Stephen
Clementi	TL 3:84	Composer
Clerk, Robin	TL 2:62	Mid on <i>Surprise</i> , 1799, now Capt <i>Arethus</i>

Cochet	TL 4:107	Officer aboard <i>Queen Charlotte</i> with Howe
Codrington	TL 4:107	Officer aboard <i>Queen Charlotte</i> with Howe
Columbus	TL 3:67	Stephen says he was a 'meddling fool'
Cook, James	TL 2:59	Famous explorer
Corelli	TL 3:78	Composer
Cramer	TL 7:186	Violinist admired by Jack
Cromwell, Oliver	TL 5:142	A wicked fellow, according to Jack
Denghy	TL 3:77	Fijian god shaped like a serpent
Dutourd, Jean	TL 6:146	Owner of the <i>Franklin</i> privateer
Edward	TL 6:164	Cousin to Clarissa Oakes, abused her
Essex, Harry	TL 7:172	Member of Black's gets Clarissa Transportation
Evil One	TL 8:204	In this case, a shark
Falconer	TL 5:143	Surgeon aboard <i>Daisy</i> (an M.D.)
Fawkes, Guy	TL 2:63	Perpetrator in the Gunpowder Plot, now a holiday
Fox, Edward	TL 1:18	Diplomat lost in a storm
Frances	TL 6:164	Cousin to Clarissa Oakes, abused
Graham	TL 1:16	Colonel recommended Mr. Harris to Jack
Habachtsthal, Duke of	TL 7:169	Stephen recognizes, but does not name him
Hale	TL 4:107	Officer aboard <i>Queen Charlotte</i> with Howe
Hamilton, Charles	TL 2:62	Brother of Edward Hamilton
Hamilton, Edward	TL 2:62	Captain of <i>Surprise</i> , cut out <i>Hermione</i>
Hardy, William	TL 5:137	Capt of whaler <i>Truelove</i>
Harris, Mr.	TL 1:15	An herbalist doctor consulted by Jack
Hawker, Mrs.	TL 2:58	Runs a school teaching deportment, etc.
Hector	TL 8:197	Trojan hero
Hobbes	TL 8:216	TL 9:246
Hobson	TL 2:37	Associated with a canal in Cambridge
Holland, Lady	TL 7:171	Worships Napoleon
Hoskins, William	TL 9:227	Armourer's Mate on <i>Polychrest</i>
Howe, Lord Earl	TL 4:103	Admiral in the Glorious First of June
Humboldt	TL 1:31	Jack does readings for this Hydrographer
Hunt	TL 1:18	Captain of <i>Sirius</i> , wrecked on a coral reef in 1790
Hunter, John	TL 3:76	Doctor who wrote on venereal diseases
James, King	TL 5:142	King of England/Scotland, 1566-1625
Judas	TL 2:50	Jack says none are aboard (Biblical)
Juno	TL 9:246	Jack compares Puolani to her
Kalahua	TL 5:137	Rebellious leader on Moahu was eaten by Queen Puolani's people
Kendrick	TL 1:13	Servant or acquaintance of Selina Wesley
Kreutzer	TL 7:186	Violinist admired by Jack
La Salterello	TL 3:88	Singer
Latham, John	TL 3:83	Ornithologist, an albatross named after him
Ledward, Edward	TL 6:168	Traitor dissected by Stephen
M'Mullen, John	TL 2:56	Surgeon on <i>Surprise</i> in 1799 ( <i>Hermione</i> )
M'Mullen, Lt.	TL 2:55	Captain of <i>Éclair</i> . His father was Surgeon on <i>Surprise</i> .
MacCool, Finn	TL 8:211	"MacCoul" Legendary Irish giant
Macquarie	TL 1:9	Governor of New South Wales
Macquarie, Mrs.	TL 1:13	Wife of the Governor
Mammon	TL 5:129	Martin claims he does not worship him
Martin, Mrs.	TL 3:76	Wife of Nathaniel Martin

Maturin, Brigid	TL 3:65	Diana says to “not expect too much”
McPhee, Michael	TL 5:137	Capt of whaler <i>Cowslip</i>
Medea	TL 3:71	Vengeful wife of Jason, Clarissa Oakes alter-ego
Methusalem	TL 8:212	Biblical long-lived patriarch
Miller	TL 7:190	Midshipman killed on <i>Nutmeg of Consolation</i>
Mozart	TL 3:88	Composer
Norton, Edward	TL 1:10	Cousin Edward got Jack his seat in Parliament
O’Mara, Miss	TL 2:58	Governess to the Aubrey children
Old Jarvey	TL 2:50	Admiral St. Vincent, known for a gruff manner
Orcus	TL 8:200	A god of the underworld
Pakeea	TL 5:133	Underchief of Annamooka
Paulton, John	TL 1:19	Martin’s friend at Oxford, novelist
Peechokee	TL 1:22	Indian Chief at Nootka Sound
Petit	TL 4:100	A medical authority consulted by Stephen
Pilate, Pontius	TL 8:197	Roman governor of Jerusalem crucified Jesus
Pillywinks	TL 6:168	Clarissa unveils the mystery
Pinto	TL 8:208	Student of Japanese culture
Pudding, Jack	TL 2:55	A buffoon: <i>Éclair</i> caught <i>Surprise</i>
Puolani	TL 9:241	Queen of Southern Moahu
Rabbetts, Cicero	TL 3:69	Holds the Yarell “living” promised to Martin by Jack
Raffles, Stamford	TL 1:8	Governor (or Lt. Governor) of Java. (See 13-3, Note 4)
Redfern	TL 1:15	Surgeon at New South Wales treated Padeen
Richards, Dick	TL 4:99	Actually “Richardson” on <i>Nutmeg</i>
Rogers, Sam	TL 3:88	Moved to tears by La Salterello
Russell, Parson	TL 1:19	Woolcombe parson had private means
Satan	TL 4:108	“Idle hands are the devil’s workshop”
Seppings, Tom	TL 1:19	Owner of shipyard
Southam	TL 6:165	Army officer abused Clarissa and Frances
Standish	TL 1:19	Martin’s friend at Oxford
Sultan of Pulo Prabang	TL 7:169	Bound by treaty to England
Swieten, van	TL 4:100	A medical authority consulted by Stephen
Tapia	TL 9:230	A chief’s son on <i>Truelove</i>
Tartini	TL 3:78	Musician
Tereo	TL 6:149	Chief of Annamooka
Trumper, John	TL 5:137	Capt of whaler <i>Heartsease</i> .
Villiers, Diana	TL 1:9	Stephen’s wife
Wainwright	TL 5:133	Captain of whaler <i>Daisy</i>
Wales, Prince of	TL 5:127	Got Edward Hamilton reinstated
Wallis	TL 6:147	Discovered Tahiti
Wesley, Selina	TL 1:12	Made game of Jack.
Wilson, Frederick	TL 2:62	1 <sup>st</sup> Lt on <i>Surprise</i> when she cut out <i>Hermione</i>
Wiseman	TL 4:100	A medical authority consulted by Stephen
Withers	TL 1:19	Aubrey family attorney
Wogan, Louisa	TL 1:33	American agent first met in <i>Desolation Island</i>
Wray, Andrew	TL 6:168	Traitor dissected by Stephen

Table 15-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Truelove*.

Notes:

1. For crew members of *Surprise*, see Table 12-2.

## 16: The Wine-Dark Sea

**Overboard:** Mr. Reade, Midshipman, Rescued by Jack Aubrey (1:5).

**Injuries and Illnesses:** The usual, plus one man who had fallen on the pointed end of a piece of bamboo and pierced his thorax (1:9-10).

**Promoted:** Grainger, forecandleman, to 3<sup>rd</sup> mate. And Sam Norton, seaman, promoted to midshipman. It was stated several times that there were no midshipmen aboard a privateer, but both Oakes and Reade are mids, and Norton was promoted to fill Oake's spot (1:9).

**Injured:** Mr. Grainger, suffered one broken clavicle and two calentures (fevers), this over time, related here by Stephen (1:12).

**Action:** *Surprise* is in pursuit of the *Franklin*. They exchange fire for a couple of days. It is nighttime and the crew mistakenly believes they are being shelled from mortars, this incongruous in the middle of the Pacific, a fact the crew soon realizes. In fact, both ships have wandered near a volcano emerging from the ocean. Debris from the eruption causes many injuries from falling, burning material. The ship loses its foretopmast and its main topmast in the bombardment. By the end of this "action" both ships have been dismasted almost entirely, with the *Franklin*, which was closer, suffering most (1:20+).

**Born:** A new island by volcanic action (1:24).

**Injured:** Mr. West, a severe depressed fracture of the skull as well as a laceration. Another man, compound fracture of the left arm and a series of deep gashes. A third requires an amputation. Wilcox, several fingers amputated. Veale has something wrong with an eye (1:22-3).

**Dead:** Sea creatures of many species by the thousand, including at least one whale, all due to the volcanic action (2:24).

"No, sir. The young gentleman with one arm told me there was not a moment to be lost, so I abandoned all my personal property." Jean Dutourd to Jack Aubrey, on being captured (2:33).

**Dead:** Many aboard the *Franklin*, both from the volcano and the *Surprise's* guns. The Sailing master, William B. Chauncy, his mate, and most of the crew of a gun have been killed by a ball from *Surprise*. Many men have been thrown overboard (2:31). "Both officers" killed aboard *Franklin* (2:34).

**Injured:** Mr. Jean Dutourd, owner of the *Franklin*, a scalp wound (2:31).

**Injured:** Many gunshot wounds, splinters, injuries from a bursting gun, plus volcanic wounds aboard *Franklin*. One amputation at the hip (2:31).

**Prize:** The *Franklin*, which has no letter of marque nor a commission, making it technically a pirate ship. Pullings takes temporary command and refits her with carronades from *Surprise's* ballast (2:33).

**Dead:** Mr. West, probably during surgery when Stephen Maturin attempted a trephine on his skull. He was buried at sea (2:38).

**Illness:** Willis, who needs a slime draught. No mention of his disease (2:38).

**Promoted:** Henry Vidal, a Knipperdolling, from seaman to acting 2<sup>nd</sup> mate (2:42).

**Injured:** Mr. Bentley, carpenter, his foot hit by a falling top-maul (3:53).

“there was not indeed going to be loss of a single minute, and the carpenter heaved himself up the side, limping to his place by the new mainmast’s heel.” Mr. Bentley is actually afraid his substitute might get credit for the new mast (3:54).

**Dead:** Last of *Franklin's* dead are thrown over the side. We do not know the number, but they had initially survived and were dying at the rate of two or three a day (3:54).

“There you are, Doctor, cried the Captain as Stephen came on deck...” Jack wants Stephen to witness the transformation of the *Franklin* from a wreck to a seaworthy vessel. Jack wants him to see “the marble,” according to Sarah (3:58).

**Promoted:** Wilkins, seaman, to 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant contemplated (4:66) and obviously done by (5:107). Note: “Lieutenant” implies a King’s commission, whereas “Mate” as in “1<sup>st</sup> Mate” is the equivalent position in a private ship. Due to the awkward status of *Surprise*, these terms are often used interchangeably in the text.

**Injured:** Captain Pullings, a dislocated jaw, as a result of yelling, actually a result of an old injury inflicted by the Mustapha Bey’s *Torgud* (4:70).

**Illness:** Grant and Sawney MacDuff, two of the more persistent poxes of several (4:75+).

**Illness:** Rev Mr. Martin has severe sores from his clothes, which have been washed in salt water. He believes himself to have “the pox” as a result of his liaison with Mrs. Oakes, so he doses himself with mercury (4:75+).

“let me have that wicked old shirt and put this one on, straight from the smoothing-iron. There is not a moment to be lost.” Killick to Mr. Reade, hurrying him to dinner (4:78).

**Smoked:** Stephen Maturin, by Dutourd. Stephen was showing off some newly learned French seaman's terms and Dutourd remembered meeting him in France. Stephen's mission to Peru is now in jeopardy (4:80).

**Wounded:** Mr. Vidal, by a spiteful decapod which had attached itself to a piece of salt beef being dragged overboard (4:85).

**Illness:** Douglas Murd, rubbed with blue ointment, probably a pox (5:97).

**Action:** *Surprise* first finds a barrel identified as being from an American whaler. *Franklin* and *Surprise* begin to sweep for her and find her with several catches and all the boats out. The *Franklin* is wearing American colors, so the whaler attempts to get to the *Franklin* for protection, getting underway and abandoning a couple of its own boats. Pullings sends up his own colors and the whaler is captured (5:97-100).

**Dead:** Master of the captured whaler, harpooned by his crew for abandoning them as *Surprise* attempted capture. His heart split and spinal cord severed (5:100).

**Illness:** Smyth, who drank a liniment instead of rubbing it on (5:103).

**Prize:** The whaler. Prizemaster is Mr. Vidal. Jack directs him to take the prize to Callao (5:103).

“As for getting the water across, you have half an hour: there is not a moment to lose.” Jack to Vidal. *Franklin* had dumped her water over the side in an attempt to lighten load, increase speed, and avoid capture (5:104).

**Illness:** Mr. Martin, now very sick from overdosing himself on mercury. He is given opium by Stephen (5:109+).

**Action:** *Surprise* hears of a pirate ship flying a black flag, the *Alastor*, from Edward Shelton, a British seaman who was aboard the whaler during peacetime and who is now a volunteer on *Surprise*. The *Alastor* is set to attack a British merchantman known to be setting out soon from Callao. Tom Pullings, in *Franklin*, finds her first and grapples alongside. *Surprise* comes up the other side where Jack leads a boarding party (5:117-119).

**Prize:** The *Alastor*, taken to be sold at Callao (5:119).

**Injury:** John: a hernia, helps secure Mr. Martin, who has gone into a delirium upon the firing of *Surprise*'s guns (5:117).



**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. A pistol shot grazes his skull. The wad from the load hits one eye. In addition, he is stabbed in the leg with a pike (5:118).

**Dead and Wounded:** Many, including the pikeman who wounded Jack, who is beaten to death by Awkward Davies (5:119).

**Freed:** 15 slaves aboard the pirate ship are rescued. Sam Panda makes provision for them as free men (6:120).

**Transferred:** Jack Aubrey takes over the *Franklin* while the *Surprise* is in the Callao shipyard. There are many temporary transfers of crew members between the captured ships during this period (6:121).

**Buried:** "Our people," by Rev Mr. Martin. We're not told who or how many. Also, there were only "a few" *Alastor* survivors, and three of these died later on (6:123).

**Wounded:** Barret Bonden, a cutlass slash (6:123), Mr. Grainger, wounded by a musket shot (6:124), and the Bosun, Mr. Bulkeley, who had fallen while drunk onto several weapons and was cut by them (6:124).

**Sick Bay Report:** Wounded, incised, lacerated, punctures, gun shot wounds, simple, comminuted, and compound fractures (6:127).

**Dead:** Grant, who had been given the Vienna treatment for pox (6:128).

"...I cannot wait to get you ashore and to start more radical measures; for indeed, colleague, there is not a moment to lose." Stephen to Mr. Martin, trying to get him to drink copious amounts of water to purge his system of the mercury he has digested. Also: "There was not a moment to be lost, and happily the harbour formalities in Callao Bay did not take long..." (6:128).

**Sent Home:** Mr. Martin, in *The Three Graces*, by Stephen. Mr. Martin admitted to self-dosing, which caused him to be sick just from that. He was also constantly dizzy and could not keep his balance, exacerbated by being one-eyed. Maturin decided Mr. Martin would no longer do well at sea and sent him off (6:133).

**Dead:** The *Franklin's* surgeon and surgeon's mate were among the dead in the encounter with *Franklin*, according to Fabian, an apothecary's assistant in New Orleans, who had been recruited as a substitute (6:136).

**Dead:** General Mendoza. His horse threw him (7:147).

**Promoted:** To acting 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant: Vidal. Afterguard is under Slade (7:154). Apparently Slade did not leave for England with Clarissa and Billy Oakes as Jack had earlier suggested. (TL 9:245).

**Prize:** Jack sent in an American fur trader captured by *Franklin* (7:154).

**Escaped:** Dutourd, helped by several of the Knipperdolling crew impressed with his talk of equality and democracy. Mr. Vidal had likely allowed him to escape in the launch when Jack sent him in to retrieve more of *Surprise's* crew to man the *Franklin* (7:156).

**Action:** Jack understands Stephen may now be in danger, so he leaves the *Franklin* with Mr. Vidal and sets sail for Callao in *Alastor's* launch with Bonden, Killick, Plaice, Johnson, and Vidal's nephew, Ben Vidal, as insurance, since Jack has figured out Vidal was probably responsible for Dutourd's escape. However, the launch encounters bad weather, thus making Jack absent from the scene for some time (7:157).

**Suspected:** Stephen Maturin. Jack is now convinced Stephen is responsible for the deaths of Ledward and Wray (7:160).

**Denounced:** Dutourd has indeed made it to shore and has denounced Stephen as a British spy and *Surprise* as a British ship, not a privateer. Though neither the French delegation nor the Peruvians believe him, this spooks the coup attempt when a government functionary uses the incident to his advantage. Stephen is forced to walk over the Andes to Chile to escape imprisonment (8:179-186).

**Injured:** Stephen Maturin, knocked on his face by a "tame" guanaco, then spat in the face by a Llama (8:182).

**Rescued:** The *Alastor* launch, just as it is entering Callao harbor. The crew has been without water and food for several days (9:190).

**Dead:** One guanaco (not the same one), which then fell off a 200 foot cliff, this depriving the party of a change in diet from guinea pig (9:203).

**Dead:** One Llama, frozen to death. Also, Stephen's leg and foot are frostbitten (9:217).

**Rescued:** Stephen Maturin, from a balsa shell off the coast of Chile, complete with many specimens, and a story of three American merchantmen about to come around the horn, ripe for the taking (10:222).

"...but the chief cost of my haste was that I have some information that you might wish to act upon without the loss of a minute." Stephen explaining to Jack about the three American ships (10:222).

**Lost:** To Stephen Maturin, a couple of unimportant toes, to frostbite in the Andes, via a chisel to prevent the spread of gangrene (10:224).

**Dead:** John Proby, two days out of Callao, of illness. One of his hands has been preserved for study (10:228).

**Fired:** Jack put off Mr. Vidal and two of his cousins at Callao for their role in rescuing Mr. Dutourd, and also the Bosun, Mr. Bulkeley, for his continuing thievery of stores (10:228).

**Promoted:** William Sadler, from seaman to the gunroom, probably as a Lieutenant/mate (10:228).

**Dead:** 3 hands aboard the *Diligent* struck by lightning on a Thursday, their bodies still warm on Sunday, a reminisce by William Sadler (10:230).

**Dead and Wounded:** Seven dead and thirteen burned aboard *Repulse* in the year 1810, a reminisce by Tom Pullings (10:230).

**Injured:** Several bruises and bones from hands falling on the frozen rigging or slipping on the icy deck (10:234).

**Action:** *Surprise* encounters three “China ships” from America and prepares to attack only to discover they are escorted by a brig plus a large American frigate of 38 guns. In the resulting battle *Surprise* manages to stop the brig early on and make her lose a yard. Also, a nine pound shot from a chaser pierced her below the water line. *Surprise* had its mizzen shot through as it barely missed an iceberg. Eventually the American finds herself at a dead end of an ice channel and has to tow herself out, therefore *Surprise* escapes (10:250).

**Wounded:** two splinter wounds, one of them Joe Plaice. One man hit with a falling block and in a coma. One foot amputated as a result of crushed toes and ligaments from a gun recoil (10:247).

**Lost:** The main mast, shattered by lightning. Also, the rudder fell away (10:252).

**Dead & Injured:** Three men by lightning, one mad dead, Isaac Rame, a Knickerdolling. He was considered unlucky by the crew, because his mates were the ones who had ferried Dutourd to shore, which put Stephen in jeopardy (10:252).

**Rescued:** The *Surprise*, by Heneage Dundas in the *Berenice* (10:259).

**Dead:** We learn that Mr. Oakes, who had made Lieutenant, has been killed in action (10:260).

<Figure 16-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 16-1

### Butcher's Bill

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	5	10	6
Wounded	8		
Injured	27	13	
Illness	6		

Table 16-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Wine Dark Sea*

### Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Wine-Dark Sea*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Amati, Geronimo	WDS 1:19	Stephen owns one of his cellos
Anson, Lord George	WDS 10:231	Took a Spanish treasure galleon in 1743
Astruc	WDS 4:71	Medical authority consulted by Stephen
Atahualpa	WDS 9:206	Incan leader strangled by Pizarro
Aubrey, Philip	WDS 10:259	Jack's half-brother, midshipman on <i>Berenice</i>
Audubon	WDS 6:137	Took little notice of Fabien's bird drawings
Barton	WDS 6:137	Authority on birds consulted by Fabien
Bartram	WDS 6:137	Authority on birds consulted by Fabien
Benda	WDS 3:61	Composer
Bimbaum	WDS 6:132	An authority on mercury poisoning
Black Lopez	WDS 9:205	Could have told Juan to bring a pig earlier
Blaine, Sir Joseph	WDS 8:166	Head of Naval Intelligence
Boccherini	WDS 2:39	Composer
Booerhaave	WDS 4:71	Medical authority consulted by Stephen
Bosville	WDS 4:82	Claimed slaves liked their station
Brissac, Charles	WDS 7:149	Mathematician in the French delegation
Brissac, Latrobe	WDS 7:149	Mathematician in the French delegation
Brook's	WDS 4:81	A gaming club
Brutus	WDS 3:45	Reference to modern, short hair-style
Carey	WDS 7:153	Carey's Warranted Arrowroot
Castro, Garcia de	WDS 7:147	Timid replacement for Muñoz
Charles IV	WDS 8:166	Was rude to General Hurtado's father
Chauncy, William B.	WDS 2:34	Sailing Master of <i>Norfolk</i>
Chilon	WDS 9:195	One of the Seven Sages, says Jack
Chuck	WDS 4:102	Master of whaler's mate and cousin
Clarence, Duke of	WDS 10:230	Captain of <i>Pegasus</i> when lightning destroyed her mainmast
Cobbald	WDS 10:260	Captain of <i>Hyperion</i> will rate Philip MM
Colman, Bridie	WDS 10:255	Invoked by Stephen when all sails were aloft
Condorcet	WDS 8:185	A foolish man who likes Rousseau, says Stephen
Cook, James	WDS 1:9	Famous explorer
Corelli	WDS 1:18	Composer
Cuvier, Georges	WDS 4:80	Dutourd remembers meeting Stephen at Roland's
Davidge	WDS 1:8	Lt on <i>Surprise</i> killed in action in <i>The Truelove</i>
Dolland	WDS 10:258	Made Stephen a telescope
Domanova	WDS 4:80	Stephen suggests his Spanish name is actually the name of a cousin
Dundas, Heneage	WDS 4:102	Ex-captain of <i>Euryalus</i> , now Captain of <i>Berenice</i>
Dutourd, Jean	WDS 1:15	Owner of <i>Franklin</i> French/American privateer
Duvallier	WDS 6:137	Apothecary in New Orleans

Eduardo	WDS 8:177	Incan guide for Stephen
Edward	WDS 3:62	Probably Edward Norton (Note 2)
Eusebius	WDS 7:144	Sara and Emily used his books as booster chairs
Fabien	WDS 6:136	Apothecary's assistant
Falconer	WDS 2:25	Surgeon aboard <i>Daisy</i> whaler
Fox, Charles	WDS 4:81	British politician supported American position on taxation
Frig	WDS 4:85	Shelmerstonians lit bonfires in honor of this goddess
Gayongos, Pascual de	WDS 7:146	Merchant who holds bribe funds
Geary, Francis	WDS 6:130	Surgeon of <i>The Three Graces</i>
Gomez, Father Iñigo	WDS 8:176	Authority on Indian languages
Gregory	WDS 7:153	Gregory's patent liquid
Guarnieri	WDS 1:19	Jack owns one of his violins
Hahnemann	WDS 3:47	Has a petrel named after him
Harris	WDS 7:153	Harris's Guaranteed Unguent
Hesiod	WDS 9:195	New Testament not in this Greek, says Sam
Hill	WDS 6:133	Captain of <i>The Three Graces</i>
Homer	WDS 9:195	New Testament not in this Greek, says Sam
Huascar Inca	WDS 9:207	Eduardo's ancestor
Huayana Capac	WDS 9:206	The "Great Inca"
Humboldt	WDS 2:36	Jack takes readings of temperature and salinity for him
Hunter, John	WDS 4:71	Medical authority consulted by Stephen
Hurtado	WDS 8:166	General sympathetic to Independence
Hypolito	WDS 7:144	Servant to Sam Panda
Iscariot, Judas	WDS 1:22	Biblical Apostle and traitor
Isidore, Saint	WDS 9:207	Of Seville, Monks beg for his intercession in favor of all travelers
Jackson	WDS 10:230	Sadler's cousin, on <i>Diligent</i> when lightning struck
Jaime, Brother	WDS 9:205	At the Capuchin monastery in the Andes
John of Leiden	WDS 3:49	Religious leader who had four wives
Joselito (Mule)	WDS 8:172	Gentle mule belonging to Father O'Higgins
Joselito	WDS 6:129	Owner of a warehouse in Callao
Julibrissin	WDS 8:178	Has a coffee house in Lima
Kalahua	WDS 4:73	Failed in his uprising against Puolani
Knipperdolling, Bernhard	WDS 3:49	Founded the Knipperdolling sect
Latham, John	WDS 9:204	Ornithologist; Latham's tinamous
Ledward, Edward	WDS 7:160	Jack has figured out Stephen killed him
Leland	WDS 4:85	Wrote on religion
Lind	WDS 4:71	Medical authority consulted by Stephen
Linnaeus	WDS 9:201	Swedish naturalist
Locker	WDS 4:71	Stephen does not have his book to consult
Lorraine, Claude	WDS 1:11	French painter of dramatic landscapes
Manco Inca	WDS 9:206	Eduardo's ancestor
Martin, Mrs.	WDS 8:168	Wife of Nathaniel Martin
Maturin, Bridey	WDS 5:104	Stephen's daughter Brigid
Melville, Lord	WDS 10:220	First Lord of the Admiralty
Mendoza	WDS 7:147	General. His horse threw him
Millpond	WDS 1:20	Jack says he is father of Zephyrus
Mitchell, William	WDS 1:9	Admiral once flogged around the fleet
Molina	WDS 9:211	A Llama which accompanies Eduardo and

		Stephen, dies in the cold
Morales, Juan	WDS 9:205	Was to bring a pig, but Stephen is early
Morris, Selina	WDS 10:260	A friend of Mrs. Williams
Mputa, Sally	WDS 6:136	Mother of Sam Panda
Muller	WDS 3:49	Wrote on comparative religion, Martin translated his work
Muñoz, Juan	WDS 7:147	Spanish official recently returned home
Nebuchadnezzar	WDS 1:14	Jack's reference to the gunroom's lavish dinner
Nelson, Lord Horatio	WDS 1:7	Famous admiral
O'Higgins, Bernardo	WDS 8:168	Has a revolutionary following in Chile
O'Higgins, Father	WDS 8:174	Vicar General of Peru
O'Higgins, Jamie	WDS 9:198	Person with who Stephen can stay
O'Mara, Miss	WDS 4:66	Governess to the Aubrey children
Oakes, Billy	WDS 1:8	Made Lt., but killed in action
Oakes, Clarissa	WDS 1:8	Wife of Billy, now living at Ashgrove Cottage
Pachacutic	WDS 9:206	Incan conqueror
Paine, Tom	WDS 4:81	Author of <i>Common Sense</i>
Panda, Sam	WDS 6:139	Catholic Father, son of Jack Aubrey
Pennant	WDS 6:137	Authority on birds consulted by Fabien
Pizarro	WDS 9:206	Conquered the Incas
Porter, Brother	WDS 9:205	At the Capuchin monastery in the Andes
Potin, Jean	WDS 4:85	Servant to Dutourd
Pullings, Mr.	WDS 10:230	A farmer, father to Tom Pullings
Puolani	WDS 1:15	Victorious Queen on Moahu
Raleigh, Curtius	WDS 6:130	Drunk English lawyer in Callao
Raphael, Archangel	WDS 6:140	High-ranking angel
Rivera, José	WDS 8:176	Hutardo, against Castro joining, invokes this name
Roland, Madame	WDS 2:29	Had a salon in Paris where Stephen met Dutourd
Rousseau, Jean-Jacques	WDS 2:32	French romantic philosopher
Ruiz	WDS 9:201	A Spanish botanist
Snow Harris, William	WDS 10:229	Invented a lightning conductor
Solon	WDS 9:196	Made Athenian laws: Jack's Greek lesson
Soules	WDS 1:17	Captain of <i>Minerva</i>
Sultan of Pulo Prabang	WDS 7:160	Signed a favorable treaty with Great Britain
Swieten, van	WDS 4:71	Note 3
Tartini	WDS 4:82	Musician
Taylor, Isaac	WDS 5:94	American barrel maker
Tepec	WDS 9:211	Told Eduardo the area of the landslide was haunted
Toby	WDS 6:140	Biblical makes friends with Archangel Raphael
Tourd, du	WDS 2:29	Dutourd's name before he changed it
Tupac Imaru	WDS 7:145	Led a failed Incan uprising against Spanish
Tupec	WDS 9:217	Helps rescue Stephen and Eduardo Note 4
Turd, Monsieur	WDS 2:35	<i>Surprise</i> crew's name for Dutourd
Villiers, Diana	WDS 1:3	Stephen's wife
Wainwright	WDS 1:15	Master of the <i>Daisy</i> whaler
White	WDS 4:87	A naturalist who shot many birds
Wilfred the Shaggy	WDS 8:171	Ancestor of General Hurtado
Williams, Mrs.	WDS 10:260	At Ashgrove with a friend, Mrs. Morris
Wray, Andrew	WDS 7:180	Jack has figured out Stephen killed him
Zeek	WDS 4:100	Whaler who killed his master with a harpoon
Zephyrus	WDS 1:20	God of the West Wind

Table 16-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Wine Dark Sea*

Notes:

1. For crew members of *Surprise*, see table 12-2.
2. Edward Norton was actually a friend of Jack's grandfather, not a blood cousin, though Jack called him "cousin" from childhood. He gave Jack a seat in Parliament, but this is the first indication that he, himself, was also a member. It is theoretically possible this is another cousin, not Edward Norton.
3. Stephen says he does not have van Swieten's book on venereal diseases. In TL 4:100 he mentions this book specifically. Perhaps it fell overboard.
4. It's possible "Tepec" and "Tupec" are meant to be the same person

## 17: The Commodore

**Dead:** Surgeon and Surgeon's Mate of the *Berenice*, lost overboard (1:2).

**Illness:** Unnamed ill with Sydney Pox and Cape Horn Scurvy aboard *Berenice* (1:2).

**Won:** *Ringle*, a Baltimore schooner which had been found abandoned on the open ocean, by Jack from Dundas in a backgammon match (1:4).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey, on the forearm by a slash from Heneage Dundas in a duel, when they were midshipmen aboard *Bellerophon* (1:4).

**Bailed:** Heneage Dundas by Jack, who loaned him 1,000 gold guineas to pay off a paternity suit (1:7).

"Alone in the great cabin Stephen reflected upon Sir Joseph's message. It required him to proceed to London without the loss of a minute, and it did so even more briefly than usual." Stephen is to attend an Intelligence Committee meeting at which he must explain the failure of the mission to Peru (1:20).

"He had scarcely left to see to his own before Jack came swarming aboard again by the stern ladder. 'There you are, Stephen,' he cried." The *Ringle* is to take Stephen to London (1:20).

**Wounded:** Williams and Ellis, with broken limbs (1:11), the result of battling each other with loggerheads while drunk (1:13).

**Wounded:** A forecandleman aboard *George*, his leg amputated. He had called Ellis' father a "nymph," which resulted in a loggerhead battle. A reminiscence by his son (1:13).

**Dead:** John Somers, off the Horn, as told to his grandfather by his younger brother on *Surprise* (1:25).

**Dead:** Somers' mother has been dead a year by the time the *Surprise* returns (1:26).

**Dead:** Executed by hanging, eight people at once, Jack Singleton and his mates, one a child, outside Shelmerston (1:26).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, hit his head on a rock when Abhorson, a horse owned by Mr. Briggs, threw him, near Ashgrove Cottage (1:29).

**Action:** Stephen explains to the Intelligence Committee the failure of the mission to Peru, precipitated by Jean Dutourd's untimely accusation that Stephen is an



agent. The Committee is most happy that the fortune to be used for bribing officials is largely intact and can be used for some other purpose. Strangely, Stephen insists that the actions against the French at Moahu and Dutourd's *Franklin* took place in the *Nutmeg of Consolation*. In fact, they took place on *Surprise*. (2:32-33). Later on when Stephen meets with Clarissa their mutual reminiscences are similar, remembering the *Nutmeg*, which Clarissa never saw. The *Nutmeg* was returned to Batavia by Lt. Fielding when Aubrey took over *Surprise* and sailed to New South Wales where Midshipman Oakes met and "freed" Clarissa (2:51-53).

**Smoked:** The Duke of Habachtsthal is identified as the senior official who had been protecting Edward Ledward and Andrew Wray. Unfortunately, he is in a very secure position as a semi-royal and ruler of a small kingdom in Prussia. The Admiralty threatened him, but he is martialling his forces to retaliate (2:39).

**Illness:** Charlotte, Fanny, and George, measles (2:43).

**Affair:** Alleged. Mrs. Williams talks to Jack and accuses Diana of having an affair with Colonel Hoskins, drinking heavily, and carrying on with her groom, Mr. Wilson (2:43).

**Won:** By Diana, thousand of pounds in a thirty-five to one bet on horses. Diana had been acting as a bookie for small trades. She then gave or sold the business to Mrs. Williams and Mrs. Morris, who are again solvent (2:44-45).

**Promoted:** Jack Aubrey, to Commodore 1<sup>st</sup> Class, with *Bellona* (74) as a flagship (a temporary command). *Bellona* is 1615 tons, built in 1760, with a complement of 590 (2:47).

**Promoted:** Tom Pullings, to Post Captain of the *Bellona* by Jack Aubrey as Commodore (2:48).

**Illness:** Brigid Maturin, Stephen's daughter, seen to be autistic (3+).

**Trouble:** Someone has been asking after Diana, and especially Mrs. Oakes. The Duke's men are closing in (3:59-60).

**Wounded:** Frederick Briggs, the servant of Mrs. Morris, close friend to Mrs. Williams, is beaten by the hands (but not seriously) for being an informer (3:66).

**Threatened:** Mrs. Williams, by Stephen, when Mrs. Williams announces her intention to knock some sense into Brigid. Stephen threatens not only prosecution but also exposure of the betting operation. Shortly thereafter Mrs. Williams and Mrs. Morris leave Woolcombe for Bath (3:68-69).

**Stiffed:** George, Fanny, and Charlotte had been promised fourpence apiece by Mrs. Williams if they brought her Dr. Maturin. The debt was never paid (3:69).

**Dead:** Bellona's previous surgeon, of an alcoholic coma (3:85).

“Now hurry along, do. There is not a moment to lose.” Sophia to Killick. She has just broken up a fight between Killick and Mnason, the Butler, and is urging him to prepare for a dinner engagement (4:90).

“There is not a moment to lose,’ said the Admiral, shaking him by the hand.” Jack has just failed in getting the Admiral to remove Captain Thomas from the squadron. (4:96) Later on Jack refuses to tell Stephen the precise sailing date, saying, “All I can say is that there is not a moment to be lost. You must attend to your medical stores directly, and may the Lord have mercy on your soul.” (4:97).

“The bank will need some little time to get everything ready; and, you know, there is not a moment to lose.” Sir Joseph Blaine to Stephen, who is to take Clarissa Oakes, Padeen Colman, Brigid, and his fortune in gold to Spain to escape possible prosecution in England. (4:106). Repeated next page, “and as Sir Joseph had said, with his pale smile, there was not indeed a moment to lose.” (5:107).

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack, looking up from his desk.” Stephen is there to ask Jack for the *Ringle* to take him to Spain (5:113).

“We shall not,’ said Stephen. ‘Even as things are, the tide will be half out. There is not a moment to be lost.” Stephen to Clarissa as they head for the *Ringle*, bypassing Ashgrove Cottage (5:136).

**Affair:** Sophia is not fond of Clarissa and believes Jack had an affair with her. The “proof” is red silk. Jack had given Clarissa some for her wedding dress, the same silk that Sophia had also made into a dress. They had a dinner party, and both wore red. There was no affair, however. Jack is innocent—this time (5:136).

**Escaped:** Clarissa Oakes, Padeen Colman, Brigid, in the *Ringle*, sail to Avila, Spain, where they will live for a time until Stephen can arrange their pardons (5:134+).

**Action:** With Stephen’s fortune aboard *Ringle* encounters the *Marie-Paule*, a French privateer, which chases the much smaller *Ringle*, which is in a bad position near a headland. Stephen fears all is lost, but the extremely confident and unfazed Reade steers the *Ringle* within a biscuit toss of the headland (which Slade does, indeed, hit with a biscuit) and escapes into open sea where *Ringle* is much faster than any frigate (5:142-144).

**Safe:** Stephen's treasure, in the bank of the Holy Ghost. Clarissa, et al, with Stephen's Aunt Petronilla at a convent (5:144).

**Cured:** of autism, nearly, Brigid. Padeen's patience taught Brigid Irish at first. She now speaks credible English and is no longer withdrawn. She is a natural sailor who never gets seasick (5:144).

**Wounded:** Caley, a part of his ear ripped off in a fight, sewn back on by Stephen (6:149).

**Dead:** Mr. Gray, 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. Of *Bellona*, operated on by Stephen for stones, catches an infection and dies (6:150 and 7:165).

“There is not a moment to lose, because half the meaning of the scribbles on the slate is still in my head and the other half in Mr. Adams’.” Tom Pullings to Stephen. They have just had a great gun exercise where the rate if fire is all-important (6:150).

**Wounded:** Ned Hart, lost a foot while on *Worcester* (6:158).

**Engaged:** Reverend Mr. Hinksey and Lucy Smith, much to the relief of Jack, who had grown quite jealous of Hinksey's frequent visitations to Ashgrove and the impertinence of the Reverend sitting in Jack's favorite chair (6:162).

**Orders:** Jack's squadron is ordered to put down the slave trade off the coast of Africa (7:169).

**Rescued:** Ship's Boy and a valuable harpoon on *Aurora*, by the ship's boat. He speared a tuna, then fell in after it (7:173).

**Published:** John Paulton's novel, dedicated to Stephen Maturin. Paulton was the author who helped Stephen free Padeen from New South Wales (7:180).

“There is not a moment to be lost,’ he observed, having heaved out the signal for the *Thames* to make more sail.” Jack is worried about many aspects of the squadron's performance (7:181).

**Promoted:** Whewell to Acting Lieutenant (7:183) and William Harding, promoted to 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant after the death of Grant (7:188).

“Why, Stephen, there you are,’ cried Jack. ‘I have not seen you this age. How do you do?’” Jack realizes that the publicity in the London papers on his mission can put it in jeopardy, but Stephen suggests this might be a diversionary tactic, since they are really after a French squadron heading for Ireland (7:185).

**Sick Bay Report:** Sprains, crushed toes, hernias, and powder burns as a result of a gun exercise (7:185 and again 8:206).

“There you are, Doctor,’ cried Jack, very loud. ‘Good morning to you. I hope you slept?’” *Bellona* has just caught the *Nancy*, a supposedly Spanish slaver. Stephen quickly determines that the master can’t even speak Spanish and that he is English (7:189).

“...You will go aboard the *Ringle* as soon as possible and proceed to Sierra Leone without the loss of a minute. Take Mr. Reade with you: he handles her beautifully.” Jack to Mr. Whewell (7:193).

**Sunk:** *Nancy*, by the squadron, which took turns firing on her as she was moored in front of Freetown, as an example and a show of force (8:196).

**Wounded:** Whewell, acting Lt., slashed in the arm while boarding a slaver (8:198). Several other flesh wounds unnamed (8:199).

“We must take every possible advantage before the whole coast is warned. There is not a moment to lose...” Jack to Stephen. The squadron can catch more slavers if they move fast before the word spreads (8:208).

**Injured:** Abel Black, a cracked fibula from stumbling over a bucket (8:211).

“...But you would have to be here on shore and ready to put off without the loss of a minute at high tide on Wednesday.” Stephen is allowed a few hours to botanize (8:221).

**Illness:** Several hands are afflicted with malaria (9:223).

**Illness:** Stephen Maturin, Yellow fever. He survives but is very weak for several days (9:225+).

“There you are, Stephen,’ cried Jack, while Tom Pullings leapt to his feet and set him in a chair.” Stephen is very weak after recovering from the fever (9:227).

**Injured:** Dick Roe, beaten by Barret Bonden, probably for criticizing Stephen Maturin. Maturin had forbidden shore leave for the hands for fear the hands would contract yellow fever. It is ironic, then, that he goes ashore and gets the very same, an issue the more discrete hands keep to themselves (9:229).

**Prizes:** 18 slavers have been captured. Most of them fired on the squadron, which constitutes piracy (10:231).

**Rescued:** A total of 6,120 slaves as a result of the fleet's actions off the coast of Africa. This also results in nearly £350,000 in prize money for the squadron (9:232).

**Dead:** "Many young men sent in" by Jack Aubrey. The larger ships stayed off shore out of sight where the real work in capturing slavers was done by the smaller vessels. We do not get names or a more precise accounting for the number dead and wounded (9:232).

**Saved:** A Potto from boiling, by Mr. Whewell, who consigned the creature to Stephen's care. The hands believe the potto brings luck to the ship (9:238).

**Illness:** Fevers from men in the inshore vessels including tertians, double tertians, remittents, and quartans, as well as three case of yellow fever, including Barker and Overly (9:242).

**Dead:** The third case of yellow fever, unnamed (9:243).

**Dead:** 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant of the *Thames* and a Mr. Willoughby, a marine officer aboard *Stately*, in a duel. They shot each other in the stomach, then both later died of their wounds (9:244).

"he consistently urged his maxim 'Lose not a minute: there is not a minute to be lost', and obeyed it himself even to the point of forbidding the ships he visited to reduce sail to let him come aboard more easily." The squadron must get up to Ireland as soon as possible to intercept the French (9:246).

**Exchanged:** Stephen met Christine Wood, a fellow naturalist. He left his Potto with her, not caring to take the animal out of the tropics. She promises to send him the bones after the potto dies (10:256).

**Illness:** Several cases of "an intractable rash" (9:254).

**Court Martial:** Admiral Sir Robert Calder with fifteen ships met a French fleet of twenty and took only two ships. He was censured for misjudgment (10:262).

**Dead:** Michael Tierney, at the Bight of Benin, the last Irish pilot on board (10:274).

**Action:** Commodore Aubrey's squadron encounters French Commodore Maistrals invading fleet off the coast of Ireland, composed of two 74's, four transport vessels, and several frigates. The plan is for Aubrey's *Bellona* to attack one French 74 while *Stately* and *Thames* attack the other. The smaller ships *Aurora*, *Camille*, and *Laurel* were to keep watch on the transports while the larger ones were taken out. *Thames* manages to get afoul a reef and the shore and does not take part in the battle. *Bellona* drives one French 74 onto a rock shelf by

an Irish village. The *Stately* misses stays and is pounded by the other French 74, which runs at the sight of *Bellona*. As it turns out, two more British 74's and a frigate have happened upon the battle, the *Royal Oak* and the *Warwick*. Aubrey tells them about the transports and essentially gives them the prizes to take, since *Bellona* is taking on water and has been mauled by the French flagship. One French frigate manages to escape, but the other five ships surrender (10:276+).

**Dead:** The Surgeon of a French 74 (10:276).

**Saved:** The day, by Stephen, who calms the Irish crowd at Duniry about to storm the wrecked French ship in search for guns (10:279).

**Wounded:** Capt. Duff, of the *Stately*, lost a leg in the battle (10:281).

**Dead:** the Duke of Habachtsthal, slit his own throat (10:281).

**Reunited:** Diana and Stephen. Diana has been staying with a Villiers uncle just outside Duniry (10:282).

<Figure 17-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 17-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	19		1
Wounded	8	1	
Injured	3		
Illness	7		

Table 17-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Commodore*

Crew of *HMS Bellona* (74), 1650 tons, complement of 590

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Adams, David	Jack's Secretary	COM 3:73	Be	
Andrews, Joe	Marine Officer's serv.	COM 10:242	Be	
Aubrey, Jack	Commodore	COM 2:47	Be	
Barker	Seaman	COM 10:242	Be	
Barlow	Master's Mate	COM 6:149	Be	
Black, Abel	Foretopman	COM 8:211	Be	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	COM 3:81	Be	
Bowden	Seaman	YA 9:212	Be	
Butcher	Stephen's Asst.	YA 9:212	Be	
Caley	Seaman	COM 6:149	Be	
Callaghan, James (Paddy)	Midshipman	YA 3:63	Be	Rated Master's Mate
Callow	Midshipman	YA 6:143	Be	
Cobbald, Robert	Seaman	YA 4:97	Be	
Compton	Helmsman	YA 6:153	Be	
Davies, Awkward	Seaman	COM 3:79	Be	Note 2

Despencer	Midshipman	YA 3:86	Be	
Dormer	Midshipman	COM 10:267	Be	
Dove	Bosun	COM 5:112	Be	
Dray, Amos	Seaman	YA 9:214	Be	Same name as Ashgrove servant with one leg
Edwards	Clerk	YA 5:113	Be	
Evans	Loblolly boy	COM 8:207	Be	
Geoghegan	Midshipman	YA 4:107	Be	Killed while skylarking
Grant	Lieutenant		Be	
Graves	Loblolly Boy	YA 9:212	Be	
Gray	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	COM 6:155	Be	
Grimble, Arthur	Killick's mate	COM 6:160	Be	Note 1
Harding, William	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	COM 6:150	Be	Promoted 1 <sup>st</sup> Lt. 7:188
Hemmings	Joiner	YA 6:144	Be	
Hobbs	Midshipman	COM 10:265	Be	
Joe	Seaman	COM 5:128	Be	
Kelly, Michael	Seaman	COM 3:84	Be	Ex-Sophie.
Lloyd, Evan	Cook's Mate	YA 4:90	Be	Aboard Ringle
Macaulay, Alexander	Surgeon's Mate	COM 3:83	Be	
Mannering	Midshipman	YA 7:170	Be	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon	COM 9:225	Be	
Meares	Gunner	COM 6:153	Be	
Miller	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	COM 7:171	Be	
Mould, Arthur	Seaman	COM 5:119	Be	
Overly	Seaman	COM 10:242	Be	
Paisley	Purser	YA 5:108	Be	
Pitt, Billy	Seaman	COM 4:96	Be	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	COM 3:84	Be	"Joseph"
Pullings, Tom	Captain	COM 3:73	Be	
Reade, William	Midshipman	COM 5:118	Be	On Ringle
Roe, Dick	Seaman	COM 10:229	Be	
Rowley	Gunner	COM 3:86	Be	
Rowley, Kate	Gunner's wife	COM 3:86	Be	
Slade, Nehemiah	Seaman	COM 5:140	Be	
Smith, William	Surgeon's Mate	COM 3:83	Be	
Soames	Lieutenant	COM 10:267	Be	
Somers	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	YA 6:142	Be	
Temple	Captain Marines	YA 5:108	Be	
Thomson	Midshipman	YA 6:144	Be	
Tierney, Michael	Seaman	COM 10:274	Be	Irish pilot
Travers, Jill	Sailmaker's Wife	HD 2:40	Be	
Tyndall	Sr. Master's Mate	COM 10:241	Be	
Upex	Sr. Master's Mate	COM 10:241	Be	
Vaggers	Seaman	COM 5:119	Be	
Walkinshaw	Schoolmaster	YA 5:114	Be	
Weller	Midshipman	YA 6:144	Be	
Wetherby	Midshipman	COM 3:83	Be	
Whewell	Midshipman	COM 7:173	Be	(MM) Promoted to Lt.
Wilkins	Sr. Master's Mate	COM 7:188	Be	
Woodbine, John	Sailing Master	COM 7:182	Be	

Table 17-2: Crew of *HMS Bellona*

Notes:

1. Once again we have a contest between Art Grimble and William (Bill) Grimshaw as Killick's mate. Grimble: 6:160, 7:170, 7:178, 10:227, 10:263. Grimshaw: 1:21.
2. "for nearly all the *Surprises* who were not settled in Shelmerston had joined their captain in the *Bellona*." (6:149), which is about 200 people.
3. This commission of *Bellona* lasts through the next book, *The Yellow Admiral*.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Commodore*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abel	COM 5:110	British ally in Paris, tricked by French
Abhorson	COM 1:28	A horse
Abraham	COM 5:124	Biblical figure who had many wives
Achilles	COM 4:92	Greek warrior should have been attractive to women
Adam	COM 1:18	Stephen dressed like the naked Adam
Adamson	COM 8:210	Captain of <i>Thetis</i>
Adanson	COM 8:210	French naturalist and prolific writer
Afzelius	COM 8:203	Swedish naturalist who worked in Africa
Ajax	COM 1:7	Greek warrior during the Trojan War
Alice	COM 1:26	Probably a niece to Willis at Shelmerston
Allen, Tom	COM 9:250	Nelson's coxswain. Bonden dressed like him
Archbold	COM 6:156	Medical text has drawing of a surgery chair
Aubrey, Charlotte	COM 2:42	Jack and Sophia's daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	COM 2:42	Jack and Sophia's daughter
Aubrey, General	COM 6:158	Jack's late father
Aubrey, George	COM 2:42	Jack and Sophia's son
Aubrey, Sophia	COM 2:42	Jack's wife
Bach	COM 6:161	Composer
Barrow, Sir John	COM 7:186	Second Secretary of the Admiralty
Beale	COM 4:97	Sending Stephen medical supplies for <i>Bellona</i>
Beaumont	COM 5:139	Officer aboard <i>Worcester</i> spoke to Reade
Bellerophon	COM 4:102	Killed the man who killed Palmer (Ogle)
Bendas	COM 6:162	Composers of duets
Bentinck	COM 4:92	Invented the Bentinck shroud
Bentley	COM 3:78	Servant at Ashgrove
Blagden, Colonel	COM 2:40	Aide de Camp to Duke of Habachtsthal
Blaine, Sir Joseph	COM 2:31	Head of Naval Intelligence, On The Committee
Blair	COM 2:42	A writer of sermons
Boyle, Father	COM 10:278	At Duniry
Briggs, Frederick	COM 1:28	Mrs. Morris' servant
Brigid, Saint	COM 8:217	Her rosary recited aboard ship
Broad, Mrs.	COM 2:35	Proprietress of the Grapes
Brueys	COM 10:262	French Admiral
Byron, Foul weather Jack	COM 1:13	Captain of <i>George</i>
Cadogan, Edward	COM 2:40	Member of Black's
Caesar, Julius	COM 1:7	Coins captured by Surprise had his likeness
Calder, Sir Robert	COM 10:262	Admiral fought French off Finesterre
Carlow	COM 4:92	Captain of <i>Orestes</i> , <i>brig</i>
Chatham	COM 3:75	<i>Bellona</i> built in his yard
Clapton	COM 6:160	Maid for Sophia Aubrey
Clarence, Duke of	COM 1:2	Prince William, son of King George III. Reminder that Stephen treated him



Clementi	COM 5:126	Owned a piano warehouse
Clousaz	COM 1:9	Wrote <i>Examen de Pyrrhonisme</i>
Cockburn, George	COM 9:248	Captain of <i>Meleager</i> in 1796
Colman, Padeen	COM 4:106	Accompanies Brigid, et al to Spain
Compton, Art	COM 1:26	Nephew to Willis at Shelmerston
Corbett, Robert	COM 5:114	Killed by his crew. Thomas is like him
Corelli	COM 8:211	Composer
Crawley, Abel	COM 1:27	Ex-forcastleman now at Ashgrove
Crocus	COM 1:6	Jack meant Croesus, rich Lydian King
Croft	COM 6:158	A lawyer concerned with the Woolcombe estate
Cuvier	COM 8:210	Either Frédéric or Georges, French scientists
David	COM 2:219	Danced before the Ark of the Covenant
Dray, Amos	COM 3:56	One-legged seaman now a servant at Ashgrove
Ducks, Mrs Jemmy	COM 1:26	Wife of poultryman
Duclerk	COM 5:110	Admiral with a much larger squadron than expected
Duff, William	COM 3:76	Captain of <i>Stately</i> (64), reputed pederast
Duhamel	COM 5:108	French agent informed Stephen about Wray
Sussex, Duke of	COM 2:41	Blaine's friend could grant pardons
Dundas, Heneage	COM 1:1	Jack gave him 1000 Guineas for a paternity suit
Dutourd, Jean	COM 2:33	Denounced Stephen in Peru
Eliseus	COM 10:279	The prophet offered poisonous food
Ellis	COM 1:13	Father of Ellis, on crew of <i>George</i>
Fanshaw	COM 3:80	Couple coming to dinner at Ashgrove
Father George	COM 4:93	Stephen must confess greed to him
Fatty	COM 8:201	Typical Anglican name for a Krooman
Fawkes, Guy	COM 8:196	Squadron created fireworks by sinking <i>Nancy</i>
Featherstonehaugh	COM 1:15	Midshipman, <i>Thunderer</i> (74)
Fellowes	COM 1:14	Captain of <i>Thunderer</i> (74)
Findlay	COM 3:83	A surgeon or physician, Macaulay worked with him
Fitton, Michael	COM 3:77	Captain of <i>Nimble</i> , cutter
Fitzgerald y Saavedra, Col	COM 5:145	Spanish officer known to Stephen
FitzGerald, Patrico	COM 5:145	Colonel at Corunna, Stephen's cousin
Fox, Edward	COM 2:32	Envoy negotiated treaty with Sultan.
François	COM 5:142	Captain of <i>Marie-Paule</i> , French privateer
Gall	COM 4:92	A phrenologist
Geary, Frank	COM 10:278	Captain of <i>Royal Oak</i> (74)
Gideon	COM 5:124	Biblical figure who had many wives
Giffard	COM 7:178	Surgeon aboard <i>Stately</i>
Gormanston	COM 9:248	Family of which Preston was a member
Gowers, Doctor	COM 2:42	Aubrey family physician
Grand Turk	COM 3:58	Gave Jack his chelengk
Gregory	COM 9:230	Gregory's Cordial, a patent medicine
Guarnieri	COM 3:72	Made Jack's good violin
Habachtsthal, Duke of	COM 2:39	High placed traitor
Hamad, Suleiman bin	COM 8:195	Said some victims on <i>Nancy</i> were alive
Hamilton	COM 5:133	Horse from the Royal William
Hamish, Dr.	COM 5:136	Clarissa asked him to dinner at Barham
Hampton Blacks	COM 3:66	Briggs is beaten by seaman, not this gang
Harrison, Dick	COM 7:174	Captain of <i>Euterpe</i> took Whewell as a mid

Hart, Ned	COM 6:158	Gardner at Ashgrove, wants to marry Nan
Hawker	COM 1:27	Groom at Ashgrove
Haydn	COM 5:129	Composer
Heatherleigh, Edward	COM 9:251	Naturalist, Christine Wood's brother
Hector	COM 8:219	Trojan warrior with heavy armor
Heller	COM 2:31	Admiralty Official
Henslow	COM 9:231	A Brig commander
Herschel, Caroline	COM 9:252	Sister of the astronomer and one in her own right
Hervey, Captain	COM 3:58	Jack removed his Admirals uniform before Hervey arrived for dinner
Hinksey, Reverend	COM 3:73	Local parson, ex-suitor of Sophia, usually spelled "Hincksey"
Hoare	COM 1:7	Jack's banker
Hoche	COM 10:270	French General made an attempt on Bantry Bay in 1796.
Holden, Frank	COM 3:77	Captain of <i>Pyramus</i> (36)
Hoskins	COM 2:43	Colonel, rumored affair with Diana, says Mrs. Williams
Hoskins, Mrs.	COM 2:43	Wife of the Colonel
Hotham, Henry	COM 9:248	Captain of <i>Blanche</i> after Preston
Houmouzios	COM 8:202	Money changer at Freetown, also an agent
Howard, Francis	COM 3:77	Captain of <i>Aurora</i> (24) (Note 1)
Howe, Earl	COM 8:201	Typical Anglican name for a Krooman
Hurtado	COM 2:33	Spanish General in Peru
Iscariot, Judas	COM 5:141	Apostle and informer
James	COM 2:31	A clerk at the Admiralty
Jennings	COM 1:28	Servant at Ashgrove. Note 5
Jennings	COM 3:56	His dog cart delivered an admiral's uniform. Note 5
Judd	COM 4:100	Intelligence official at the Admiralty
Jussieu	COM 8:210	French naturalist
Kearney	COM 1:23	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, <i>Berenice</i> (64)
Kingston	COM 7:189	Once owned the <i>Nancy</i> slave ship
Klopstock	COM 8:202	Naturalist who dies without writing a book. Note 4
Knittel	COM 8:195	Master of the <i>Nancy</i> slave ship
Lalla	COM 3:64	Last of Diana's horses, a gentle Arabian
Lawrence, Brendan	COM 5:126	Jack's attorney
Ledward, Edward	COM 2:39	Traitor dissected by Stephen
Lind	COM 9:226	Claimed yellow fever was infectious
Linnaeus	COM 9:256	Swedish naturalist
Liza, Miss	COM 3:80	Coming to dinner at Ashgrove
Llers	COM 3:63	Authority on autism in Spain
Llul, En Ramón	COM 5:135	Catalan writer
Lucy	COM 2:36	Works at the Grapes
Lysander	COM 8:219	Greek general from Sparta
Macaulay	COM 8:196	Anti-slavery, "will get as drunk as a Lord"
Mahomet	COM 10:279	Napoleon is said to have converted to Islam
Maistral, Esprit-Tranquil	COM 10:268	French Commodore of Irish squadron
Markham	COM 3:88	Admiral designed a proper sick-berth
Maturin, Brigid	COM 1:9	Daughter of Stephen and Diana
McAber	COM 1:16	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, <i>Thunderer</i> (74)
McAnon	COM 5:109	Pseudonym of double agent in France

Mela, Pomponius	COM 9:238	Wrote <i>De situ orbis</i>
Melville, Lord	COM 1:6	Dundas' brother, First Lord of the Admiralty
Mnason	COM 4:89	Butler at Woolcombe, Ashgrove
Montague	COM 2:40	Is avoiding Sir Joseph Blaine
Morley, Robert	COM 5:114	Captain of <i>Blanche</i>
Morris, Selina	COM 2:42	Mrs. Williams' close friend
Mould, Mrs.	COM 5:120	Wife of Mould, did not care for polygamy
N'Diaje, Amadu	COM 8:195	Clear-sighted, could see victims on <i>Nancy</i>
Nebuchadnezzar	COM 1:7	Coins captured by Surprise had his likeness
Needham, Helen	COM 3:58	A friend of Charlotte's
Nellie	COM 2:52	Maturin's servant at Barham
Ngobe, Kande	COM 8:195	With his telescope says he sees bodies on <i>Nancy</i>
Nimble, Harry	COM 8:201	Typical Anglican name for a Krooman
Noah	COM 3:77	<i>Stately</i> is as seaworthy as the ark
Norman	COM 5:133	Horse from the Royal William
Norton, Edward	COM 3:73	Cousin Edward, now deceased
O'Brien, Turlough	COM 2:31	Once King of Thomond in Ireland
O'Hara, Miss	COM 3:56	Governess of Aubrey children. Note 3
O'Higgins, Bernardo	COM 2:34	Heads an independence movement in Chile
Oakes, Billy	COM 2:39	Killed in action
Oakes, Clarissa	COM 2:51	Widow of Lt Oakes
Old Jarvey	COM 5:111	Nickname for Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Old Nick	COM 5:111	Nickname for Admiral Lord St. Vincent
Old Saturnino	COM 8:106	Nickname for Stephen because he prevented liberty
Owen	COM 3:66	An apothecary treated Mr. Briggs
Palmer, Ellis	COM 4:102	Paul Ogle, French agent who could have cleared Jack and was killed before he could
Panda, Sam	COM 5:118	Now a priest. Jack's son by Sally Mputa
Parkenham	COM 1:1	Invented a substitute rudder system
Patroclus	COM 8:220	Greek warrior, homosexual
Paulton, John	COM 7:180	His novel is dedicated to Stephen.
Pengelley, Caleb	COM 6:158	Son of Frank, got nothing
Pengelley, Frank (Nephew))	COM 6:158	Nephew to old Frank, got Alton Hill farm
Pengelley, Frank	COM 6:158	His lease is up when he dies, which he did
Pengelley, Nan	COM 6:158	Daughter of Caleb, maid at Ashgrove
Pengelley, William	COM 6:158	Son of Frank, got Weston Hay farm
Petronilla, Aunt	COM 5:144	Provides sanctuary for Brigis, Clarissa, Padeen
Philips	COM 1:14	Admiralty official aboard <i>Thunderer</i>
Pigot, Hugh	COM 5:114	Killed in a mutiny. Thomas is like him
Pilate, Pompous	COM 8:207	"Pontius" meant Jack. Wood gave an excellent dinner which did them "proud as"
Pilate, Pontius	COM 3:78	Jack is as proud, because of his squadron
Plato	COM 6:161	Calligraphy {shows} architecture of the soul
Potto (the animal)	COM 9:238	Rescued from boiling by Mr. Whewell
Pratt	COM 3:64	Stephen hires him to find Diana
Pratt, Ellen	COM 1:28	Servant at Ashgrove
Preston	COM 2:32	Foreign Office, On The Committee
Preston, D'Arcy	COM 9:248	Succeeded Sawyer as Captain of <i>Blanche</i>
Purple Emperor	COM 4:92	Nickname for Captain Thomas
Richardson, Dick	COM 7:166	Captain of <i>Laurel</i> . Note 2
Roche, Stanislas	COM 10:280	At Duniry
Romilly	COM 8:196	Anti-slavery advocate

Ruiz, José	COM 5:144	Director of Bank of the Holy Ghost and Commerce
Sandby	COM 1:24	Owled a sail loft in Shelmerston
Sappho	COM 7:180	Greek poetess
Sawyer	COM 9:248	Captain of <i>Blanche</i> in 1796, a pederast
Scholey	COM 7:173	FRS took Howard to Jack's lecture on nutation
Ship's Boy	COM 7:173	Rescued off <i>HMS Aurora</i>
Singleton, Jack	COM 1:26	Hung at Worsley with 6 others and a child
Sirr	COM 4:103	British foe in Irish rebellion
Smith	COM 4:92	Captain of <i>Camilla (20)</i> , brig (Note 1)
Smith	COM 2:54	Last remaining groom for Diana
Smith, Lucy	COM 6:162	To marry Rev. Hinksey & move to India
Socrates	COM 8:204	Clerk to Houmouzios
Solomon	COM 5:124	Biblical King who had many wives
Somers, Cousin	COM 1:26	Needed looking after at Shelmerston
Somers, Mother	COM 1:26	Died while <i>Surprise</i> was at sea
South	COM 8:218	Tom read one of his sermons to the crew
Square, John	COM 8:201	Knooman, Stephen's guide
St. Leger	COM 2:40	Montague's cousin also avoiding Blaine
St. Vincent, Lord	COM 5:111	Disciplinarian, ex First Lord
Stanhope	COM 3:73	Ambassador in <i>The Ionian Mission</i>
Stevens	COM 5:117	Master of Bellerophon when Jack was a mid
Sturgis	COM 5:140	Cousin of Yeoman of the Sheets on <i>Ringle</i>
Sultan of Pulo Prabang	COM 2:32	Signed treaty favoring Great Britain
Sweeting, Emily	COM 5:125	Living at the Grapes
Sweeting, Sarah	COM 5:125	Living at the Grapes
Taaffe, Ned	COM 10:280	Has hounds near Duniry
Temminck	COM 8:222	Of Temminck's pangolin
Thomas	COM 4:90	Captain of <i>Thames (32)</i>
Thrale, Mrs.	COM 3:68	Married a Papist after her husband died
Vaggers, Mrs.	COM 5:120	Wife of Vaggers, did not care for polygamy
Villeneuve	COM 10:262	French Admiral
Villiers	COM 10:281	Diana is staying with a relative of her first husband
Villiers, Diana	COM 1:9	Stephen's wife
Warren, Colonel	COM 2:33	Colonel, Army Intelligence. On The Committee
Warren, Mrs.	COM 2:52	Maturin's cook at Barham
West, Lady	COM 2:45	Placed a bet with Diana in a horse race
Whites	COM 10:272	Cousins of Stephen's near Skibereen
Wilberforce	COM 8:196	Anti-slavery, "will get as drunk as a Lord"
Williams, Frances	COM 3:64	Sophia's widowed sister runs a boarding school
Williams, Mrs.	COM 2:42	Sophia Aubrey's mother
Willis	COM 2:43	A raffish family, says Mrs. Williams
Willis, Dr.	COM 3:63	Authority on autism known to Stephen
Willoughby	COM 9:245	Marine aboard <i>Stately</i> .
Wilson	COM 2:43	Mrs. Williams accuses Diana of an affair with him.
Wood, Christine	COM 9:251	Governor Wood's wife
Wood, James	COM 9:252	Governor of Sierra Leone
Wray, Andrew	COM 2:39	Traitor dissected by Stephen
Wriothesley, Sir John	COM 3:67	Justice of the Peace near Ashgrove
Young	COM 2:42	Wrote <i>Night Thoughts</i>

Table 17-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Commodore*

Notes:

1. *Aurora* is sometimes spelled "*Aurore*" (e.g. p.149, 210) and *Camilla* is sometimes spelled "*Camille*" (e.g. p.78, 275) in the book.
2. He first appears in 4:97 as "Dick Richards," then again in 7:166 as "Dick Richardson" In both places he is referred to as Captain of the *Laurel* and as "Spotted Dick."
3. Named several times in this book. In other books this role was filled by a "Miss O'Mara."
4. "Mr Klopstock, he dead." Said Square. This may be an oblique reference to Conrad's "Heart of Darkness," where there is a phrase: "Mr Kurtz, he dead."
5. There is a servant at Ashgrove named "Jennings," and a "Jennings" delivers Jack's admiral's uniform in his dog cart. It's possible these are the same person, but in context a servant probably didn't have a dog cart of his own, and Jack's comments indicate he was glad of Jennings' punctuality. They have been listed as two separate people here.

## 18: The Yellow Admiral

**Pardoned:** Clarissa Oakes, Padeen Colman, and Stephen Maturin, arranged by Sir Joseph Blaine, made easy after the death of the Duke of Habachtsthal (1:2).

**Denounced:** Stephen Maturin, by Jean Dutourd, to the Spanish authorities, who have embargoed his fortune (1:4).

**Lost:** Stephen has also lost his receipt for the gold, which he may have left as a bookmark in *General Synopsis of Birds* (1:8).

**Sued:** Jack Aubrey, served with several writs of wrongful seizure, for his efforts in curtailing the slave trade. Jack is trying to sell his silver and even Ashgrove Cottage (1:19-20).

**Dead:** Sir Oliver Floode, Frances' husband. Frances (Sophia's sister) is now running a boarding school (1:20).

“Why, Stephen, there you are,’ called Jack from the breakfast-room.” They are at Woolcombe (2:24).

**Injured:** George, pushed by Brigid imitating a move in a prize fight. Though he is bleeding profusely, there is no lasting damage (3:56).

**Injured:** Both Bonden and Black Evans beat each other up in a prize fight. Stephen is very worried about possible brain damage (3:67+).

**Deceived:** Diana and Clarissa Oakes conspire to keep Jack Aubrey from getting his orders before he can vote against enclosure at Parliament. Admiral Lord Stranraer commands the Brest Blockade, where *Bellona* is now stationed. A staunch supporter of “enclosures” he knows Jack, an MP, is opposed. He sends Jack orders to join the blockade before Jack has a chance to vote in Parliament, but Jack does not manage to receive the orders until after the fact (3:63-69).

“...but I really think you ought to hurry straight back to West Bay so that the tender may rejoin the ship at once, without missing the selfsame tide. There is not a moment to lose.” Diana to Mr. Callaghan, who has brought the orders to Jack (3:63).

**Alibis:** Jack explains Clarissa Oakes' red dress as a wedding dress as he denies any involvement with her. He tells her that since they were married he has “never played the fool at sea.” This is technically correct, the operative words being “at sea” (3:76).

“Do, my dear, if you please,’ said Stephen. ‘It is our certain duty to be aboard without the loss of a minute.” To Diana, urging her to get the carriage to the dock as soon as possible (4:83).

**Wounded:** The owner of The Feather’s, lost a leg in the “Glorious Action” (First of June) (4:84).

**Injured:** Evan Lloyd, cook’s mate, hurt his foot with a falling holystone aboard *Ringle*, as it was sailing to the Brest blockade (4:90).

**Illness:** Lord Admiral Stranraer is in pain and consults Stephen (4:100).

**Dead:** 600 aboard *Le Droit de l’Homme* when it went aground in 1796. Related by Lt. Harding, who was a Master’s Mate at the time (5:108-111).

**Sick Bay Report:** A Marine, gashed by a recoiling cannon, sewn up, plus a few sprains and rope burns, after a gun exercise (5:123).

**Dead:** 600 when *Royal George (100)* sank *Superbe* in Quiberon Bay with two broadsides, in 1759, a reminisce (5:123).

**Illness:** Several syphilitic patients dosed with mercury (5:125).

**Dead:** Mr. Geoghegan, midshipman and oboe player, a fall from the top gallant yards while skylarking. It was instant death as he hit a carronade (5:131).

**Busted:** Jack Aubrey, by letters from Amanda Smith referring to their liaison and her alleged pregnancy, which he kept in a box in the library at Woolcombe, only to be found by Mrs. Williams (6:147).

**Married:** Mrs. Morris to Mr. Briggs, her manservant. They have also taken all the money and left Mrs. Williams in dire straits, which is why she was staying at Woolcombe and came to find the Amanda Smith letters (6:148).

**Pawned:** Diana’s Blue Peter, for £50,000 (6:149).

“I am also under orders to require you to proceed off Ushant without the loss of a moment and to report to the flag...” Capt Fanshawe to Jack repeating the Admiral’s admonishment that Jack let two French escape. He then asks Jack to dinner. “Thank you very much, Billy,’ said Jack, but without the loss of a moment stands in the way.” (6:151).

**Action:** While in heavy weather and fog and in-line with other ships on the Brest blockade Jack chases a sail which turns out to be a French privateer about to take a British merchant. Jack ignores the signal to tack in turn and chases instead. They take the *Les Deux Freres* with no loss of life. It turns out the

privateer is heavily laden with gold dust and goods taken from previous prizes. This may lead Jack out of debt, but also further increases the displeasure of Admiral Lord Stranraer (6:159-60).

**Coup:** Stephen catches wind of a Spanish intelligence operation that intends to burgle Sir Joseph Blaine's house. He also has names of several British officials who have been compromised. Blaine and Stephen lie in wait during the burglary, which nets them Don Diego Diaz caught red handed committing a capital offense, from whom they hope to extract many concessions (6:175-180).

**Rumor:** Captain Adeane and Sophia? Diana worries she and Clarissa may have overdone it when discussing Jack's affair with Amanda. They suggested to her that her self-righteousness was wholly wrong, and that having an affair herself would take away that issue (8:188-9).

**Bigamist:** Mr. Briggs, who, as it turns out, has several wives in addition to Mrs. Morris (8:186).

**Affair:** "Aunt Williams is to be the prime witness for the prosecution. She is so proud and important—swears she will never leave till the man is hanged and she and her friend will end their days together." Diana to Stephen.

**Restored:** Stephen Maturin's fortune. It turns out his lack of a receipt did not matter. There is no word on how the Spanish embargo was lifted (8:186).

"I have breeches for riding, do you see, and I would not lose a minute changing them, May I sit next to you?" Brigid to Stephen (8:189).

**Sick Bay Report:** Overrun with poxes after a run ashore at Dock, plus four broken limbs and several dislocations (8:201).

**Dead:** Three men washed over the side of the forecastle in heavy weather (8:201).

**Illness:** Bowden, underwent a superpubic cystotomy performed by Stephen (9:211).

**Action:** *HMS Eurotas* (38) versus *Clorinde* (28). *Clorinde* would have won the encounter but for the appearance of *HMS Dryad* (36) and *HMS Achatas* (18). As related by Jack, who seems to have the battle memorized. His point: A smaller ship can take a larger one (9:216).

**Wounded:** Capt. Phillimore, fainted three times from loss of blood in the action related above (9:216).



“There you are, Stephen,’ said Jack. ‘We have just reached the western end of the Black Rocks and we are starting our run in for the Goulet...’” Jack has heard gunfire and is headed for the action (9:219).

**Action:** *HMS Aboukir* (74) and *HMS Ramillies* (74) versus two unnamed French 74s. Reade in the *Ringle* relates that the two English ships have been badly mauled, with *Aboukir* grounded on Basse Beuzel Reef. *Bellona* and *Grampus* attempt to get to the fight, where *HMS Naiad*, a 38 gun frigate, is peppering the French 74’s in an attempt to divert their attention from the grounded *Aboukir*. The tide lifts *Aboukir* off the reef, whereupon she begins firing in earnest. *Bellona*’s chasers and a few forward guns get off a few shots before the French flee as they are outnumbered with the arrival of the two additional British 74’s. If *Bellona* and *Grampus* had not arrived, it is very likely the incident would have turned out differently, a fact that Admiral Lord Stranraer chooses to ignore (9:220+).

**Wounded:** Many on *Aboukir*, which Stephen went over to help (9:221).

**Recovered:** Lord Stranraer is apparently recovered through the use of digitalis. He says he ran up the masthead and credits Stephen’s ministrations (9:226-7).

**Dead:** Two lieutenants many years ago, killed in action. Their sons served as midshipmen aboard *Bellona* (10:239).

**Dismissed the Service:** Jack Aubrey is nearing the top of the Post Captain’s list. Because of the ill will and great influence of Admiral Lord Stranraer, Stephen and Sir Joseph Blaine concoct a scheme to loan Jack to the Department of Hydrography where he will be expected to take the *Surprise* to South America along with Stephen, who will attempt the same sort of coup they tried in Peru. Jack is promised reinstatement, but for now he is off the list (10:246).

**Hired:** *Surprise*, His Majesty’s hired vessel (10:247).

**Injured:** Jack Aubrey, his collar bone broken when he was thrown from a horse. (10:248).

**Injured:** Essex, foreman of the shipyard working on *Surprise*, gashed in the foot with an adze (10:250).

**Injured:** Captain Wrangham, of *Pomone*, a broken leg (10:259).

**Illness:** Admiral Lord Stranraer, appears to be self-dosing digitalis (10:259).

**Posted:** Jack Aubrey, as Commodore, to *Pomone*, on the event of Napoleon’s escape from Elba. Initially his squadron consists of *Rainbow*, and *Ganymede*, both corvettes, *Briseis*, *Pomone*, *Surprise*, and *Dover*, all frigates. Presumably

Jack Aubrey is back on the Post Captain's list for the duration of his mission (10:261).

“...You are to take all His Majesty's ships and vessels at present in Funchal under your command, hoisting your broad pennant in *Pomone*, and as soon as *Briseis* joins you will proceed without the loss of a moment to Gibraltar,” Admiral Lord Keith's orders to Jack (10:261).

<Figure 18-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 18-1

### Butcher's Bill

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	5	1201	
Wounded		2	
Injured	8		
Illness	3		

Table 18-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Yellow Admiral*

### Surprise (28) (4<sup>th</sup> commission)

Who	Position	Ch:Page	Sh	Comments
Adams	Midshipman	HD 3:64	S4	
Adams, David	Clerk	HD 2:46	S4	
Alexander	Seaman	HD 10:275	S4	Mcleod's cousin
Anderson, John	Seaman	BAM 1:2	S4	Deserted ship. Note 3
Aubrey, Jack	Captain		S4	
Beeton	Gunner	BAM 9:222	S4	
Belcher, Tobias	Seaman	HD 10:266	S4	
Berry	Seaman	HD 8:227	S4	In <i>Ringle</i>
Bjorn	Seaman	BAM 7:168	S4	
Bonden, Barret	Coxswain	YA 10:257	S4	
Candish	Purser	HD 3:71	S4	From Indiaman
Cats, 2	Ship's cats	BAM 6:137	S4	
Cheal, Maggie	Nurse	HD 2:39	S4	Bosun's wife's sister. Note 4
Daniel, John	Master's Mate	HD 3:82	S4	Joined at Mahon
Davies, Awkward	Seaman	HD 1:7	S4	
Dawson	Seaman	BAM 4:106	S4	
Edwardes	Seaman	HD 5:129	S4	
Edwards, Joe	Seaman	BAM 9:213	S4	
Elpenor the Greek	Seaman	HD 2:45	S4	
Evans	Seaman	BAM 4:101	S4	
Franklin	Captain's Cook	HD 4:119	S4	
Geoghegan	Seaman	HD 8:231	S4	
Giles	Foretopman	BAM 1:3	S4	
Glover	Midshipman	BAM 2:37	S4	
Green, Billy	Armourer's Mate	HD 6:165	S4	
Grimble, Arthur	Killick's Mate	HD 4:107	S4	
Hallam	Midshipman	HD 10:263	S4	
Hanson, Horatio	Midshipman	BAM 3:82	S4	
Harding, William	1 <sup>st</sup> Lieutenant	YA 10:254	S4	Note 2
Harris	Butcher	HD 2:55	S4	
Higgs	Quartermaster	BAM 1:3	S4	Deserted ship

Hobden	Captain of Marines	HD 4:94	S4	
Jacob, Dr. Amos	Assistant Surgeon	HD 1:32	S4	Intelligence agent
Jason	Seaman	BAM 2:42	S4	
Killick, Preserved	Steward	HD 1:16	S4	
Latham	Coxswain	BAM 2:37	S4	
Lewis, Mr.	Officer	BAM 10:240	S4	<i>On Ringle</i>
Linklatter	Carpenter's Crew	BAM 10:243	S4	
Maturin, Stephen	Surgeon		S4	
McLeod	Seaman	HD 10:270	S4	Joined at Gibraltar
Naseby	Hobden's dog	HD 4:96	S4	
Peter	Stephen's servant	HD 5:144	S4	
Pierce, Ebenezer	Foretopman	BAM 4:106	S4	
Plaice, Joe	Seaman	YA 10:258	S4	"Joseph"
Price	Seaman	HD 8:232	S4	
Reade, William	Midshipman	BAM 2:54	S4	Often in <i>Ringle</i>
Reynolds	Seaman	BAM 4:94	S4	
Richardson	Seaman	BAM 4:101	S4	
Rodger	Signal Midshipman	HD 5:142	S4	
Salmon	Midshipman	HD 2:48	S4	Rated Master's Mate
Shepherd	Midshipman	BAM 2:37	S4	
Simmons, Joshua	Seaman	HD 3:66	S4	"Old Groan"
Simon	Seaman	BAM 10:240	S4	
Simpson	Barber	HD 8:232	S4	
Skeeping, Poll	Loblolly Boy	HD 2:39	S4	
Soames, Eddie	Seaman	HD 5:124	S4	Eunuch
Somers	2 <sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant	YA 10:254	S4	
Spooner	Midshipman	HD 4:105	S4	
Store	Midshipman	BAM 2:37	S4	
Thomas	Seaman	HD 3:65	S4	
Tobin	Seaman	21:3:82	S4	
Tom	Seaman	HD 4:110	S4	
Trim, Able	Seaman	BAM 6:143	S4	
Walker	Seaman	HD 4:110	S4	
Wantage	Master's mate	BAM 2:42	S4	
Weberfore	Armourer's Mate	BAM 6:151	S4	
Wells	Midshipman	HD 2:51	S4	
Whewell	3 <sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant	YA 10:254	S4	
White, Abram	Seaman	HD 9:255	S4	
Wilcox	Foretopman	BAM 1:3	S4	
Wilden, Tom	Seaman	BAM 2:34	S4	
Willett, Joe	Seaman	HD 4:101	S4	
William	Seaman	BAM 10:248	S4	
Willis	Seaman	BAM 1:3	S4	
Wilson	Seaman	HD 2:54	S4	
Witherby	Midshipman	HD 1:32	S4	Sometimes spelled "Wetherby"
Woodbine	Master	HD 2:45	S4	
Youngusband	Seaman	BAM 1:3	S4	
Zachary, Moses	Seaman	BAM 1:3	S4	

Table 18-2: Crew of *Surprise* (4<sup>th</sup> commission)

Notes:

1. Most of this book takes place on *Bellona*, but a new crew of *Surprise* begins to take shape at the very end of the book, as it begins a voyage to South America as a hired vessel, still owned by Stephen Maturin.
2. Strictly speaking, a hired vessel would not carry members of the armed forces. The 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant would be a "First Mate" and so on. However, in the canon, when this situation takes place, there is some evident leeway on this issue.
3. A number of crewmembers deserted ship at the beginning of this book, after prize money was distributed and peace was declared.
4. Maggie Cheal's last name transforms to "Tyler" at the beginning of *Blue at the Mizzen*.
5. For crew members of HMS *Bellona*, see Table 17-2.

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Yellow Admiral*

Who	CH:Page	Comments
Abbott, Mother	YA 7:170	Owens a brothel near Black's club
Adams	YA 10:261	Messenger to Jack, a Lieutenant
Adanson	YA 1:9	Naturalist, laborious, says Stephen
Adeane, Captain	YA 8:188	A possible liaison with Sophia
Ahab	YA 3:52	Woolcombe's mule
Alexander the Great	YA 5:117	Jack says he is not like him
Andrews	YA 3:71	Landlord at King's Head & 8 Bells
Apollo, Captain	YA 8:188	Nickname for Captain Adeane
Aubrey, Charlotte	YA 1:20	At Aunt Frances' boarding school
Aubrey, Frances	YA 1:20	At Aunt Frances' boarding school
Aubrey, General	YA 1:1	Jack's father, now deceased
Aubrey, George	YA 1:16	Jack and Sophia's son, at Woolcombe
Aubrey, Philip	YA 2:46	Jack's half brother
Aubrey, Sophia	YA 8:188	Diana and Clarissa worry she is having an affair with Capt Adeane
Baker	YA 2:49	Wrote <i>Baker's Chronicle</i>
Baldwin	YA 2:28	Jack poached on his land as a boy
Balfour	YA 4:106	1 <sup>st</sup> Captain passed over for Admiral in 1787
Banks, Sir Joseph	YA 1:17	President of the Royal Society
Beelzebub	YA 3:62	Nickname for Black Evans
Belcher, Jem	YA 3:56	Prizefighter
Bernard, Inigo	YA 5:134	Catalan acquaintance of Stephen
Berveridge	YA 9:228	Captain of unnamed ship mentioned by Stranraer
Bess	YA 2:26	Spaniel at Woolcombe
Bettesworth	YA 3:62	Captain of <i>Curieux</i>
Binning	YA 2:38	Owens a meadow near Woolcombe
Black Whiskers	YA 2:50	Nickname for Capt Griffiths
Blackstone	YA 2:49	Wrote <i>Commentaries</i>
Blaine, Sir Joseph	YA 1:1	Head of Naval Intelligence
Bloggs, Joe	YA 3:55	Theoretical prizefighter
Bough, Myrtle	YA 3:55	Theoretical prizefighter
Brampton	YA 2:34	Jack's cousin wants to enclose his lands
Brett, Lucy	YA 3:73	Married Harry Turnbull
Briggs, Frederick	YA 6:148	Married Selina Morris
Broad, Mrs.	YA 1:12	Owner of The Grapes
Burton	YA 2:30	Said some men sucked nothing but poison from books
Butler, Lady	YA 10:249	Guest at Woolcombe

Caesar, Julius	YA 4:94	Delayed an attack out of superstition
Calvert	YA 6:153	Captain of the Fleet
Carling	YA 1:2	Blaine's Secretary
Carrington	YA 7:178	in debt to Diaz & vulnerable
Charles	YA 1:6	A crossing-sweeper tipped by Blaine
Charles	YA 8:183	Doorman at Black's
Chartres, Colonel	YA 3:75	Known as an amoral person
Charybdis	YA 5:108	Daughter of Poseidon encountered by Ulysses as a whirlpool
Chaucer, Geoffrey	YA 4:87	Said women desire command
Cholmondeley	YA 2:46	Diana's cousin
Clapham, Nelly	YA 3:80	At Maiden Oscott
Clapham, Sue	YA 3:80	At Maiden Oscott
Cluttons	YA 1:20	Name and/or owner of a silversmith shop
Colman, Padeen	YA 2:45	In service at Woolcombe
Colpoys (the elder)	YA 5:109	Admiral on the Brest blockade during Hoche's invasion
Colvin	YA 10:251	Neighbor at Woolcombe
Cornwallis	YA 4:82	Admiral who blockaded Brest in 1803
Corvisart	YA 8:196	French physician, friend of Stephen's
Courteney, Hardwicke	YA 4:84	FRS and a cousin to Mr. Hope
Craddock	YA 1:18	A Yellow Admiral
Craddock, Mr.	YA 4:104	Admiral Stranraer's secretary
Crawshay, Frank	YA 3:73	MP and member of Black's
Cribb, Tom	YA 3:62	Prizefighter
Crosse, Commodore La	YA 5:110	In <i>Les droits de l'Homme</i> , went aground
Cummings	YA 7:178	Agent in disguise: caught or killed
Dalhousie	YA 10:247	Hydrographer
Dark Lantern	YA 7:180	Nickname for Diaz in disguise
Dawson	YA 3:70	Nobbled race horses and was hung
Delaney	YA 1:1	Agent who is missing, says Blaine
Diaz, Diago	YA 7:172	An amateur intelligence agent
Dick	YA 3:80	Waiter at an Inn on Maiden Oscott road
Dolby, William	YA 3:80	At Maiden Oscott
Clarence, Duke of	YA 1:9	Prince William. Gave Stephen <i>General Synopsis of Birds</i>
Habachtsthal, Duke of	YA 1:2	Killed himself
Dumanoir	YA 6:163	Captain of <i>Les deux Frères</i>
Dumb Burke	YA 3:61	Prizefighter
Dundas, Heneage	YA 2:44	Captain of <i>Berenice</i>
Duranton	YA 9:212	French physician who taught Stephen, used wine as an anesthetic
Dutch Sam	YA 3:56	Prizefighter
Dutch William	YA 2:43	17 <sup>th</sup> century King of Holland and England
Dutourd, Jean	YA 1:4	Denounces Stephen to the Spanish
Edmunds	YA 7:178	in debt to Diaz & vulnerable
Essex	YA 10:250	Foreman at Seppings' Yard
Evans, Black	YA 3:65	In service with Griffiths, fights Bonden
Faithorne	YA 9:213	Captain of <i>Grampus</i>
Fanshawe, Dolly	YA 6:150	Wife of William (Billy) Fanshawe
Fanshawe, William (Billy)	YA 5:116	Captain of <i>Ramilles</i>
Farley, Tom	YA 3:66	Seaman with <i>Berenice</i>
Feathers	YA 4:84	Inn owner fought with St. Vincent

FitzGerald, Grandmother	YA 5:113	Geoghegan's Grandmother
Fitzgerald, Lord Edward	YA 1:2	Stephen's cousin, participated in rebellion
Floode, Sir Oliver	YA 1:20	Frances Williams' husband
Flower, Mrs.	YA 10:254	Housekeeper at Woolcombe
Game Chicken	YA 3:56	Prizefighter
García	YA 10:242	Chilean delegation
Geoghegan, Reverend	YA 6:143	Jack must write him about his son's death
Glover	YA 10:259	Surgeon of <i>Pomone</i>
Golding	YA 7:171	A member at Black's
Gonzalez	YA 1:7	Sequestered Stephen's fortune in Spain
Griffiths	YA 2:29	Neighbor at Woolcombe
Grim	YA 3:64	A mastiff at Woolcombe
Gully	YA 3:56	Prizefighter fought the Game Chicken
Guzman	YA 7:172	Chilean delegation is warranted by him
Hal	YA 3:62	Was beaten senseless in a prize fight
Hammersley	YA 1:13	A great collector and member of Black's
Handley, Thomas	YA 8:191	Built Diana's green coach
Harding	YA 1:16	Gamekeeper at Woolcombe
Harding, Eleanor	YA 6:150	Lt Harding's wife; they just had a daughter
Harper	YA 7:178	Treasury official, in debt to Diaz & vulnerable
Harris	YA 7:178	in debt to Diaz & vulnerable
Harris, Mrs.	YA 2:37	Neighbor at Woolcombe
Harte, General	YA 3:73	Declined to lend Diana a pair of horses
Hawkins, Mrs.	YA 3:71	Mother of Tom Hawkins
Hawkins, Tom	YA 3:71	At King's Head & 8 Bells
Hay, Miss	YA 8:190	Brigid's dance instructor
Heliogabalus	YA 3:75	Decadent Roman emperor
Henry	YA 3:62	Son of the blacksmith fought Black Evans
Hervey	YA 2:44	Old naval family
Hervey, William	YA 1:3	Needham secured a pardon for him or someone he was sponsoring
Hill, John	YA 5:117	On <i>Leviathan</i> , played viola
Hill's	YA 10:239	Owner and/or name of a shop where Jack and Stephen played fiddles and bows
Hoche	YA 5:109	French General invaded Ireland unsuccessfully
Hope	YA 3:84	Naturalist known to Stephen
Horace	YA 8:204	"Get place and wealth, if possible, with grace"
Ikey Pig	YA 3:61	Prizefighter
Iles, Billy	YA 3:77	Boy in the village near Woolcombe
Jackson	YA 9:210	Stephen bought a pound of his fine coffee
Jackson, Gentleman	YA 3:69	Beat Mendoza in a prize fight
Jacob	YA 1:18	Reference by Jack to Jacob's ladder
James	YA 10:237	Waiter at Black's
Jenkins, Capt	YA 2:44	Job Captain for Jack aboard <i>Bellona</i>
Job	YA 10:246	Clerk at the Admiralty
Joe	YA 8:183	Works at King's Arms
Joe	YA 10:237	Porter at Black's
Josephus	YA 2:41	Probably the Jewish historian read by Stephen
Judd	YA 3:69	Jack was to share a chaise with him
Keith, Admiral Lord	YA 2:44	Admiral friendly to Jack
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	YA 10:252	Wife of Admiral Keith, helped raise Jack
Kevin	YA 5:119	Geoghegan's uncle played fiddle
Koop, Hanbury	YA 2:43	Admiral Stranraer's name as a Captain
Laënnec	YA 8:197	French physician, studied with Stephen

Lalla	YA 2:39	Gentle Arabian favored by Stephen
Larrey	YA 4:97	Physician who used maggots to clean wounds
Latham, John	YA 1:8	Ornithologist, receipt was in his book <i>General Synopsis of Birds</i>
Lawrence, Brendan	YA 1:20	Jack's attorney
Le Poer, Sir Joe	YA 1:18	Now Rear Admiral of the Red
Le Poer, Lady	YA 1:18	Admiral Le Poer's wife
Lechery, Old	YA 3:80	Nickname for Harry Lovage
Liebig, von	YA 2:41	Austrian doctor known by Stephen
Llers, Dr.	YA 1:9	Expert on autism, no longer needed for Brigid
Lovage, Harry	YA 3:80	At Maiden Oscott
Maggie	YA 8:184	In service at Woolcombe
Manton, Joe	YA 2:26	Gunsmith. Note 1
Martha	YA 8:182	Mrs. Broad's widowed sister
Matthews	YA 7:178	Foreign office, in debt to Diaz & vulnerable
Maturin, Brigid	YA 1:22	At Woolcombe
Meares	YA 6:149	His pasture rented by Diana for the horses
Melville, Lord (the elder)	YA 2:46	Ex-First Lord, father of Dundas brothers
Melville, Lord	YA 2:46	Robert Dundas, 1 <sup>st</sup> Lord of the Admiralty
Mendoza	YA 3:69	Prizefighter
Mendoza	YA 7:172	Chilean delegation is warranted by him
Methusalem	YA 9:227	Stephen assures Stranraer he will be as long lived
Mitchell, William	YA 5:128	Beat Jack in a skylarking competition Note 2
Mnason	YA 3:75	Butler at Woolcombe
Molly	YA 6:148	Mrs. Williams' servant at Pulteney
Montagu	YA 10:235	Montagu's harrier
Morris, Selina	YA 6:148	Married her manservant, Mr. Briggs
Morton, John	YA 4:96	Flag Captain of <i>Charlotte</i>
Mozart	YA 5:117	Composer
Mulgrave	YA 3:60	First Lord who reformed prize money system
Napier, John	YA 5:114	Mathematician invented Napier's Bones
Nasmyth	YA 6:143	Captain of <i>Alexandria</i>
Needham	YA 1:1	Intelligence functionary at Admiralty
Norman	YA 8:192	One of Diana's horses
Nugent	YA 6:148	Charlotte and Fanny's visiting friends
O'Higgins, Bernardo	YA 4:107	Head of Chilean independence movement
Oakes, Clarissa	YA 1:22	At Wolcombe
Parsons, William	YA 5:118	Jack's "sea daddy"
Patrick	YA 5:119	Geoghegan's cousin played viola
Patrick, Saint	YA 1:7	Irish Saint
Pearce, Mrs.	YA 3:52	Cook at Woolcombe
Pellow, Sir Edward	YA 5:109	Admiral had inshore squadron off Brest
Phillimore, John	YA 9:215	Captain of <i>Eurotas</i>
Piggot	YA 5:116	Physician wrote on diet
Pilate, Pontius	YA 2:27	Like him, Melville was cold and distant to Jack
Pope, Alexander	YA 8:204	Translated Horace
Prince Regent	YA 10:254	King George III's eldest son
Pye	YA 10:238	Admiral who had difficulties of promotion
Pythagoras	YA 5:114	Theories of geometry
Randall	YA 9:228	George Aubrey goes to his school
Robinson	YA 6:145	Wrote <i>Elements of Navigation</i>
Rodham	YA 1:23	Admiral says Jack is best at ship handling
Rutherford	YA 5:110	Doctor who wants Maturin's sick-berth

		universally adopted
Brendan, Saint	YA 1:7	Irish Saint
John the Divine, Saint	YA 1:8	Had revelation (Stephen lost his receipt)
Scylla	YA 5:108	Monster with six heads attacked Ulysses
Seppings, Robert	YA 10:240	Surveyor of the Fleet
Seppings, Tom	YA 10:250	Yard owner and son to Surveyor of Fleet
Shakespeare, William	YA 2:49	The playwright, Woolcombe has first editions
Sherman	YA 4:97	Surgeon on <i>Charlotte</i>
Smith, Amanda	YA 6:147	Mrs. Williams found her letters to Jack
Smith	YA 2:41	Army officer known by Stephen
Sommers, Will	YA 3:56	Crew of <i>Repulse</i> , fought Jack Thorold
Stanhope	YA 8:194	Jack's mother or step-mother Note 3
Stephen the Protomartyr	YA 1:7	The first Christian martyr
Strachan	YA 9:213	Captain who took the <i>Scipion</i>
Stranraer, Lord	YA 4:99	Admiral commanding Brest Blockade
Stranraer, Lady	YA 7:176	Wife of the Admiral, rich in her own right
Sweeting, Emily	YA 1:12	Living at The Grapes
Sweeting, Sarah	YA 1:12	Living at The Grapes
Taaffe, Ned	YA 3:73	Owned a coach with six horses in Ireland
Talleyrand	YA 10:238	Stephen is reading his infamous speech
Thornton, John	YA 1:18	A Yellow Admiral, but took a Commissioner position
Thorold, Jack	YA 3:56	Crew of <i>Lion</i> , fought Will Sommers
Thwaites, Jo	YA 3:56	Bonden beat him to become champion of the Mediterranean Fleet
Tom	YA 10:261	Coxswain for Admiral Keith
Treacher	YA 1:13	Blaine's man-servant
Turnbull, Harry	YA 3:73	MP and Jack's cousin
Ussher, Tom	YA 10:238	Captain of <i>Undaunted</i> , took Napoleon to Elba
Villiers	YA 3:61	Diana stayed with him in Ireland
Villiers, Diana	YA 1:22	At Woolcombe
Waley	YA 3:74	Turnbull lost some money to this Colonel
Wall	YA 1:7	Agent in Spain
Waller	YA 7:177	Diago Diaz caught him as an agent
Warren	YA 7:171	Figures (wrongly) Stephen is 1000 miles away
Webber, Miss	YA 3:86	Girlfriend of James Callaghan
Welland	YA 2:36	Is about to visit Jack
Wellington, Duke of	YA 1:18	Army general fighting Napoleon
Will	YA 10:251	Harding's grandson
Willet	YA 3:52	Has a rickyard and slough named for him
William (Hetty's)	YA 3:62	Beaten by Black Evans
William	YA 2:51	At the Hand and Racquet tavern
Williams, Frances	YA 1:20	Sophia's sister runs a boarding school
Williams, Mrs.	YA 6:147	Finds Amanda Smith's letters to Jack
Willis	YA 1:18	A Yellow Admiral
Wilson	YA 1:14	Blaine accidentally took his umbrella
Withering	YA 8:197	Doctor who wrote on the use of digitalis
Woolton, Harry	YA 4:82	Captain of <i>Mars</i>
Wooton	YA 7:178	in debt to Diaz & vulnerable
Wrangham	YA 10:260	Captain of <i>Pomone</i>
Yann	YA 5:118	Pilot for the Fleet
Young, Arthur	YA 2:32	Favors land enclosure

Table 18-3: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Yellow Admiral*



Notes:

1. Stephen says "I have never had a Manton gun at all." (2:27) In fact, he has. He used a Manton rifle inherited from Edward Fox in *Nutmeg of Consolation* (likely the same one used to kill Ledward and Wray) to feed the marooned crew of *Diane* (NC 1-11). He later gave this rifle to Wan Da (3:62). Stephen used a pair of Joe Manton pistols aboard *Surprise* (HMS 6:180), and he also used Macdonald's pistols in preparation for his aborted duel with Aubrey in *Post Captain* (10:342).
2. Spelled "Mitchel" in the text here, but usually spelled "Mitchell".
3. The phrase is ambiguous. Philip Aubrey said: "My grandfather, the General, married again after Jack's mother died: she was called Stanhope." (YA 8:194). First of all, Philip had to have meant his father, not his grandfather, since it is well-established that Jack and Philip are half-brothers. Secondly, the name "Stanhope" could refer to either Jack's real mother or to his step-mother.

## 19: The Hundred Days

**Dead:** Admiral Lord Stranraer, of heart problems, brought about by self-dosing, though the rumor is that his medicos slowly killed him (1:3).

**Dead:** Governor Wood of Sierra Leone (1:3).

**Dead:** Diana Villiers, in a carriage accident at Maiden Oscott on the infamous bridge when she missed her turn. (1:4) Also killed were Captain Cholmondeley, with whom Diana was rumored to be having an affair, Mrs. Williams, Sophia's mother, and Mrs. Williams' companion, Mrs. Morris (1:9).

“If any of the two-deckers have openly declared for Napoleon you must not venture upon an action but send to me without the loss of a moment.” Admiral Lord Keith's orders to Jack Aubrey (1:15).

“Why, Stephen, there you are,’ cried Jack.” Stephen has just heard of Governor Wood's death. Jack is suggesting condolences could be sent to Christine Wood (1:28).

**Transferred:** Jack moves his pennant from *Pomone* to *Surprise* (1:30).

**Injured:** Several men aboard the *Pomone* during a gun exercise, because they had never seen a gun fired and were unfamiliar (2:37).

**Rescued:** Elpenor, the Greek, fished out after falling overboard *Pomone* (2:45).

**Illness:** 2 suprapubic cystotomies performed by Stephen in the hospital (2:47).

“He said he could certainly look after the local Moors if they came back, with the small arms we had given them, and he bade us shove off instantly—there was not a moment to lose.” *Pomone*'s First Lieutenant to Mr. Reade, directing him to tell Aubrey about an East Indiaman convoy about to be attacked (2:49).

“Then be so good as to look into the harbour, and if you see more than two or three corsairs—big xebec-rigged corsairs and galleys—stand half a mile offshore and send up three blue lights. If less then red lights and rejoin without the loss of a moment.” Jack to Mr. Reade, and repeated by him (2:54).

**Action:** A convoy of East Indiamen has been attacked by a score of xebecs and galleys off the coast of Africa. The rearmost East Indiaman was ablaze when Aubrey's squadron arrived. *Surprise* hit the nearest xebec with two broadsides, enough to sink her, while *Ringle* attacked a half-galley. The attackers had been badly mauled by the armed East Indiamen prior. *Pomone* destroyed three galleys, two of them by simply ramming them and cutting them in two (2:57+).

**Dead & Wounded:** Two dead on *Surprise* when a gun was struck on the muzzle. A score in sick bay with musket and splinter wounds. The other five ships were “much the same case” (2:59).

**Sick Bay Report:** A few seriously injured, plus routine strains, common fractures, contusions, and powder burns (2:62).

**Illness:** Capt Hugh Pomfret of *Pomone*, low in spirits because he has killed Christian slaves chained to the oars of the galleys he destroyed, consults with Stephen (2:62).

**Wounded:** Three getting worse. Thomas with a leg amputation, another with a resection, and a third in need of a trephine, sent to the hospital at Gibraltar (3:64).

**Injured:** A gang of workmen on the mole, by a falling crane (3:64).

“There you are, Doctor,” said Jack. “Come and take a draught. How are our people?” Jack is asking after his crewmen still in the hospital (3:65).

**Dead:** Capt. Hugh Pomfret, his brains blown out while “cleaning his pistols” (3:65).

**Promoted:** Commander John Vaux to Post Captain aboard *Pomone* (3:65).

**Luck:** Jacob brought Stephen a “Hand of Glory” to dissect, an omen the seamen consider lucky (3:68).

**Broken:** Stephen’s narwhal horn, also a symbol of luck aboard ship, by Killick and a third-class boy, both drunk (2:89).

**Injured:** On *Pomone*, after extensive gun exercises, recoils, powder and flash burns, robe burns, treated on *Surprise* because the surgeon on *Pomone* had a case of double pox (4:94).

**Illness:** Cases of boils on *Surprise*, plus additional injuries from *Pomone*’s gun exercises (4:96).

**Illness:** Naseby, the marine Captain Hobden’s dog, after swallowing the lucky “Hand of Glory.”. Captain Hobden initially insulted Stephen over the incident. A duel was averted because Aubrey forced Hobden to apologize. Stephen gave the dog an emetic to make him throw it back up, but only bones were left (4:100).

**Luck Restored:** Jacob and Stephen wire the bones of the Hand of Glory together with the carpal bones embedded in pitch. The seamen form a long line and file by for a look (4:100).

“There you are, Doctor,’ cried Jack, turning from the starboard rail, ‘a very good morning to you. Here’s a glorious sight.’” Jack, pointing out two French frigates, Captain Christy-Pallièrè commanding. He has declared as a Royalist and is therefore now on the British side (4:105).

**Illness:** Two patients with the bloody flux (4:111).

**Action:** *Surprise* and *Pomone* versus *Ardent*. *Surprise* encounters *Ardent* nestled under shore batteries along the coast of Italy near Ragusa Vecchio in the company of two Algerian vessels. The combined Marines from both British ships are let ashore to take care of the batteries while *Surprise* sails right up to *Ardent* and hails her to surrender. Instead, *Ardent* declares for Napoleon. *Surprise* fires both sides at once and the Algerian ships, far outclassed, move away. Meanwhile the Marines silence the batteries. A well-directed shot from *Surprise* hits near *Ardent*’s magazine, which explodes and sinks the French frigate (5:124+).

**Dead and Wounded:** Harris, dead from a musket ball. Edwardes, a broken arm. Six splinter wounds and two hit by falling blocks. On *Pomone*: Four powder burns, and some men hurt by falling blocks and timber. Although Jack does indicate there may have been some survivors aboard *Ardent*, there is no word of how many. Given the size of the ship this could easily mean 200 dead (5:129).

“Then pray lower them down {the boats}. Pick up what survivors you can and recover our Marines. Land the prisoners at Ragusa—the *new* Ragusa up the coast—and then follow me to Spalato without the loss of a minute.” Jack to Capt. Vaux of the *Pomone* (5:129).

**Injured:** Dr. Jacob, a gash in the leg while climbing aboard *Surprise* (5:132).

**Action:** A second French frigate, the *Cerbère*, is encountered off Spalato. Stephen goes aboard to arrange a fake battle with blank broadsides on both sides. Capt. Delalande agrees to this proposal, and after a number of broadsides from all three ships, the *Cerbère* follows *Pomone* back to Malta (5:134+).

“There you are, gentlemen,’ called the Commodore from by the wheel.” Jack to Stephen and Amos Jacob. Marginal in that Jacob is included (5:137).

**Wounded:** Three or four hands with rope burns or getting in the way of a gun carriage. John Daniel, bruised and a broken collar bone from a wooden disk shot from *Cerbère*’s cannon in their mutual “salute” of broadsides (5:143).

**Burned:** Beryolucci’s Shipyard, along with the *Nereide*, a corvette (5:143) , Papapopoulos’ Shipyard, Pavelic’s Shipyard (5:144). Simon Macchabe’s Shipyard (5:147), seven shipyards at the Durazzo (5:149). We have no exact

number, but much later on Jack mentions they burned “a score” of shipyards, all due to Stephen’s bribe money (9:248).

**Injured:** Mr. Daniel. His collar bone again, when he fell during a strong wind aboard *Surprise* (6:151).

“There you are, Stephen,’ he cried, his red face and bright blue eyes full of delight—he looked ten years younger.” Jack is enjoying a strong wind (6:153).

“Dear colleague, here is the boat. Pray urge them to waste not a minute.’ They wasted not a minute...” Stephen to Amos Jacob. They are trying to pick up intelligence ashore on the whereabouts of a ship full of gold intended to pay mercenaries to help Napoleon (6:155).

**Illness:** Capt. Hobden, of the Marines, an alcoholic coma (6:159).

**Sick Bay Report:** 2 gleans and a tenesmus (the first being probably gonorrhoea) (6:160).

“Stephen felt in his pocket for the ministerial letter, heard the reassuring crackle, and said, ‘Never in life: let us not lose a minute. Boy, will you wait here, sitting in the shade of a palm-tree?’” Amos Jacob has suggested a rest stop as they walk up hundreds of stairs to the British consulate in Algiers (6:167).

**Action:** Stephen and Amos Jacob set out to convince the local ruler, Omar Pasha, not to allow the gold treasure to cross his territory. Omar Pasha is hunting, so Stephen and Jacob travel out to meet him, first passing through a base camp where the Pasha’s Vizier learns of the issue. Vizier Hashin cooperates, so the two doctors proceed to meet Omar Pasha in the field (7:175-201).

**Buried:** The Blue Peter diamond, with Diana (7:180).

**Dead:** Mahmud, a male lion, and his mate. The first shot by Omar Pasha, the second shot by Stephen as she charged the cave where Stephen and Omar Pasha were hiding. Omar Pasha had shot twice and was thus unarmed. Stephen saved his life (7:199).

**Present:** Omar Pasha gave Stephen the fowling piece he used to shoot the lion, an American squirrel gun (7:202).

**Dead:** William Duran, killed by a rigged fowling piece, something to do with his being incautious around a woman. This, a reminiscence on the occasion of Stephen finding the American rifle he so admired as a present from the Pasha. The implication is that this rifle should be carefully inspected before use in case a similar mishap should occur (7:202).

**Traitor:** Amos Jacob discovers Ahmed ben Hanbal, the under secretary to Vizier Hashin, is also a Cainite. Ahmed tells Jacob the Vizier has told the Sheikh of Azgar to retrieve the gold from a caravan and place it aboard ship. Ahmed demands no reward, but asks for a “good word” to the Governor of Malta so that he eventually might move to Valletta (7:205).

**Stolen:** Stephen’s squirrel gun is missing from his luggage (7:206).

**Dead:** Omar Pasha, strangled in a coup and replaced by Ali Bey, a man said to be friendly to the British (8:211).

**Rescued:** Kevin and Mona Fitzpatrick, twins, about six years old, Irish children who had been captured by Moors and sold into slavery, purchased by Stephen (8:217).

**Recovered:** Stephen’s squirrel gun, sent by Vizier Hashin, who called the incident a misunderstanding. Vizier Hashin had been backing Mustafa as the new Bey, but the post went to Ali Bey instead and Mustafa was “lead away.” The Vizier hopes that if Stephen had mentioned the loss of the rifle to Ali Bey, that he might now also say that it had been recovered (8:222).

**Action:** A reminisce by Mr. Reade explaining the condition of *Surprise*, which was attempting to help *HMS Lion*, which had been dismasted. A tow line had been fastened between the two ships when a Dutchman severed the tow line and hit *Surprise*, causing a great deal of damage and several days of heavy pumping until they made it back to Mahon for repairs (8:227-8).

**Injured:** Strains, hernias, and falling blocks caused by the encounter (8:228).

**Restored:** The Narwhal Horn, expertly cemented back together by Mr. James Wright. (8:233)

**Sick Bay Report:** Several with shore based diseases (probably venereal) picked up in Mahon, plus “Military Fever” (9:237).

**Reverted:** *Surprise*, to a private ship, His Majesty’s Hired Vessel, loaned to the Hydrography Department (9:248).

**Entrusted:** Kevin and Mona Fitzpatrick to Lady Keith, who will arrange for their return to Ireland and their parents (9:252).

**Illness:** Abram White, drank three bladders of rum at once, then fell down the fore hatchway (9:255). A couple of poxes and a hernia (9:257).

**Action:** *Surprise* versus the galley, Part One. Jack sets up a net consisting of *Ringle*, the Blue Cutter, and *Surprise* on a moonless night. They fairly quickly find the treasure galley and give chase. The galley fired first at *Surprise*. Jack did fire back, but did not want to sink the galley and thus lose the treasure. The chase encompassed several days (9:262+).

**Dead:** Barret Bonden and Mr. Hallam, midshipman, killed with a 24 pound ball from a chaser aboard Murad Reis's galley full of gold struck *Surprise's* second starboard gun (10:263-4).

**Illness:** Sunstroke, 3 cases (10:268).

**Dead:** Dozens of manacled slaves thrown overboard to save food as the galley gets wind and has no more need of oarsmen. There are many sharks in the water (10:268).

**Action:** The galley took refuge in an inlet on Crab (Cranc) Island. Because of the shallow water *Surprise* could not follow, but low tide meant the galley couldn't get out, either. McLeod, a seaman who had recently joined, had been aboard *Centaur* when Captain Hood took Diamond Rock by hoisting cannon up a sheer cliff via a series of pulleys and ropes. He told Jack of the possibility and Jack agreed. They hoisted a single brass nine pounder and placed it on a cliff above the galley. Jack fired once and the crew of the galley surrendered (10:270-3).

**Dead:** Murad Reis, decapitated by his crew as they surrender to *Surprise* (10:273).

**Rescued:** Several British seamen who had been slaves aboard the galley (10:273).

**Fires:** As the *Surprise* returns with her prize to Gibraltar fires light the sky in celebration of Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo (10:275).

**Demand:** Ali Bey, the new sultan of Algiers, demands the return of the galley and the gold, claiming it is all his (10:276).

**Thwarted:** A potential affair between Jack and Isobel Barmouth (nee Carrington) as her husband, Admiral Lord Barmouth, orders Jack to sea (10:278).

**Dead:** Ali Bey, strangled, and replaced by Hassan, who drops all demands to the galley, but requests a small loan of £250,000 to help secure his leadership (10:279).

<Figure 19-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 19-1

## Butcher's Bill

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	22	1	200
Wounded	113		
Injured	8		
Illness	17		

Table 19-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Hundred Days*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Hundred Days*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Abdul Reis	HD 8:221	Gives Stephen, et al, a lift to <i>Ringle</i>
Abel	HD 4:99	Biblical son of Adam and Eve
Achmet	HD 8:219	Jacob sends him to get a carriage
Ahasuerus	HD 6:153	Woodbine compares Daniel to him
Ali Bey	HD 8:215	New Bey of Algiers
Arden, Matthew	HD 9:249	Political attaché to Lord Barmouth
Arrowsmith, John	HD 1:2	Lieutenant onshore at Gibraltar
Arrowsmith, Lizzie	HD 1:2	Daughter of John
Athena	HD 7:197	Greek goddess
Aubrey the Chaste	HD 3:80	A mythical creature
Aubrey, Charlotte	HD 3:72	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, Frances	HD 3:72	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, George	HD 3:72	Jack's son
Aubrey, Sophia	HD 3:72	Jack's wife
Barlow	HD 9:251	Sells wigs at Gibraltar
Barmouth, Admiral Lord	HD 9:248	Admiral of Mediterranean Fleet
Barmouth, Isobel	HD 10:260	Wife of Lord Barmouth, Jack's 'cousin', néé "Carrington"
Bates	HD 4:92	Lieutenant aboard <i>Pomone</i> under Vaux
Beelzebub	HD 3:77	Wright thinks Stephen is a bill collector
Bertolucci	HD 5:143	Owner of a burned shipyard
Betterton	HD 10:275	Flag Lieutenant for Adm. Barmouth at Gibraltar
Blaine, Sir Joseph	HD 1:17	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blenkinsop	HD 10:279	Member of the Ministry's special commission
Blücher	HD 1:12	General of the Prussian army
Boccanegra	HD 5:144	Owner of a shipyard, may not be burned
Bolton	HD 3:77	Was sitting next to Watt during introductions
Brawley	HD 2:46	Captain of <i>Rainbow</i> , a corvette
Broad	HD 1:29	Owner and/or name of a tailor shop
Buchan	HD 1:7	Flag Captain of <i>Royal Sovereign</i> (Adm Keith)
Butler, Molly	HD 1:6	Has an engraving of Jack fighting <i>Torgud</i>
Byron, Lord	HD 4:116	The poet, admired by La Tour
Cain	HD 4:99	Biblical son of Adam and Eve
Campbell	HD 1:14	Secretary to Admiral Keith
Cardan	HD 5:131	Mathematician
Cartwright	HD 2:46	Captain of <i>Ganymede</i>
Cholmondeley	HD 1:9	Dead in a coaching accident
Christy-Pallière, Guillaume	HD 4:106	Captain of Royalist frigate <i>Caroline</i>
Churchill	HD 6:158	Wrote <i>A collection of Voyages and Travels</i>
Clegg	HD 1:32	Officer on <i>Pomone</i>
Clifford, Lady Isabel	HD 6:168	Wife of British minister at Algiers
Clifford, Sir Peter	HD 6:168	British Minister at Algiers
Colvin	HD 3:73	Intelligence agent at Mahon
Constance, Miss	HD 6:157	Taught Daniel reading and writing



Dee	HD 1:17	Whitehall official
Delalande	HD 5:135	Captain of French frigate <i>Cerbère</i>
Djessar Pasha	HD 7:195	Uncle of Omar Pasha
Dollond	HD 5:147	(Usually spelled "Dolland") Made one of Jack's telescopes
Clarence, Duke of	HD 1:4	Prince William, son of King George
Dumanoir	HD 1:19	Organizing gold for Muslim mercenaries
Dundas, Heneage	HD 9:241	Captain of <i>Hamadryad</i>
Dupuytren	HD 1:32	Physician and colleague of Stephen's
Duran, William	HD 7:202	Killed by a rigged fowling piece
Edwards, Thomas	HD 1:2	Lieutenant onshore at Gibraltar
Elpenor the Greek	HD 2:45	Fell overboard from <i>Pomone</i>
Ennius	HD 1:8	Poet read by Queenie
Esau	HD 4:99	Biblical son of Jacob
Fanshawe	HD 3:71	Port Admiral at Mahon
Fanshawe, William (Billy)	HD 3:73	Brother of Admiral Fanshawe
Fatima	HD 8:219	Proprietress of a boarding house in Algiers
Fitzpatrick, Kevin	HD 8:217	Irish slave bought by Stephen
Fitzpatrick, Mona	HD 8:217	Irish slave bought by Stephen
Fornells	HD 3:85	Supplied wine to <i>Surprise</i>
Frere, Sir James	HD 9:247	Captain of the Fleet
Gambier	HD 5:142	Admiral stationed in the Baltic
Geordie	HD 1:12	Keith's servant
Glover	HD 1:26	Surgeon of <i>Pomone</i>
González, don José	HD 3:72	Spanish Governor of Mahon
Hafiz	HD 7:177	A guide for Stephen and Jacob
Hakluyt	HD 6:158	Wrote <i>Voyages</i>
Hallows	HD 10:275	British seaman aboard Murad Reis galley
Hanbal, Ahmed ben	HD 7:179	Vizier's Under-secretary
Harris, Captain	HD 2:46	Captain of <i>Briseis</i>
Harris	HD 6:158	Wrote <i>Voyages and Travels</i>
Hashin, Vizier	HD 7:180	Omar Pasha's Vizier
Hassan Bey	HD 7:195	At the battle of Acre with Smith
Hassan Dey	HD 10:279	Had Ali Bey strangled, now is ruler of Algiers
Haydn	HD 9:239	Composer
Heatherleigh, Christine	HD 3:78	Widow of James Wood, cousin of Wright
Holden	HD 10:259	Aboard <i>Implacable</i> . Jack asks him to see Lord Barmouth
Hood	HD 10:270	Captain of <i>Centaur</i>
Horton	HD 9:242	Admiral, Lord Barmouth married his widow: Isobel Carrington
Hoste	HD 5:130	Daniel sailed in his squadron
Hubble	HD 8:234	Student who attended Willis' school
Ibn Haukal	HD 7:192	A Muslim traveler
Ibn Hazan	HD 1:22	Ruler of Azgar, to supply gold for mercenaries
Ibn Khaldun	HD 3:87	Muslim writer
Ibrahim	HD 7:184	A guide for Stephen and Jacob
James, Henry	HD 9:247	Captain of <i>Implacable</i> flagship
Keith, Admiral Lord	HD 1:10	Admiral of Mediterranean Fleet
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	HD 1:8	Admiral Lord Keith's wife
Kelly, Sean	HD 8:217	Sold as a slave
Kent, William	HD 1:17	Whitehall official
Khaled, Yahya ben	HD 7:205	Captain of the xebec carrying gold. Note 2.
Kneller, John	HD 1:3	Acquaintance of Lt. Edwards

Korah	HD 4:99	Biblical son of Esau
La Tour, Charles de	HD 4:116	Captain of an unnamed French frigate
Laënnec	HD 6:152	Physician promoted auscultation
Lafarge	HD 4:115	French Admiral gives Christy-Pallièrè a hard time
Lesueur	HD 4:114	French Admiralty official
Locatelli	HD 3:88	Composer
Louis XVIII	HD 4:116	King of France
MacCarthy	HD 8:217	Fitzpatrick children's father's employer
Macchabe, Simon	HD 5:147	Owner of a burned shipyard
Mahmud	7:199	Lion shot by Omar Pasha
Marsham	HD 1:2	Captain of <i>Briseis</i>
Maturin, Brigid	HD 3:72	Stephen's daughter
Morris, Selina	HD 1:9	Dead in a coaching accident
Moses	HD 1:9	The Biblical figure
Moussa	HD 8:212	Believes <i>Ringle</i> is hull up in the north
Mulei Hassan	HD 10:274	Ruler of Tunis in the 16 <sup>th</sup> century
Murad Reis	HD 10:273	Captain of treasure galley. Note 3
Mustafa	HD 8:213	Favorite guess for new Bey, was led away
Newton, Sir Isaac	HD 6:153	Woodbine compares Daniel to him
Nicholls, Edward	HD 3:83	1 <sup>st</sup> Lt on <i>Arethusa</i> took Daniel on board
Oakhurst	HD 3:84	Master of <i>Arethusa</i> , taught Daniel navigation
Old Thomas	HD 8:234	Associated with Willis' school
Omar Pasha	HD 7:190	Bey of Algiers
Pablito	HD 1:32	Servant at Thompson's
Papapopoulos	HD 5:144	Owner of a burned shipyard
Pascal, Blaise	HD 5:131	The mathematician
Pavelic	HD 5:144	Owner of a burned shipyard
Pellew, Sir Edward	HD 1:10	Said to be taking over for Admiral Keith
Pomfret, Hugh	HD 2:36	Captain of <i>Pomone</i>
Richard	HD 4:108	Secretary to Christy-Pallièrè
Richardson	HD 9:237	Family name of Admiral Barmouth
Richardson, Arklow	HD 9:238	Son of Lord Barmouth
Robertshaw	HD 3:78	Takes care of specimens at Somerset House
Rory	HD 8:217	Cousin to the Fitzpatrick children
Rothschild, Nathan	HD 1:21	Banker in London
George, Saint	HD 5:149	And his omens, referred to by Jack
Sara	HD 7:176	A camel
Schwarzenberg	HD 1:12	General of the Austrian army
Sciahan Bey	HD 4:117	British ally and ruler of Kutali
Scorpion	HD 9:252	Admiral Keith's name for his chief gardener
Selim	HD 5:133	Has ship's involved in the gold conspiracy
Seppings, Tom	HD 1:3	Owner of shipyard which outfitted <i>Surprise</i>
Shakespeare, William	HD 6:151	The playwright
Sidi Hafiz	HD 8:216	Tells Jacob state of Russian troops
Simmons	HD 9:244	Midshipman on <i>Hamadryad</i>
Smectymnus	HD 7:201	Stephen is discussing deformations with Jacob
Smith major	HD 8:234	Had whipped Hubble at Willis' school
Smith	HD 3:71	Captain of an Indiaman
Smith, Sir Sidney	HD 7:182	"Sydney" Omar Pasha knew him at Acre
Smith, Sir Spencer	HD 7:196	Brother of Sir Sydney Smith
Somerville	HD 6:157	Daniel's curate and schoolmaster
Stranraer, Lord	HD 1:3	Admiral dead of heart problems
Teevan, Kevin	HD 2:42	Surgeon recommends Poll Skeeping

Thompson	HD 1:32	Owner and/or name of a hotel
Tolly, Barclay de	HD 1:12	General of the Russian army
Turnbull	HD 5:123	Lieutenant of Marines on <i>Pomone</i>
Vaux, John	HD 3:65	Promoted to Captain of <i>Pomone</i>
Villiers, Diana	HD 1:9	Dead in a coaching accident
Walker	HD 9:257	Surgeon aboard <i>Polyphemus</i>
Ward	HD	Captain of <i>Dover</i>
Watt	HD 3:77	Introduced Wright and Stephen at the Royal
Webster	HD 1:3	Acquaintance of Lt. Arrowsmith
Willet, Harry	HD 1:9	Groom died in a coaching accident
William, Lord	HD 3:74	Had no scruples dealing with the Carbonari
Williams, Mrs.	HD 1:9	Dead in a coaching accident
Willis	HD 1:29	Officer on <i>Pomone</i>
Willis	HD 8:234	A marine and Reade went to his school
Wilson	HD 2:43	Captain of an unnamed ship, died of yellow jack
Wilson, Mrs.	HD 2:42	Wife of Captain Wilson, died of yellow jack
Wood, Christine	HD 1:28	Wife of the Governor
Wood, James	HD 1:3	Governor of Sierra Leone
Wrangle	HD 1:2	Ex-Captain of <i>Pomone</i> broke his leg
Wright, James	HD 3:77	Engineer and FRS living at Mahon
Xenophon	HD 7:201	Greek horseman
Zelenka, Dismas	HD 3:85	Bohemian Composer

Table 19-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Hundred Days*

#### Notes

1. For the crew of the *Surprise*, see Table 18-2
2. Yahya ben Khaled is listed as the Captain of the xebec slated to carry the gold on pages 7:205 and 9:255, yet in the same conversation (9:255-56) he is referred to as Murad Reis. He must have two names.
3. Jack claims *Ringle* belongs to Stephen: "She belongs to my surgeon, sir, and acts as our tender." (9:248) Unless there was an unrecorded transaction between them, Jack owns *Ringle*, which he won from Heneage Dundas in a backgammon game and Stephen, though he has agreed to sell her to Jack, still is the owner of *Surprise*.

## 20: Blue at the Mizzen

**Injured:** Dr. Amos Jacob, severed an artery in his arm during a fall in bad weather (1:6).

**Prize:** Shares distributed from Murad Reis' galley full of gold, condemned as a pirate for firing on a British ship. The seamen divided their half of the prize into 157 equal pieces. Each man took over £382, which was over 18 year's pay. Captain Aubrey received two eighths minus a third to the Admiral, a total of £19,991, which amounted to nearly 100 year's pay compared to the captain of a sixth rate (1:3).

**Injured:** *Surprise*, hit by a Scandinavian timber ship in heavy weather at night. Bowsprit and head carried away, took on water at five tons a minute, sprung butts, just off Gibraltar. Just prior the crew was attempting to ship a top light that had gone bad, the lack of which may have meant the ship was not visible in the darkness. *Surprise* had to limp back to port for repairs (1:8).

**Wounded:** Mr. James Wright, by three drunken sailors who robbed him. Bruises and a grazed elbow. This after Jack muses on the superiority of sailors as compared to soldiers (1:22).

**Deserted:** Flush with prize money, many of the crew deserted to Spain. Higgs and John Anderson were the only two specifically listed (1:25).

**Bribed:** Jack bribes private shipyard workers to work on *Surprise* for 10 Guineas a day plus wood (1:27).

**Affair of heart:** Accused: Jack and Isobel Barmouth by Lord Barmouth's mistress, prompting Lord Barmouth to reverse his position and get *Surprise*, a hired private ship, provisioned and out of Gibraltar as soon as possible. Though his mistress's accusation of the two meeting in a hay loft on a daily basis are probably untrue, they did spend significant time together, and Isobel saw off the *Surprise* both times she left port (2:30-39).

**Illness:** Pox, many varieties from the seamen's shore bound excursions (2:40).

**Burned:** Coelho's Shipyard at Madeira. Jack had hoped to continue refitting *Surprise* there (2:41).

**Rescued:** Henry Wantage, "rescued" from Funchal, where he says he had tried to rejoin the ship, but had been held captive. Very likely he had been caught with a shepherd's wife and castrated (2:42).

"There you are, Stephen,' he cried." Jack is very pleased that one of his estates brought in £450 this last year, much more than his pay as a post captain (2:51).

“I shall send her {*Ringle*} off tonight, with the falling tide, and desire Jack to put into Seppings’ yard for the repairs that are still needed without the loss of a minute.” Stephen to Sir Joseph Blaine (3:65).

**Married:** Clarissa Oakes, to the rector of Wytherton, Rev. Andrews (3:66).

**Injured:** Mr. Wells, midshipman, whose pony tossed him into a bramble and stone-filled ditch. Bloodied and in need of several stitches (3:73).

**Midshipman:** George Aubrey is now a midshipman aboard *Lion*, whose Captain is Heneage Dundas (3:74). Dundas seems displeased with him later on (9:204).

**Illness:**  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the crew suffered from dysentery from eating old salt pork (4:87-9).

**Injured:** Mr. Hanson, midshipman, split the skin of his hand in a fight (4:90).

**Proposal:** Stephen Maturin to Christine Wood, initially refused, but Christine agrees to think about it (5:121).

**Injured:** A seaman from the *Erebus*, in a fight with Hanson, who was beaten a bit about the head and shoulders (5:127-130).

“There you are,’ he cried, raising his head with a smile.” Stephen reports to Jack that his proposal to Christine, though refused, would be considered. Stephen has also arranged that Christine should call upon Sophia while she is in England, and perhaps stay at Woolcombe, and perhaps get to know Brigid (5:131).

**Dead:** Henry Wantage, Master’s Mate, and two additional boys, from yellow fever (6:134).

**Promoted:** Horatio Hanson, to Master’s Mate, over Daniel because Hanson has more time on the books, time when he wasn’t actually aboard ship (6:135).

**Illness:** Mr. Woodbine, Sailing Master, his health is failing, but we don’t know the exact cause. He thinks he has leprosy (6:136).

**Success:** Mr. Herapath, his medical studies in America described as gifted, and his book of Chinese poetry a success (6:154).

**Injuries:** Three fractures to be set (6:156).

**Injured:** Several hands when a cannon was pushed loose by ice (7:165).

**Injured:** Bjorn, three ribs broken in a blow when he fell (7:168).

“...Captain Aubrey has decided that duty requires him to waste not a minute in the placid navigation of slow, sheltered waters...’ Stephen in a letter to Christine Wood (7:171).

**Illness:** Scurvy is suspected on board. Woodbine remains ill (7:172).

**Dead:** Four crewmen of pneumonia (7:172).

**Dead:** Woodbine, Henry (8:176).

**Sick Bay Report:** Enemas administered for gross surfeit from eating rich sea meat, replacing the frostbites, torsions, and debilities suffered from rounding the Horn (8:177). Also, three more fractures and “what was to be expected” after a blow (8:181).

**Promoted:** John Daniel, to Sailing Master (thus leap-frogging Hanson), upon the death of Woodbine (8:178).

**Injured:** Seaman from a whaler with a mangled arm, amputated by Stephen at the shoulder (8:182-3).

**Injured:** *Ringle*, severely when she grounded on an uncharted reef, new with the last earthquake at Pillón. Beached for temporary repairs (8:187).

**Prize:** A privateer taken by *Surprise* (9:200).

**Sick Bay Report:** Two hernias and two obstinate poxes (9:216).

**Action:** Bernardo O’Higgins and Jack combine forces to take Valdivia. 250 soldiers are supplemented by some of the crew on shore while *Surprise* bombards the fort from sea. The defenders are driven out of each fort along the mole one by one. Many are killed in the battle where there are no casualties on the Allied side (9:221-26).

“Exactly so, sir: and as soon as they are written, I shall entrust them to Mr. Reade, who commands the schooner, with orders to proceed to Concepción without the loss of a minute...” Jack to O’Higgins, who is sending for his troops just prior to the action (9:221).

**Dead:** A soldier demanding that recently captured gold and silver be shared out among all who participated in the raid, shot on the spot by O’Higgins (9:225).

**Wounded:** “A few” but none killed at the action at Valdivia (Interchapter: 227).

**Dead:** Sir David Lindsay, by a pistol shot from one of his own officers during a duel (Interchapter: 229).

**Action:** *Surprise* cuts out *Esmeralda* at Callo. *Esmeralda* is a 44 gun flagship of the Spanish presence on the West Coast of South America. Capturing her would be a big blow to what is left of the Spanish fleet. In the initial action *Surprise* sails in looking like a merchantman, comes alongside *Esmeralda*, and simply starts firing away. Jack Aubrey then leads a boarding party. As dusk falls the nearby Fort begins to open fire, and Jack sees the nearby ships from Boston and Liverpool have hauled up signal lights for the Fort not to fire on them. Jack orders a boat back to *Surprise* to do the same and heads back to the fight, where he is targeted because of his uniform and knocked down by a pistol ball. An opponent impales his thigh to the deck and is subsequently killed by Awkward Davies. Hanson stands over Jack to protect him until they can remove the sword and drag Jack to safety. Hanson then manages to hack through an unusually large cable mooring the ship, and the crew sails her out of the port (10:238-241).

**Wounded:** Jack Aubrey. Pistol bullet in his left shoulder, plus a sword clear through his thigh (10:239).

**Wounded:** Linklatter, carpenter's crew, lost his arm (10:243).

“Stephen, I should not like to lose a moment having this letter fair-copied...” Jack, with an obvious eye to the South African squadron just being formed, intends to write to the Admiralty concerning his victory. Stephen must dissuade him, since Jack is technically working for the Chileans. Stephen writes to Sir Joseph Blaine instead (10:243).

**Dead:** “Some good seamen will be sadly missed.” But we have no accounting on who or how many (10:243).

**Wounded:** “William,” in the leg. This is probably not William Reade, but someone close to the coxswain (10:248).

“Let us seal the letter, direct it to San Martin, and send it off without the loss of a moment.” Stephen to Amos Jacob as he is about to send off the letter of victory to the Chilean authorities (10:249).

**Prize:** Jack is granted an “estate” in Chile, 6,000 acres which turns out to be inhabited by hostile natives and monkey trees (10:252).

**Granted:** 5,000 pieces of eight by Miguel Carrera. Jack expects money from the treasure captured at Valdivia, plus prize money from *Esmeralda*. Chilean authorities have refused to pay this out, therefore *Surprise* and her men have not been paid. It is clear that his grant is intended to be an interim help, but it is unclear whether this was paid out as prize money (10:255).

**Promoted:** Jack Aubrey, to Rear Admiral of the Blue, to join the South African squadron. The refusal of the Chilean authorities to grant the prize money gives Jack an excuse to resign from Chilean service (10:261).

<Figure 20-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 20-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead	8		2
Wounded	3		
Injured	18		
Illness	153		

Table 20-1: Butcher's Bill for *Blue at the Mizzen*

Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Blue at the Mizzen*

Who	Ch:page	Comments
Abel	BAM 3:72	Biblical son of Adam & Eve
Adam	BAM 3:72	Biblical first man
Adanson	BAM 5:110	Naturalist
Andrews, Clarissa	BAM 3:66	Formerly Oakes
Andrews, Reverend	BAM 3:66	Clarissa's new husband
Anson, Lord George	BAM 7:167	Commodore who circumnavigated the world
Antoine	BAM 9:199	Owner and/or name of an Inn
Aubrey, Charlotte	BAM 3:66	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, Fanny	BAM 3:66	Jack's daughter
Aubrey, George	BAM 3:66	Jack's son, Midshipman on <i>Lion</i>
Aubrey, Philip	BAM 3:75	Jack's half-brother
Aubrey, Sophia	BAM 3:66	Jack's wife
Bailey	BAM 6:143	"Universal Etymological English Dictionary and Interpreter of Hard Words"
Banks, Sir Joseph	BAM 10:248	President of the Royal Society
Barmouth, Admiral Lord	BAM 1:10	Admiral at Gibraltar
Barmouth, Isobel	BAM 1:11	Lord Barmouth's wife
Bewick	BAM 10:232	FRS aboard <i>Sir Isaac Newton</i>
Blaine, Sir Joseph	BAM 3:57	Head of Naval Intelligence
Blank, Mr.	BAM 2:49	Theoretical Captain disciplines a scrub
Blücher	BAM 1:14	Prussian army general hurt in battle
Boadicea	BAM 2:49	A Celtic warrior queen of the Iceni people
Bomba	BAM 2:38	Owner and/or name of a restaurant at Gibraltar
Boodle	BAM 2:49	Owner and/or name of a London club
Boy, Ship's	21:1:6	Stunned by a mallet
Bridges	BAM 4:103	Agent in Buenos Aires
Broad, Mrs.	BAM 3:61	Proprietress, The Grapes
Bülow	BAM 1:16	Prussian General at Waterloo
Byron, Foul-weather Jack	BAM 7:167	Admiral sailed with Anson in circumnavigation
Cabot	BAM 6:148	American admiral dined with Jack in Boston
Cain	BAM 3:72	Biblical son of Adam & Eve
Carling, Joseph	BAM 8:184	Master of an unnamed whaler
Carrera	BAM 9:197	Brothers with increasing influence over O'Higgins
Carrera, Miguel	BAM 10:252	Junta official



Charles	BAM 3:76	Waiter at Black's
Coelho	BAM 2:41	Owner of a shipyard at Funchal, burned
Colman, Padeen	BAM 3:69	Servant at Woolcombe
Cook, James	BAM 2:47	Wantage may not be a Cook
Cromwell, Oliver	BAM 9:210	British Lord Protector abolished monarchy
Dark Face	BAM 10:239	Wounded Jack, killed by Awkward Davies
Darkie Joe	BAM 6:151	A prizefighter fought Sayers
Dobson, Austin	BAM 8:191	FRS aboard <i>Sir Isaac Newton</i>
Drake, Sir Francis	BAM 10:228	Said to be a buccaneer
Clarence, Duke of	BAM 3:63	Prince William, son of King George III
Dumesnil	BAM 5:109	Naturalist mistaken about Sierra Leone
Dundas, Heneage	BAM 3:66	Captain of <i>Lion</i>
Earnshaw	BAM 6:149	Maker of chronometers
Euclid	BAM 3:79	Of Euclidian geometry used in navigation
Evans, Dr.	BAM 6:154	Surgeon of <i>USS Delaware</i>
Fawkes, Guy	BAM 6:144	A night full of thunder and lightning
Fernandez, José	BAM 10:256	Captain of <i>Gladiator</i> , Chilean Navy
FitzClarences	BAM 3:63	Stephen's reference to the Duke's children
Fladong	BAM 3:82	Owner and/or name of an Inn
Gmelin	BAM 5:117	Naturalist
Gneisnau	BAM 1:14	Replaced Blücher at Waterloo
Grillon	BAM 5:126	Owner and/or name of an Inn where Christine Wood stays in London
Hake, Mrs.	BAM 3:70	Proprietress, William's head, Shelmerston
Halley	BAM 2:47	Wantage may not be a Halley
Hancock	BAM 1:12	Admiral Barmouth's Secretary
Hanson	BAM 3:64	Killed in action, titular father of Horatio Hanson
Hare	BAM 10:235	FRS aboard <i>Sir Isaac Newton</i>
Harler	BAM 2:56	Under porter at the Admiralty
Hassan	BAM 5:117	Servant of Christine Wood
Heatherleigh, Edward	BAM 5:113	Christine Wood's brother
Henry	BAM 3:50	At the Grapes, probably the Gardner
Hepworth	BAM 3:57	Code expert at the Admiralty
Herapath, Michael	BAM 6:154	Book of poetry and his medical studies successful
Hudson	BAM 5:109	Naturalist mistaken about Sierra Leone
Isobel	BAM 9:206	A mule ridden by Stephen
Jaime	BAM 10:259	Brought a coded message telling Jack of his flag
Jenny	BAM 5:110	Christine Wood's servant
Job	BAM 10:235	"Book of Job" from the Old Testament
Johnson, Samuel	BAM 6:143	"A dictionary of the English language"
Jordan, Mrs.	BAM 3:63	Mistress of the Duke of Clarence
José	BAM 10:258	His uncle is a great shot
Keith, Admiral Lord	BAM 1:10	Now at Gibraltar, but not in charge
Keith, Lady (Queenie)	BAM 1:12	Admiral Lord Keith's wife
Lankester	BAM 9:201	FRS may be aboard <i>Sir Isaac Newton</i>
Lawrence, Brendan	BAM 2:52	His nephew is an agricultural consultant
Leicester, John	BAM 2:53	Nephew of Lawrence, helps Jack's farms earn a profit
Lindsay, Sir David	BAM 8:192	Mercenary in Chile
Lion of the Atlas	BAM 5:127	Nickname for Horatio Hanson because of his fighting abilities
Lodge	BAM 6:148	Captain of <i>USS Delaware</i>

Lopez	BAM 8:191	Owner of a shipyard in San Patricio, Chile
Lucy	BAM 3:79	Mrs. Broad's niece at Grapes
Magellan	BAM 2:44	Reference to the explorer and the Straits
Maturin, Brigid	BAM 3:66	Stephen's daughter
Morris, Lady	BAM 5:109	Governor's wife
Morris, Sir Henry	BAM 5:109	Governor of Sierra Leone
N'Gombe	BAM 5:116	Christine Wood's servant
Nelson, Lord Horatio	BAM 2:45	Admired Spanish ship building
Neptune	BAM 9:202	God of the sea
Newton, Sir Isaac	BAM 2:47	Wantage may not be a Newton
Ney, Marshall	BAM 1:15	French army general at Waterloo
Noah	BAM 2:54	Biblical ship builder
Norton, Edward	BAM 3:67	Jack's cousin, from whom he inherited
Nostradamus	BAM 2:43	Predictions influenced ship sailing dates
O'Higgins, Ambrosio	BAM 9:199	The younger O'Higgins
O'Higgins, Bernardo	BAM 9:211	Chilean revolutionary leader
Old Moore	BAM 2:44	(Almanac) said to be more accurate than Nostradamus
Pedro	BAM 9:202	A Chilean seaman
Pepita	BAM 2:38	Servant to Lady Barmouth
Plimpton	BAM 6:147	Quartermaster, <i>USS Deleware</i>
Proctor	BAM 3:71	Seaman ashore at Shelmerston
Pythagoras	BAM 3:80	Mathematician
Roche	BAM 1:13	Wellington's Aide de Camp
Roche, Mrs.	BAM 1:13	Colonel Roche's wife
Roger	BAM 3:77	Waiter at Black's
Rozas, Martinez de	BAM 9:197	Increasing his influence
Rüppell	BAM 5:111	As in "Rüppell's griffon"
Luke, Saint	BAM 8:183	The apostle
Woodbine, Saint	BAM 6:148	Facetious reference by Mr. Woodbine to the ease of making navigational errors
San Martin, José	BAM 3:58	Involved in Peruvian independence
Sayers	BAM 6:151	A prize fighter fought Darkie Joe
Sclater	BAM 10:232	FRS aboard <i>Sir Isaac Newton</i>
Scrub, Father	BAM 2:49	Theoretical father of scrub midshipman who has influence
Seppings, Tom	BAM 3:74	Seppings' Yard owner
Seth	BAM 3:73	Son of Adam & Eve, inspiration for Sethians
Shaw	BAM 5:120	Naturalist
Shovel, Sir Cloudsley	BAM 6:148	His entire fleet went aground off Sicily
Simpson	BAM 2:56	Porter at the Admiralty
Souza, da	BAM 1:27	Shipyard owner in Funchal
Square, John	BAM 5:110	A Krumar known to Stephen previously
Stone, Harry	BAM 2:46	Admiral, his son an uncouth mid on board
Sweeting, Emily	BAM 3:60	Stephen's God daughter lives at the Grapes
Sweeting, Sarah	BAM 3:60	Stephen's God daughter lives at the Grapes
Taylor	BAM 8:179	Sermon on intemperance read by Jack
Teevan, Kevin	BAM 8:183	Had recommended Poll Skeeping
Uxbridge, Lord	BAM 1:15	OIC British Cavalry at Waterloo
Valdes, Eduardo	BAM 9:210	Colonel, Stephen Maturin's cousin
Walker	BAM 3:80	Horatio Hanson's teacher
Wallop	BAM 1:14	Servant
Webber, Mrs.	BAM 1:22	Proprietress at George
Wellington, Duke of	BAM 1:13	British army general at Waterloo

Wilkes	BAM 1:19	"Wilkes & Liberty" Critical politician
Wilkins	BAM 6:148	Master of <i>USS Delaware</i>
Wilson	BAM 3:75	Porter at Admiralty
Wilson, Daughter	BAM 5:109	Mrs. Wilson's daughter
Wilson, Mrs.	BAM 5:109	Dinner guest
Wood, Christine	BAM 5:109	Former governor's widow
Wright, James	BAM 1:11	Engineer, FRS, fixes the narwhal horn
Young, Arthur	BAM 2:52	Friend of Jack's, favors enclosures
Zeiten	BAM 1:16	Prussian General at Waterloo

Table 20-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *Blue at the Mizzen*

Note: For crew members of *Surprise*, see table 18-2.

## 21: The Final Unfinished Voyage of Jack Aubrey

**Injured:** Ship's boy, stunned by a mallet he tossed into the air in the foretop (1:6).

**Injured:** Harding, 1<sup>st</sup> Lt, a broken leg, both the fibula and tibia (1:20).

**Injured:** Several hands with bumps and bruises after a blow (1:22).

**Sick Bay Report:** sunburns, moon-palls, and parakeet bites (1:32). Plus a few more strains, broken bones, and one raging toothache (1:34).

**Relations restored:** In Argentina relations prove troublesome for the British, who arrive just in time for civil unrest. However, the arrival of the Catholic prelate, a much revered figure, settles things down. The prelate is Sam Panda, Jack's son. He is now using the last name of his mother, Mputa (1:42).

**Raised:** The Blue ensign of a Rear Admiral at the Mizzen of *Suffolk* (2:54). Each crew member on *Surprise* had sewn part of the hem (1:8).

**Dead:** 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieutenant of *Pegasus*, shot through the head while boarding a Frenchman, a reminisce with Capt. Simmons, who was also aboard. This death resulted in Aubrey taking over the 3<sup>rd</sup> Lieutenants billet temporarily (2:56).

**Dead and Ill:** The *Suffolk* suffered severe losses from Yellow Fever off Port of Spain, and is now short handed (2:62).

**Injured:** George Aubrey, a green stick fracture, as reported in a letter from home, which earned him an additional three months of leave from *Lion* (2:66).

**Transferred:** Jack takes 63 men from *Surprise* to the *Suffolk*. This probably does not count his regular followers such as Killick and the midshipmen (2:67).

**Illness:** Haines, sailmaker's mate, a twisting of the gut and strangled hernia (3:19B).

**Duel:** Captain Randolph Miller makes a nuisance of himself to Christine Wood, who asks Stephen to tell him not to visit without an invitation. Miller slaps Stephen, and a duel is to ensue. Miller at first refuses to fight unless he is allowed to use pistols, as he is a well-known excellent marksman. However, the aggrieved party, in this case Stephen Maturin, gets to choose the weapons. Stephen, of course, chooses swords. He knocks Miller's sword away from him and forces him to apologize—without hurting him (3:23a-24).

<Figure 21-1: Insert Jack Aubrey silhouette about here>

Caption: Figure 21-1

**Butcher's Bill**

	Direct	Reminisce	Foreign
Dead		1	
Wounded			
Injured	3		
Illness	1		

Table 21-1: Butcher's Bill for *The Final Unfinished Voyage*Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Final Unfinished Voyage*

Who	Ch:Page	Comments
Amphlett	21:2:67	Admiral Leyton's steward
Anita	21:1:26	Owens a spring where crew can water
Aubrey, Charlotte	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit
Aubrey, Fanny	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit
Aubrey, George	21:2:66	A fracture, on leave
Aubrey, Sophia	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit
Avicenna	21:3:98	Prolific Persian author
Blaine, Sir Joseph	21:3:[23A]	Head of Naval Intelligence
Bonden, Barret	21:1:44	Jack's coxswain, now deceased
Callaghan, James	21:2:66	Aubrey girls traveled with him from school to Woolcombe
Captain	21:3:86	Hunting dog in Jack's youth
Charles II	21:2:68	King of Great Britain 1649-1660
Colman, Padeen	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit
Coulter	21:2:56	Secretary to Admiral Lord Leyton
Clarence, Duke of	21:1:14	Prince William, son of George III
Fielding	21:2:56	Flag Captain to Admiral Lord Leyton
Grignon	21:3:88	Owner and/or name of a hotel
Haines	21:3:[19B]	Sailmaker's Mate on <i>Suffolk</i>
Heatherleigh, Edward	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit
Helen of Troy	21:3:82	Face that launched a thousand ships
Helen	21:1:26	Anita's sister. Port Captain says she is a werewolf
Jacob, Amos	21:3:[23a]	Asst Surgeon and Intelligence Agent
Joseph	21:3:[23a]	A seaman
Leyton, Lord	21:2:60	Admiral of the South African Fleet
Martin	21:3:23b	Admiral Leyton's secretary
Maturin, Brigid	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit
Meares	21:3:100	Gunner aboard <i>Suffolk</i>
Miller	21:2:94	Family name of Admiral Lord Leyton
Miller, Randolph	21:3:104	Army Captain, Leyton's cousin and Christine's suitor
Miller, Hair-Trigger	21:2:94	Nickname for Randolph Miller
Moses	21:3:[23B]	The Law of Moses
Mputa, Most Reverend Doctor Samuel	21:2:48	Sam Panda, Jack's son
Newton, Sir Isaac	21:2:74	Stephen thinks he has an idea worthy of him
Norton, Edward	21:3:86	His farms Jack inherited are doing well
Panda, Sam	21:1:42	Jack's son and catholic prelate
Quental	21:1:34	Port Doctor in Argentina
Saavedra	21:3:92	Name of Stephen's cousins
Elmo, Saint	21:3:[20]	St. Elmo's fire (static electricity)
Seppings, Tom	21:3:78	Owner of shipyard where <i>Surprise</i> is headed

Simmons	21:2:52	Captain of <i>Suffolk</i>
Solomon	21:1:38	Biblical King who had many wives
Taaffe, Edward	21:3:94	Killed by Randolph Miller in a duel in Dublin
Villiers, Diana	21:3:76	Stephen wants custody of Brigid and is worried about Diana's relatives
Wainwright	21:3:24	Miller's servant
Wantage	21:1:34	Speaks Portuguese. Note 2
West, Miss	21:2:70	Governess to Brigid Maturin
Willis	21:3:80	Captain who took Jack to sea as a youngster
Wood, Christine	21:3:88	Arrive aboard <i>Ringle</i> for a visit

Table 21-2: Met or mentioned elsewhere in *The Final Unfinished Voyage*

Notes:

1. For crew members of *Surprise*, see table 18-2.
2. Wantage, who died last book of *Yellow Fever* (BAM 6:124), has been resurrected.

## Main Index

This index covers the main text of this work. It shows people who have been injured, wounded, or who have been sick with *italic* page numbers. People who have died are shown with **bold-faced** page numbers. People who have escaped any of those fates, but are listed for other reasons are listed with normal page numbers. Titles (Mr., Lt., etc.) are not shown unless they serve to distinguish between two or more people.

Example:

Smith, Seaman                    27, 34, 103, **147**

Seaman Smith was mentioned on page 27, was injured, wounded, or ill on both pages 34 and 103, and was discharged dead on page 147.

Abdul.....	163, <b>164</b>	Jack Aubrey and the second Mrs. (General) Aubrey.....	152
Abel (Lieutenant) .....	86	Louisa Wogan and a Jr. Lord of the Admiralty .....	71
Abhorson .....	200	Louisa Wogan and G. Hammond .....	71
Abse.....	175, <b>176</b>	Louisa Wogan and Harry Johnson (true) .....	85
Adam, Thomas .....	162	Louisa Wogan and Lord Breadalbane..	71
Adams, David .....	132, 174	Louisa Wogan and Sir Frances Burdett	71
Adams, John.....	134	Louisa Wogan and the 'D of C' .....	69
Adeane .....	216	Miss Serracapriola and Harry Bennett	105
Affair		Molly Harte and Colonel Pitt (true) .....	14
Andrew Wray and Harriet Fanshaw ....	103	Molly Harte and Jack Aubrey (true).....	14
Andrew Wray, Ledward, and Abdul (true) .....	164	Mr. Hollom and Mrs. Horner (true) .....	129
Clarissa Oakes and the Gunroom (true) .....	184	Mr. Wogan and the maid of Louisa Wogan .....	73
Diana Villiers and Capt. Cholmondely (unproven).....	226	Mrs. Williams and Selina Morris (speculated) .....	216
Diana Villiers and Colonel Hoskins (unproven).....	201	Peggy Barnes and anyone (true) .....	85
Diana Villiers and Gedymin Jagiello (not true).....	105	Stephen Maturin and his 'sleeping partner' (unlikely).....	163
Diana Villiers and Mr. Wilson (unproven) .....	201	Stephen Maturin and Laura Fielding (not true).....	119
Diana Villiers and Richard Canning (true) .....	28, 30	Stephen Maturin and Mona (true) .....	40
Jack Aubrey and Amanda Smith (true) .	92	Ahmed ben Hanbal .....	230
Jack Aubrey and Clarissa Oakes (not true).....	202	Ajax .....	<b>33</b>
Jack Aubrey and Diana Villiers (likely) ..	27	Akers, Lemuel .....	54
Jack Aubrey and Isobel Barmouth (probably).....	231	Aldham .....	<b>87</b>
Jack Aubrey and Laura Fielding (not true) .....	118	Aldington, Tom .....	92
Jack Aubrey and Mercedes (probably true).....	106	Alexander, John .....	<b>69</b>
Jack Aubrey and Queen Puolani (true) .....	187	Ali Arslan .....	107
Jack Aubrey and Sally Mputa (true) ....	139	Ali Bey .....	230, <b>231</b>
Jack Aubrey and Selina Wesley (not true) .....	183	Allen, Michael.....	131
		Allen, Mr. (Admiral's secretary).....	104, 118
		Allen, Mr. (Master of <i>Dromedary</i> ) .....	119
		Allen, Samuel.....	10
		Alton, Lord.....	103
		Anderson, John.....	236
		Andrews .....	86

Andrews, John .....	<b>31</b>	Bonden, Barret	15, 43, 45, 84, 118, 132, 142, 185, 193, 204, 214, <b>231</b>
Andrews, Rev. ....	237	Borrell.....	128
Anquetil, Jean.....	<b>27</b>	Boswell, Leopardina .....	74
Arklow, James .....	54	Boswell, Salubrity.....	70, 73, 74, 85
Arliss .....	96	Boulay .....	<b>128</b>
ass (the animal) .....	<b>118</b>	Bowden .....	216
Atkins .....	43	Bowes .....	<b>46</b>
Aubrey, Charlotte.....	53, 201, 202	Boy, Ship's .....	203, 244
Aubrey, Frances .....	53, 201, 202	Boyle .....	131
Aubrey, General.....	140, 141, <b>152</b>	Bradby, James .....	<b>10</b>
Aubrey, George 62, 201, 202, 214, 237, 244		Brampton, John.....	177
Aubrey, Jack.. 10, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 39, 40, 41, 45, 54, 55, 68, 74, 84, 85, 92, 93, 95, 96, 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 118, 119, 130, 132, 139, 141, 142, 149, 150, 152, 162, 173, 176, 177, 183, 184, 187, 193, 200, 201, 202, 214, 215, 217, 236, 239, 240		Breadalbane, Lord .....	71
Aubrey, Philip.....	152	Bretonnière .....	54
Aubrey, Sophia .....	81, 162, 202, 216	Briggs, Frederick.....	201, 215, 216
Auden .....	177	Broad, Mrs. ....	140
Auger .....	<b>40</b>	Broke, Philip.....	87
Ayliffe .....	72	Broughton .....	<b>83</b>
Azéma.....	25	Brymer, William.....	186
Babbington, William... 29, 42, 43, 70, 72, 96, 105, 107, 151		Buchan.....	<b>61</b>
Bainbridge.....	84	Bulkeley .....	184, 193, 195
Baldick, Richard William .....	10	Bullock, John.....	92
Barker .....	205	Burdett, Sir Francis .....	71
Barmouth, Isobel.....	231, 236	Burrel .....	<b>81</b>
Barmouth, Lord.....	231, 236	Butcher.....	133
Barnes, Peggy .....	73, 85	Butcher, Elijah.....	<b>173</b>
Barrow, Sir John .....	140	Byng, John .....	<b>58</b>
Bates.....	<b>84</b>	Byron.....	72, 84
Bates, John.....	61	Calamy, Edward.....	<b>103</b>
Bates, William.....	54	Calamy, Peter .....	106, 122, 131
bear (the animal).....	121	Calder, Sir Robert .....	205
Bennet, Harry.....	105	Caley .....	<b>185, 203</b>
Bennett .....	173	Callaghan, James (Paddy) .....	214
Bentley.....	152, 191	Callow .....	44
Benton .....	74	Canning, Richard .....	28, 30, <b>46</b>
Beppo .....	<b>128</b>	Carerra, Miguel .....	239
Bertie .....	55, 62, 63	Carlow .....	27, <b>45</b>
Beryolucci .....	228	Carpenter .....	<b>73</b>
Bill .....	131	Carrington .....	<b>86</b>
Bjorn .....	237	Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret .. 94, <b>139</b>	
Black Dick.....	See Howe, Lord Earl	Cassandra.....	<b>31</b>
Black, Abel.....	204	cat .....	184
Blaine, Sir Joseph.... 39, 140, 151, 161, 202, 217		Cavaignac.....	<b>81</b>
Blakeney, William .....	132	Chads.....	84, 86, 92
Bligh, William .....	68	Charles.....	143
Blue Peter .....	96, 142, 151, 153, 215, 229	Charnock.....	30
Blyth.....	165, <b>173</b>	Chauncy, William B.....	190
Bolt.....	<b>31</b>	chelengk.....	118, 120, 121
Bolton, Matthew.....	27	Cheslin .....	12
		child, a.....	86
		Chinese boy .....	173
		Cholmondeley .....	<b>226</b>
		Christy-Pallière, Guillaume . 16, 24, 164, 228	
		Church, William.....	44
		Clarence, Duke of .....	69
		Clerke.....	<b>175</b>



Clonfert, Lady .....	54	Elpenor the Greek.....	226
Clonfert, Lord .....	55, 56, 57, 58, 60, <b>63</b>	Elphinstone .....	108
Coelho .....	236	Enghien, Duc d'.....	<b>95</b>
Colley, Tom.....	61	Essex .....	217
Collins .....	57	Essex, Harry .....	185
Colman, Padeen....	149, 150, 151, 153, 161, 178, 202, 214	Evans, Black .....	214
Compton .....	131	Evans, Ned .....	12
Conway .....	174	Eves, Francis Walwin.....	<b>73</b>
Corbett, Robert .....	56, 60, <b>61</b>	Fabian .....	193
Corby .....	<b>122</b>	Falconer .....	185
Cotton .....	61	Fanshaw, Harriet.....	103
Court Martial 17, 29, 55, 58, 85, 86, 92, 104, 105, 118, 205		Fanshawe, William.....	103, 215
Crabbe .....	<b>165</b>	Farquhar .....	58
Craddock .....	87	Fidge .....	<b>43</b>
Crown .....	172	Fielding (Captain).....	72
Daniel, John.....	228, 229, 238	Fielding (Lieutenant) .....	175
Davidge.....	184, <b>186</b>	Fielding, Charles .....	118, 122
Davies/Davis, Awkward .	139, 142, 176, 178, 185, 193	Fielding, James.....	162
Davis .....	108, 121	Fielding, Laura .....	118, 119, 122, 128, 140
Day, Amos .....	128	Fisher, Reverend .....	72, 74
Day, George .....	11	Fitzgerald, James.....	178
Deering .....	<b>71</b>	Fitzgerald, Kevin .....	<b>83</b>
Deering, John .....	<b>68</b>	Fitzpatrick, Kevin.....	230
Delalande.....	228	Fitzpatrick, Mona.....	230
Desbrusleys .....	<b>56</b>	Flood, brother.....	<b>177</b>
Dey of Zambra .....	<b>128</b>	Floode, Sir Oliver .....	43, <b>214</b>
Diaz, Don Diego.....	216	Forder .....	61
Dil <b>43</b>		Forshaw .....	<b>84</b>
Dillon, James .....	13, <b>15</b>	Fox, Edward.....	162, 163, <b>165</b>
Dommet .....	93	Francis .....	55
Doudle, Faster .....	75	Fraser (Colonel) .....	58, 60
Driver .....	107	Fred (a Mastiff).....	28
Dubreuil, Jean.....	<b>86</b>	Garland .....	41
Ducks, Jemmy .....	183	Geoghegan .....	<b>215</b>
Duff, William.....	206	Gill.....	103, 128
Duhamel .....	95, 96, 142, 143, <b>149</b>	Giuseppe.....	<b>128</b>
Dumesnil, Jean-Pierre (Pierrot).....	164, 176	Goodridge .....	29, 142
Dundas, Heneage..	25, 28, 47, 68, 139, 141, 142, 152, 195, 200	Gorges, William.....	172
Dunn .....	<b>87</b>	Gouges, Henry.....	<b>12</b>
Duran, William .....	<b>229</b>	Gough, Robert .....	161, <b>178</b>
Dutourd .....	<b>40</b>	Gower, Joe.....	<b>172</b>
Dutourd, Jean .....	190, 192, 194, 214	Graham, Ebenezer.....	106
Edwardes.....	228	Grainger .....	190, 193
Edwards.....	131, 173	Grant (Lieutenant on <i>Leopard</i> ) ....	72, 73, 74, 81, 93
Edwards, David.....	174	Grant (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ).....	191, <b>193</b>
Edwards, Thomas.....	151	Gray (Lieutenant).....	<b>203</b>
Edwards, William .....	27	Gray (Seaman) .....	<b>175</b>
Eliot (Captain of <i>Boadicea/Raisonable</i> ).....	55	Griffiths, Edward .....	40
Eliot (Counsel at Zambra).....	128	Griffiths, John.....	<b>73</b>
Elliott, Bampfylde.....	162, 164, <b>165</b>	Grimble, Arthur.....	<b>163</b>
Ellis .....	200	Grimmond .....	94
Ellis, Henry.....	14, <b>15</b>	Grimshaw, William .....	174
		Gros, Madame .....	96
		guanaco (the animal) .....	<b>194</b>
		Habachtsthal, Duke of .....	185, 201, <b>206</b>

Haddock.....	30	Hoskins .....	201
Hadley.....	<b>172</b>	Howard (Marine).....	75
Hafsa, Sultana .....	163	Howard (Seaman).....	139
Haines.....	<b>134, 244</b>	Howard, John Condom .....	<b>73</b>
Hairabedian .....	120	Howlands .....	73
Hallam.....	<b>231</b>	Hyde.....	95
Hamelin.....	<b>62</b>	Ismail Bey .....	108
Hames, Abel .....	128	Ives, Sir Francis .....	119, 121, 128
Hamilton, Edward .....	42, 183	Jackruski.....	28, 71
Hammond, G. ....	71	Jackson.....	24
Hamond, William.....	30	Jacob, Amos .....	227, 228, 236
Hand of Glory.....	227	Jagiello, Gedymin 93, 95, 96, 103, 105, 140, 153	
Hanmer .....	119	James .....	<b>43</b>
Hanson, Horatio.....	237	James, Sir (Admiral) .....	142
Harding, William.....	203, 244	James, Sir (Doctor).....	68
Hardy, William.....	<b>186</b>	Jameson .....	103
Harper .....	163, <b>173, 175</b>	Jaume, En.....	<b>81</b>
Harris .....	<b>228</b>	Jenkins.....	130
Harrowby .....	<b>45</b>	Jenkins, William .....	44
Hart, Ned .....	203	Jenning .....	172, 174
Harte .....	28, 104, <b>123</b>	Jessup, Robert.....	12
Harte, Fanny .....	105	John .....	192
Harte, Molly.....	14, 16	Johnson .....	54, 55
Hartley .....	119	Johnstone, Judge.....	<b>165</b>
Harvill, Clarissa.....	183, <i>See also</i> Oakes, Clarissa	Johnstone/Johnson, Harry.....	47, 85
Hashin, Vizier.....	229, 230	Kalahua.....	<b>186</b>
Hassan.....	231	Keating, Harry .....	56
Hastings, Sir William.....	178	Keith, Lady (Queenie).....	10, 230
Hawley, Jacob .....	<b>72</b>	Keith, Lord.....	10, 218
Haynes.....	<b>25</b>	Kelynach .....	41
Hayter, John .....	<b>13</b>	Kesegaran.....	<b>172</b>
Herapath, Caroline .....	85	Keyne .....	86
Herapath, George.....	85	Killick, Preserved .....	68, 93, 118, 120, 202
Herapath, Michael 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 76, 85, 237		Kimber.....	68
Herold .....	61	King, Alfred .....	11, 16
Heywood, Peter .....	68	La Feuillade, Madam de .....	142
Higgins.....	129, <b>131</b>	Lakey, John.....	12
Higgs.....	236	Lalonde .....	16, <b>17</b>
Hill, Major.....	24	Lamb, Mrs. ....	129
Himmelfahrt .....	121	Lambert, Harry .....	57, 83, <b>84</b>
Himmelfahrt, Ludwig.....	95, <i>See also</i> Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret	Lane .....	73, 74
Hinksey, Reverend .....	203	Langara, Don Martin de .....	<b>15</b>
Hoath, Mrs. ....	70	Larkin .....	73, 74
Hobden .....	227, 229	Latham, Francis .....	<b>106</b>
Hobson .....	<b>62</b>	Lawrence (Captain) .....	84, 85, <b>87</b>
Hogg .....	131, 133	Lawrence (Lieutenant) .....	130
Holden .....	118	Lazarus .....	<i>See</i> Day, George
Hollom.....	129, 130, <b>131</b>	Ledward, Edward.....	143, 149, <b>164</b>
Home, Miss.....	<b>73</b>	Lesueur .....	<b>164</b>
Honey, William.....	139	Lesueur, André .....	118, 128
Hood .....	231	Lethargy .....	42, 43
Horner.....	129, <b>131</b>	Lettsome .....	68
Horner, Mrs.....	129, 130, <b>131</b>	Lewis.....	141
		Li Po.....	173
		Lindsay, Sir David.....	<b>238</b>

Linklatter .....	239	Moncouso .....	16, 17
Linois .....	16, 42, 44, 45	Montague, Drogo .....	133
Littleton, John .....	73	Morgan, John .....	16
Llamas .....	<b>129, 194</b>	Morris, Selina .....	201, 215, <b>226</b>
Lloyd, Evan .....	215	Mowett, William .....	85, 107
Loder .....	<b>165</b>	Mputa, Sally .....	139
Lomax .....	62	Murad Bey .....	120
Lopez .....	129	Murad Reis .....	<b>231</b>
Loveless, Charles .....	53	Murd, Douglas .....	192
Lowe .....	177	Murray, William .....	<b>73</b>
Lucock, George .....	<b>26</b>	Musgrave, William .....	11
Luigi .....	<b>128</b>	Narwhal horn .....	227, 230
Lushington, Alexander .....	96	Naseby .....	227
Macchabe, Simon .....	228	Needham .....	<b>71</b>
Macdonald, James .....	28, 103	Nelson, Lord Horatio .....	149
MacDuff, Sawney .....	191	Nesbitt, John .....	130
Macfarlane .....	43	Nevin .....	48
Macpherson, William .....	<b>72</b>	Newby, John .....	107
Mahmud .....	<b>229</b>	Nicolls .....	<b>41</b>
Maistral .....	205	Nightengale, James .....	13
Maitland .....	129	Normand .....	<b>40</b>
Mann .....	121	Norton, Edward .....	152
Manu .....	132	Norton, Edward \b .....	184
Maragall, Joan .....	24	Norton, Sam .....	190
Marno, Edward .....	<b>70</b>	O'Higgins, Bernardo .....	238
Martin, Nathaniel....	104, 132, 141, 184, 191, 192, 193	Oakes, Billy .....	174, 183, 184, 187, <b>195</b>
Bitten by a camel .....	120	Oakes, Clarissa.....	184, 185, 202, 214, 237
Bitten by a cockatoo .....	177	Ogle, Paul .....	141, <i>See also</i> Palmer, Ellis
Bitten by a tapir .....	177	Omar Pasha .....	229, <b>230</b>
Bitten by an owl .....	104	Overly .....	205
Bitten by an owl-faced night ape .....	129	Owen .....	183
Martin, Paul .....	<b>72</b>	Owen, Bill .....	<b>31</b>
Mason, James .....	185	Palmer .....	139
Maturin, Brigid. 178, 184, 201, 202, 203, 216		Palmer, Ellis .....	140, <b>141</b>
Maturin, Stephen . 10, 14, 25, 28, 31, 39, 40,		Panda, Sam .....	139, 161, 193, 244
43, 46, 58, 62, 70, 75, 84, 85, 86, 92, 94,		Papapopoulos .....	228
96, 104, 107, 118, 119, 129, 130, 131,		Parker .....	<b>61</b>
132, 133, 153, 161, 163, 172, 177, 178,		Parker (Lieutenant) .....	26, 30
184, 192, 194, 201, 204, 206, 214, 227,		Parslow .....	26
237, 244		Pasha of Scutari.....	<b>107</b>
McAdam, William .....	60	Patterson.....	105
McElwee .....	120	Paulo .....	<b>128</b>
McLean .....	82	Paulton, John .....	203
McLeod .....	231	Pavelic .....	228
Meadows, Henry .....	103	Peake, Billy .....	<b>84</b>
Melville, Lord.....	152, 162	Pellow, Sir William .....	139
Mendoza .....	<b>193</b>	Peter .....	57
Mercedes .....	13, 14, 106	Petronilla, Aunt.....	203
Mercier .....	<b>94</b>	Philips .....	183
Miller .....	174, <b>175</b>	Phillimore .....	216
Miller (Captain) .....	47	pig, suckling .....	<b>55</b>
Miller, Randolph .....	244	Pigot, Hugh .....	<b>42, 133, 139</b>
Mitchell.....	104	Pillywinks .....	<i>See</i> Habachtsthal, Duke of
Mnason .....	202	Pitt (Colonel) .....	14
Mona .....	40, 161	Plaice, Joe .....	130, 149, 195
		Plessy, Dumanoir de.....	25

Polcock .....	128	Simmons (Lieutenant on <i>Lively</i> ) .....	30, 39
Pole, Charles .....	75, 81, <b>85</b>	Simmons, Tom .....	<b>14</b>
Pollux .....	70, 75, <b>85</b> , 124	Simpson .....	103
Polly .....	141	Simpson, William .....	<b>69</b>
Polwhele .....	119	Singleton, Jack .....	<b>200</b>
Pomfret, Hugh .....	<b>227</b>	Slade, Nehemiah .....	193
Ponsich .....	<b>93</b>	Smith .....	<b>141</b>
Pontet-Canet, Jean-Paul .....	85, <b>86</b>	Smith, Amanda .....	92, 93, 96, 215
Ponto .....	118, <b>122</b>	Smith, Lucy .....	203
Potier .....	<b>40</b>	Smith, Robert .....	<b>70</b>
Potto .....	205	Smyth .....	192
Pram, Christian .....	13	Soames .....	152
Pratt .....	141	Somers, John .....	<b>200</b>
Pring .....	<b>12</b>	Somers, Lt. ....	103, 105
Proby, John .....	<b>195</b>	Somers, mother .....	<b>200</b>
Pullings, Tom. 25, 26, 58, 72, 103, 108, 109, 118, 150, 162, 191, 201		Sowerby, Jacob .....	174
Puolani .....	186, 187	Sponge, Apollo (Old) .....	14
Putnam, Winthrop .....	75	Sponge, Turbid (Young) .....	14
Pym .....	56, 58	Standish .....	161
Queenie or Queeney .....	See Keith, Lady	Stanhope .....	<b>44</b>
Raffles, Stamford .....	174	Stewart, Bob .....	186
Raikes (Flitch on Blue Cutter) .....	<b>83</b>	Stokes, James .....	<b>72</b>
Raikes (on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	162	Stranraer, Lord .....	215, 217, <b>226</b>
Rame, Isaac .....	<b>195</b>	Sweeting, Emily .....	177, 178, 185
rat <b>70, 86</b>		Sweeting, Sarah .....	177, 178
rats .....	<b>41, 71</b>	Tabitha .....	104
Reade, William 163, 173, 185, 190, 217, 226		Tallal ibn Yahaya .....	118
Relish, The Gentlemen's .....	95	<i>testudo aubreii</i> .....	46
Richardson, Dick .....	176	Theobald .....	44
Ricketts .....	16	Thomas .....	227
Roberts .....	72	Thomas (Captain) .....	202
Roe, Dick .....	204	Thomas, Moses .....	131
Rogers .....	121, 130	Thompson .....	28
Rolfe .....	<b>28</b>	Thompson, Thomas .....	13
Rowan .....	105, 107	Thornton, Sir John .....	104, 106, <b>118</b>
Rowan, Lt. ....	119	Thwaites .....	119
Rowlands .....	108	Tiddiman .....	<b>41</b>
Russell .....	149	Tierney, Michael .....	<b>205</b>
Saddler, John .....	45	Tomkinson .....	57
Sadler, William .....	195	Trollope .....	57, 62
Saumarez, Sir James .....	94	Tullidge .....	61
Schank .....	149	Turk, The .....	71, <b>75</b>
Sciahan Bey .....	108	Turnball, Harry .....	<b>55</b>
Scriven, Adam .....	25, 26	Turnbull (Lieutenant) .....	72, 74
Ségura, Paul .....	152	Vargas .....	<b>86</b>
Semple .....	175	Vaux, John .....	227
Serracapirola, Miss .....	105	Veale .....	190
Servant, Mr Stanhope's .....	43	Vidal, Ben .....	194
Seymour .....	175	Vidal, Henry .....	191, 192, 193, 195
Seymour (Lieutenant) .....	54	Villiers, Diana. 27, 28, 30, 43, 68, 69, 81, 85, 86, 92, 96, 103, 105, 140, 153, 161, 184, 201, 206, 214, <b>226</b>	
sheep .....	<b>130, 184</b>	Wainwright .....	185
Shelton, Edward .....	192	Wallace .....	30
Sievright .....	69	Wallis .....	81
Simmons (Captain of <i>Suffolk</i> ) .....	244	Wan Da .....	173, 174
Simmons (Captain of <i>Surprise</i> ) .....	<b>41</b>		

Wantage, Henry.....	236, <b>237</b>	Williams, Sophia .....	30, 39, 47, See also
Warley.....	<b>130</b>	Aubrey, Sophia	
Warner .....	82	Williamson.....	106, 108, 131
Warren .....	69, <b>175</b>	Willis.....	191
Waterhouse .....	<b>104</b>	Willoughby .....	<b>205</b>
Waters .....	<b>139</b>	Wilson (Diana's Groom).....	201
Watt (Bosun).....	15	Wilson (Lieutenant Fielding's fellow	
Watt (Lieutenant) .....	<b>87</b>	escapee).....	<b>122</b>
Watt, Lt. ....	<b>87</b>	Withers.....	<b>184</b>
Weaver, Harry.....	<b>186</b>	Wogan.....	73
Webster .....	150	Wogan, Louisa .....	69, 71, 74, 76, 81, 85
Weightman.....	185	Wood, Christine .....	205, 226, 237, 244
Welby.....	172	Wood, James .....	<b>226</b>
Wells .....	237	Woodbine, Henry .....	237, <b>238</b>
Wesley, Selina.....	183	Woods.....	<b>43</b>
West.....	176, 177, 190, <b>191</b>	Woolcombe (Captain of <i>Laurel</i> ).....	58
Whewell .....	203, 204	Woolcombe, Captain ... See Aubrey, General	
Whitby, Harry .....	85	Wrangham .....	217
White.....	172	Wray, Andrew ....	69, 92, 103, 105, 143, 149,
White, Abram .....	230	<b>164</b>	
White, Rev. ....	45	Wray, Edmund .....	See Wray, Andrew
Wilcox .....	190	Wray, Judge.....	69
Wilkins .....	177, 191	Wright, Commander.....	<b>95</b>
William .....	239	Wright, James .....	230, 236
Williams .....	106, 200	Yarrow.....	128
Williams, Cecilia.....	43	Yeats.....	103
Williams, Frances .....	43, 141, 214	Yeo.....	62
Williams, Mrs. ....	68, 201, 215, <b>226</b>	Yorke, Charles .....	81, 82
		Young, George.....	186

## Crew Index

This index list all crew members and passengers on all ships commanded by Jack Aubrey in the canon, and on several ships where he was a passenger himself. Once again, italic page numbers refer to those who are ill, injured, or wounded during that commission, and bold page numbers refer to deceased persons. Titles (Mr., Lt., etc.) are usually not shown unless they serve to distinguish between individuals. Crew members with exactly the same name are distinguished insofar as that is possible. Often there is insufficient information. Is a seaman with the common name of "Wilson" in *Sophie* the same one who is in the last commission of *Surprise*? Perhaps. On the other hand, a person with an uncommon name in back to back commissions is likely the same person. It is a judgment call without enough evidence.

Abel, George.....	114	Aspasia .....	114
Abse.....	<b>166</b>	Assei .....	18
Achilles .....	166	Assou .....	18
Achmet.....	47	Atkins (Bosun's Mate on <i>Leopard</i> ).....	76
Adam, Brothers.....	<b>76</b>	Atkins (Stanhope's secretary).....	47
Adams (Midshipman on <i>Surprise 4</i> ) .....	218	Aubrey, Jack .	18, 32, 33, 47, 63, 64, 76, 82, 88, 97, 109, 114, 153, 166, 206, 218
Adams (Seaman on <i>Boadicea</i> ).....	63	Aubrey, Philip.....	114
Adams (seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ) .....	32	Auden.....	153
Adams, David ..	33, 109, 114, 166, 206, 218	Ayliffe .....	76
Addison.....	109	Ayrton, Ezekiel .....	154
Adi.....	153	Babbington, William ..	18, 32, 47, 76, 82, 88
Agg, William.....	18	Baker.....	166
Agnes.....	<b>166</b>	Bantock .....	32
Ahmed .....	166	Baptist, John .....	18
Akers, Lemuel.....	63	Barber .....	154
Aldham.....	<b>91</b>	Barker (Seaman on <i>Bellona</i> ) .....	206
Alexander (McLeod's cousin) .....	218	Barker (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	32
Alexander (Quartermaster on <i>Sophie</i> ) .....	18	Barlow .....	206
Alexander, John.....	<b>76</b>	Barnes, Peggy .....	76
Algren .....	18	Barrington .....	<b>76</b>
Ali <b>166</b>		Barrow, Isaac.....	32
Allen (Midshipman).....	32	Bates (Armourer on <i>Surprise 1</i> ).....	47
Allen (Seaman on <i>Sophie</i> ).....	18, 32	Bates (Midshipman on <i>Boadicea</i> ).....	63
Allen, David.....	76	Bates (Officer on <i>Lord Nelson</i> ) .....	32
Allen, George.....	33	Bates (Seaman on <i>La Flèche</i> ) .....	82, <b>88</b>
Allen, Michael .....	114	Bates, Abraham .....	32
Almathea.....	153	Bates, William .....	63
Anderson (Dane on <i>Ariel</i> ) .....	97	Beatty.....	154
Anderson (Sailmaker on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) .....	114	Bechell, Fra.....	18
Anderson (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	32	Beckett.....	114
Anderson, John.....	218	Beeton.....	218
Anderssen.....	18	Belcher, Tobias.....	218
Andrews (Seaman on <i>Sophie</i> ).....	18	Bell, John .....	18
Andrews (Seaman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) .....	114	Bellow .....	47
Andrews, Henry .....	18	Bennett.....	166
Andrews, Joe .....	206	Bentley .....	154
Andrews, John .....	<b>33</b>	Benton.....	76
Appleby.....	109	Berkeley .....	47
Archer .....	153	Berry .....	218
Arklow .....	76	Bill .....	114
Arklow, James .....	63	Bill (Marine on <i>Leopard</i> ) .....	76
Armstrong .....	33	Bill (Seaman on <i>Leopard</i> ).....	76
Armstrong, Mrs .....	33		

Bjorn .....	218	Carol .....	64
Black, Abel.....	206	Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret .....	97
Blakeney, William .....	114	Cassandra.....	<b>33</b>
Blue Edward .....	33	Cat .....	47
Blyth.....	<b>166</b>	Cat, Fo'c'sle .....	18
Bob (Carpenter's Mate on <i>Leopard</i> ) .....	76	Cats, 2.....	218
Bob (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ).....	154	Chads.....	88
Boguslavsky.....	47	Chambers .....	18
Bolt.....	33	Charlie.....	166
Bolton, Matthew .....	32, 63, 76	Charnock.....	33
Bonden, Barret....	18, 32, 33, 47, 64, 76, 82, 88, 97, 109, 114, 154, 166, 206, <b>218</b>	Cheal, Maggie.....	218
Borrell .....	109, 114	Cheslin .....	18
Borrell, Mrs. ....	109	Chevènement.....	154
Boswell, Leopardina .....	76	Choles.....	48
Boswell, Salubrity .....	76	Choles, Henry .....	114
Bowden.....	206	Church, William.....	48
Bowes .....	<b>47</b>	Clarke.....	76
Boyle.....	76, 114	Clavering.....	91
Braithwaite .....	47	Clerk.....	48
Brampton, Brother .....	154	Clerke.....	<b>166</b>
Brampton, John .....	154	Cobb .....	77
Brenton .....	154	Cobbald, Robert.....	206
Broke, Phillip.....	91	Codlin, John .....	18
Broughton .....	<b>88</b>	Codpiece, Abram .....	18
Brown (Landsman on <i>Polychrest</i> ) .....	32	Colin.....	154
Brown (Seaman on <i>Surprise 1</i> ) .....	47	Colley, Tom.....	63
Brown, Joe.....	33	Collins (Lieutenant on <i>Worcester</i> ) .....	109
Bryant, Timothy.....	18	Collins (Master's Mate on <i>Boadicea</i> ).....	63
Brymer, William.....	154	Collins (Seaman on <i>Surprise 1</i> ).....	48
Buchan.....	<b>63</b>	Colman, Padeen .....	114, 154
Bulkeley .....	154	Combermere .....	77
Bullock .....	47	Comfrey .....	109
Bungs, Jemmy .....	114, 166	Compton (Barber on <i>Surprise 2</i> ).....	114
Burgess, Tom .....	114	Compton (Helmsman on <i>Bellona</i> ).....	206
Burke, Aloysius.....	18	Conroy .....	18, 48
Burke, Sheridan.....	18	Conway .....	166
Burnet .....	32	Cooper, John .....	114
Burrowes.....	154	Cosnahan.....	91
Burton .....	76	Courser, James.....	18
Bussell, Joseph.....	18	Cozens, William .....	19
Butcher .....	206	Crabbe .....	<b>166</b>
Butcher, Elijah.....	<b>166</b>	Craddock (Seaman on <i>Shannon</i> ) .....	91
Butler .....	33	Craddock (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	154
Button .....	33	Craig .....	77
Button, Joseph.....	18	Crompton .....	63
Byrne .....	114	Crook .....	154
Byron .....	76, 82, 88	Crosland.....	97
Calamy, Peter.....	109, 114	Cross, Thomas.....	19
Caley.....	206	Crown.....	166
Callaghan, James (Paddy) .....	206	Cullen .....	77
Callow .....	47, 206	Cundall.....	19
Candish.....	218	Curtis.....	154
Carew .....	33	Dalgleish, Jamie.....	97
Carlow (Landsman on <i>Polychrest</i> ) .....	32	Dalgleish, Tom .....	97
Carlow (Seaman on <i>Surprise 1</i> ) .....	<b>47</b>	Dalziel, Alexander.....	19
		Daniel, John.....	218

Darkie .....	166	Fanning .....	34
Dashwood, John .....	34	Farquhar .....	63
Davidge.....	48, <b>154</b>	Farrell.....	154
Davies/Davis, Awkward ...	19, 154, 206, 218	Fazackerly.....	166
Davis.....	32, 63, 109, 114, 154	Fellowes, John .....	63
Davis, Dr. ....	109	Fenn.....	91
Davis, Tom.....	77	Fenton.....	97
Dawson.....	218	Fielding .....	34
Day, Amos .....	114	Fielding, James.....	166
Day, George .....	19	Finn, a .....	77
Despencer .....	207	Fisher (Chaplain on <i>Leopard</i> ).....	77
Devlin.....	114	Fisher (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	154
Dilke .....	88	Flaherty .....	19
Dillon, James .....	<b>19</b>	Fleming .....	166
Dixon.....	166	Flood .....	154
Dorkin, Abraham.....	154	Floris .....	34
Dormer.....	207	Foley, John .....	154
Doudle, Faster .....	48, 77, 114	Forshaw .....	77, 82, <b>88</b>
Dove .....	207	Fox (Surgeon).....	88
Dray, Amos .....	207	Fox, Edward.....	<b>166</b>
Dredge .....	34	Francis .....	63
Driver .....	109, 114	Franklin (Captain's cook on <i>Surprise 4</i> ). .....	218
Duchamp .....	154	Franklin (Seaman on <i>Surprise 1</i> ).....	48
Ducks, Jemmy .....	88, 114, 154, 166	Garland .....	48
Dukes.....	77	Garron, Lord.....	34
Dunbar .....	109	Geoghegan .....	<b>207</b> , 218
Dunn .....	<b>91</b>	George (Marine on <i>Sophie</i> ) .....	19
Dupont, Lewis.....	19	George (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ) .....	32
Durand, Louis .....	19	George (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	154
Eames.....	63	Giles.....	218
Edwardes.....	218	Gill.....	64, 109, 114
Edwards (Clerk on <i>Bellona</i> ).....	207	Gillow .....	154
Edwards (Seaman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) .....	114	Glave.....	32
Edwards, David.....	166	Glover .....	218
Edwards, Dirty .....	154	Goat .....	19
Edwards, Joe .....	218	Goodridge .....	32
Edwards, Peter .....	19	Gorges, William.....	166
Edwards, Thomas.....	154	Gouges, Henry.....	<b>19</b>
Edwards, William .....	32	Gourin .....	154
Eldon.....	109	Gower, Joe.....	<b>166</b>
Eliot (Captain).....	63	Graham (Lieutenant on <i>Raisnable</i> ).....	64
Elliott, Bampfyld.....	<b>166</b>	Graham (Surgeon on <i>Ariel</i> ).....	97
Ellis .....	154	Graham (Surgeon on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	166
Ellis, Henry.....	<b>19</b>	Graham, Ebenezer.....	109, 114
Elpenor the Greek .....	218	Grainger .....	154
Elphinstone .....	109, 114	Grant (Lieutenant on <i>Bellona</i> ).....	<b>207</b>
Etherege .....	48	Grant (Lieutenant on <i>Leopard</i> ) .....	77
Etough .....	91	Grant (Lieutenant on <i>Raisnable</i> ).....	64
Evans (Loblolly Boy on <i>Bellona</i> ).....	207	Grant (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ).....	<b>154</b>
Evans (Seaman on <i>Surprise 1</i> ) .....	48	Graves (Bosun on <i>Ariel</i> ) .....	97
Evans (Seaman on <i>Surprise 4</i> ) .....	218	Graves (Loblolly Boy on <i>Bellona</i> ) .....	207
Evans, Evan.....	34	Gray (Carpenter on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	32
Evans, Ned .....	19	Gray (Seaman on <i>Diane</i> ).....	<b>166</b>
Evans, Tom.....	166	Gray, Alfred.....	77
Fabien.....	154	Gray, Lt. ....	<b>207</b>
Falkiner .....	91	Green, Billy .....	218



Greene.....	166	Herold .....	19
Grey Melancholy.....	109	Hervey.....	48
Grimble .....	166	Higgins.....	<b>115</b>
Grimble, Arthur (Killick's mate).....	154, 207, 218	Higgs.....	218
Grimble, Arthur (Seaman on <i>Diane</i> ).....	<b>166</b>	High Bum .....	34
Grimmond (Master on <i>Ariel</i> ) .....	97	Hill .....	63
Grimmond (Midshipman on <i>Worcester</i> ) .	109	Hill, Major .....	32
Grimshaw, William.....	166	Hillier .....	77
Gross, Thomas .....	19	Himmelfahrt.....	115
Haase .....	97	Himmelfahrt, Ludwig ... See Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret	
Hadley.....	<b>166</b>	Hinckley .....	154
Hailes.....	48	Hislop .....	89
Haines.....	32	Hoath, Mrs. ....	<b>77</b>
Hairabedian .....	<b>115</b>	Hobbs.....	207
Hales, John.....	115	Hobden .....	219
Halkett.....	154	Hogg .....	115
Hall.....	63	Hole, James .....	77
Hallam.....	<b>218</b>	Hollar.....	109, 115
Hallows .....	32, 34	Holles .....	77, 82, 89
Hames, Abel .....	115	Hollom.....	34, <b>115</b>
Hanson, Horatio.....	218	Honey, Joseph .....	109, 115
Harboard.....	82, 89	Honey, William .....	154
Harden, John .....	19	Hooper (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	154
Harding .....	166	Hooper (Ship's Boy on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	166
Harding, William.....	207, 218	Hope .....	97
Hardy .....	154	Hopkins .....	154
Harper (Midshipman on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	<b>166</b>	Horner .....	<b>115</b>
Harper (Quartermaster on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) ...	115	Horner, Mrs. ....	<b>115</b>
Harris (Butcher on <i>Surprise 4</i> ).....	<b>218</b>	Hoskins .....	32
Harris (Gunner's mate on <i>Ariel</i> ).....	97	Howard (Marine Officer) .....	115
Harris (Marine on <i>Worcester</i> ) .....	109	Howard (Marine servant to Stephen).....	77
Harris (Seaman on <i>Surprise 1</i> ).....	48	Howard (Midshipman).....	115
Harris (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	154	Howard, John Condom .....	<b>77</b>
Harris, John .....	63	Howlands .....	77
Harris, Ned.....	115	Humphreys.....	97
Harrowby .....	<b>48</b>	Hurst .....	154
Hart, Ned .....	109	Hyde.....	97
Harvey (Mate on <i>Diligence</i> ) .....	97	Hyde, Ned.....	48
Harvey (Midshipman on <i>Lively</i> ) .....	34	Isaacs, Isaac.....	19
Harvey (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ) .....	154	Jack (Breadroom Waister on <i>Boadicea</i> ) ..	63
Harvey, Moses.....	77	Jack (Surgeon on <i>Shannon</i> ) .....	91
Harvill, Clarissa.....	154, See also Oakes, Clarissa	Jack in the Dust .....	115
Haverhill.....	48	Jack-in-the-Dust.....	19, 154
Hawley, Jacob .....	<b>77</b>	Jackruski, Jan .....	19, 32, 77, 115
Hayes, Abel .....	154	Jackson (Marine Lieutenant) .....	109
Haynes.....	<b>32</b>	Jacob, Amos .....	219
Hayter, John .....	<b>19</b>	Jaggers .....	89
Heaven .....	154	Jagiello, Gedymin .....	97
Hedges .....	154	Jakes.....	109
Hemmings.....	207	James (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ).....	154
Henry (Sailmaker on <i>Sophie</i> ) .....	19	James, Mrs. (Sgt.).....	115
Henry (Seaman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ).....	115	James, Sgt. ....	115
Henry, Richard.....	19	Jason .....	219
Herapath, Michael.....	77	Java Dick .....	34
		Jeffreys .....	19

Jelly-Belly, Horatio.....	34	Lane.....	77
Jenkins.....	32, 115	Lane, John.....	19
Jenkins, William.....	48, 63	Larkin.....	77
Jenks, Fat Arse.....	115	Larkin, John.....	115
Jenning.....	166	Larsen, Bent.....	48
Jennings.....	32	Latham.....	219
Jessup, Robert.....	19	Leake.....	91
Jevons.....	97, 166	Lee.....	48, 64
Jevons, William.....	19	Lee, Nehemiah.....	33
Jezebel.....	155	Lethargy.....	48
Jobling.....	109	Lewis.....	219
Joe (Seaman on <i>Bellona</i> ).....	207	Lewis (Cook).....	19, 115
Joe (Seaman on <i>Diligence</i> ).....	97	Lewis (Surgeon's Mate on <i>Worcester</i> ) ..	109
Joe (Seaman on <i>Leopard</i> ).....	77	Lewis, M.....	77
Joe (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	32	Linklatter.....	219
Joe (Seaman on <i>Sophie</i> ).....	19	Littlejohn.....	91
Joe (Seaman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ).....	115	Littleton, John.....	77
Joe (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	155	Lloyd.....	64
Joe (Seaman on <i>Worcester</i> ).....	109	Lloyd, Evan.....	207
John (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	155	Loder.....	<b>167</b>
Johns.....	91	Low Bum.....	34
Johnson (Cook on <i>Surprise 1</i> ).....	48	Low, William.....	167
Johnson (Master's Mate on <i>Boadicea</i> ).....	64	Lowry.....	167
Johnson (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	33	Lucock, George.....	19
Johnson (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	155	Lydgate.....	34
Johnson, Darkie.....	155	Lynch.....	19
Johnson, Matthew.....	19	M'Alister.....	48
Johnson, Sam.....	115	Macaulay.....	155
Johnson, William.....	155	Macaulay, Alexander.....	207
Johnstone (Judge).....	<b>166</b>	Macbeth.....	115
Johnstone (Officer on <i>Lord Nelson</i> ).....	32	Macdonald, James.....	33
Joliffe.....	48	Macduff, Sawney.....	115, 155
Jones.....	33	Maclean.....	115
Jones, Thomas.....	19	Macmillan.....	167
Kalim.....	32	Macpherson, William.....	<b>77</b>
Kane.....	155	Macrea.....	33
Karouski, Andrew.....	19	Mad Willy.....	19
Kelly, Joseph.....	19	Maitland.....	109, 115
Kelly, Michael.....	19, 207	Mallet.....	34
Kelynach.....	48	Malloch.....	33
Killick, Preserved 19, 33, 34, 48, 64, 77, 82, 89, 97, 109, 115, 155, 166, 219		Mann.....	115
King, Alfred.....	19	Mannering.....	207
King's Messenger (in <i>Ariel</i> ).....	97	Marno, Edward.....	<b>77</b>
Klopstock.....	97	Marshall, William.....	19
Krantz.....	155	Martens.....	109
Lacanfra, Francis.....	19	Martin, Nathaniel.....	109, 115, 155
Lady of the Gunroom.....	115	Martin, Paul.....	<b>77</b>
Lahey, John.....	19, 33	Masher, Andrew.....	<b>34</b>
Laleso, Giuseppe.....	19	Mason, James.....	155
Lamb.....	19, 115	Matthews.....	115
Lamb, Lucy.....	32	Maturin, Stephen. 19, 32, 33, 34, 48, 64, 77, 82, 89, 97, 109, 115, 155, 167, 207, 219	
Lamb, Mrs.....	115	McClure.....	89
Lamb, Susan.....	32	McElwee.....	115
Lamb, William.....	155	Mclean.....	89
Lambert, Harry.....	<b>89</b>	McLeod.....	219

Meadows .....	48	Old, William.....	110
Meadows, Henry.....	110	Oldfield.....	33
Meares (Gunner on <i>Bellona</i> ) .....	207	Orrage.....	115
Meares (Midshipman on <i>Ariel</i> ).....	97	Overly.....	207
Mellish.....	48	Owen.....	155
Melon.....	155	Owen, Bill.....	34
Melsom, John .....	19	Paget.....	155
Menhasset .....	34	Paine, Thos.....	77
Methusalem .....	167	Paisley .....	207
Miller (Lieutenant on <i>Bellona</i> ).....	207	Parfit.....	110
Miller (Midshipman on <i>Diane</i> ).....	167	Parfitt.....	155
Miller (Seaman on <i>Worcester</i> ).....	110	Paris, Matthew .....	33, 34
Miller, Brydges.....	34	Parker .....	33
Miller, Mrs. ....	34	Parley.....	32
Miller, One-eyed .....	77	Parrot .....	48
Mindham.....	91	Parslow .....	33
Mingus .....	97	Parslow, Sleeper.....	115
Moon.....	64	Parsons (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	33
Moore.....	77	Parsons (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	155
Morgan, John.....	19	Partre .....	32
Moses, Awkward.....	97	Paul.....	91
Moss, Brother 1 .....	48	Pearce.....	116
Moss, Brother 2 .....	48	Pearce, George.....	20
Mould, Arthur .....	155, 207	Pellworm .....	97
Mowett, James..... See Mowett, William		Penderecki.....	155
Mowett, William.....	110, 115	Penn.....	64
Murd, Douglas .....	155	Peter (Secretary).....	64
Murphy, Thomas.....	19	Peter (Stephen's servant on <i>Surprise 4</i> )	219
Musgrave, William .....	19	Peters (Midshipman on <i>Leopard</i> )	77, 82, 89
Mutton.....	34	Peters (Ship's Boy on <i>Surprise 1</i> ).....	48
Nagel .....	115	Peterssen, Peter .....	20
Nanny .....	167	Phelps .....	116
Naseby.....	219	Phelps, Ebenezer.....	110
Nastyface, Jack .....	155	Philips .....	155
Neave .....	155	Pierce, Ebenezer .....	219
Ned .....	155	Pilate, Pontius .....	116
Needham .....	77	Pitt, Billy .....	207
Nesbitt, John.....	115	Plaice, Joe .. 20, 33, 77, 110, 116, 155, 207,	219
Nevin.....	48	Plaice, William.....	77, 116
Newby, John.....	115	Plimpton .....	20
Nicholl .....	167	Plumb.....	48
Nicholson.....	155	Poirier.....	64
Nicolls .....	48	Pole, William .....	116
Nightengale, James.....	20	Pollack .....	155
Noakes, Joe.....	115	Pollard.....	155
Norrey .....	34	Pollux .....	77
Norton, Sam.....	155	Pollyblank.....	48
Nuttall.....	97	Pomfret .....	116
O'Connor .....	48	Pond (Joiner on <i>Worcester</i> ).....	110
Oakes .....	115	Pond (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	33
Oakes, Billy.....	155	Powell .....	110
Oakes, Billy (Seaman on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	167	Pram, Christian .....	20
Oakes, Clarissa .....	155, See also Harvill, Clarissa	Pratt .....	155
Ogle, James.....	115	Pratt, Jamie.....	116
Old Reliable .....	48	Price.....	219

Pring .....	20	Seymour.....	64, 110, 167
Proby, John.....	155	Shaddock .....	33
Probyn .....	64	Shannahan.....	20
Pullings, Tom 20, 32, 48, 77, 110, 116, 155, 207		Sheehan, James.....	20
Quayl .....	33	Shelton, Edward.....	155
Quinn .....	20	Shepherd .....	219
Raikes (Flicht on Blue Cutter).....	82, 89	Simmons.....	34
Raikes (Gunner's Mate on <i>Surprise 1</i> )....	48	Simmons, Arthur .....	33
Raikes (Gunner's Mate).....	97	Simmons, Joshua .....	219
Raikes (Seaman on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	167	Simmons, Tom.....	20
Raikes (Seaman on <i>Shannon</i> ) .....	91	Simms .....	116, 155
Rame, Isaac.....	155	Simon.....	155, 219
Randall.....	34	Simpkin .....	20
Randall, Josiah .....	34	Simpson.....	110, 219
Rankin.....	89	Simpson, Parson.....	110
Ratray .....	48	Simpson, William .....	77
Reade, William.....	155, 167, 207, 219	Sims .....	116
Reilly, Teague.....	116	Skeeping, Poll .....	219
Reynolds.....	219	Skelton .....	77
Richards.....	20	Slade, Nehemiah .....	155, 207
Richards, David .....	20, 33	Slocum .....	91
Richardson (Quartermaster on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) ...	116	Smith (Gunner on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	155
Richardson (Seaman on <i>Surprise 4</i> ) .....	219	Smith (Midshipman on <i>Shannon</i> ) .....	91
Richardson, Dick.....	64, 167	Smith (Officer on <i>Lively</i> ) .....	34
Ricketts.....	20	Smith (Seaman on <i>Worcester</i> ) .....	110
Ricketts, Charles.....	20	Smith, "old" .....	34
Roberts .....	77	Smith, John (Seaman on <i>Sophie</i> ).....	20
Rodger.....	219	Smith, John (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> )....	155
Roe, Dick .....	207	Smith, Peter .....	155
Rogers (Armourer on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	155	Smith, Robert .....	78
Rogers (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ) .....	33	Smith, William .....	207
Rogers (Seaman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ).....	116	Smithers.....	33
Rogers, George .....	34	Smithers, George.....	33
Rolfe .....	33	Smyth.....	155
Rossal.....	33	Smyth, Ahmed .....	48
Rowan.....	110, 116	Soames (Sickbay Assistant on <i>Leopard</i> ). 78	
Rowbotham.....	97	Soames, Eddie.....	219
Rowland.....	34	Soames, Lt.....	207
Rowley.....	207	Somers (Lieutenant in <i>Bellona/Surprise 4</i> )... 219	
Rowley, Kate.....	207	Somers (Lieutenant on <i>Bellona/Surprise 4</i> ).. 207	
Saddler, John.....	48	Somers (Lieutenant on <i>Worcester</i> ).....	110
Sadler, William.....	155	Somers, John.....	155
Sails .....	110, 116	Somers, William .....	155
Salmon.....	219	Sommers.....	78
Satisfaction, John .....	34	Sorley .....	167
Savage.....	110	Speldin, Fintrum.....	110
Scanlon, Michael .....	34	Sponge, Apollo (Old) .....	20
Scott.....	48	Sponge, Turbid (Young) .....	20
Scourge .....	116	Spooner .....	219
Screech, William .....	20, 33	Spottiswood .....	32
Scroby.....	155	Stallard, Charles .....	20
Semple.....	167	Standish.....	155
Sennet, George .....	20	Stanhope (Envoy to Kampong).....	48
Servant, Mr. Stanhope's.....	48	Stevens .....	91

Stewart, Bob .....	156	Walkinshaw.....	207
Stindall .....	33	Wall .....	156
Stokes, James .....	<b>78</b>	Wallace .....	34
Store .....	219	Walsh .....	116
Stourton .....	48	Wand.....	32
Strawberry Joe.....	48	Wantage.....	<b>219</b>
Styles, Jacob .....	78	Warburton .....	64
Suleiman.....	167	Ward .....	116
Sullivan .....	20	Wardle.....	116
Surel, John.....	20	Warley .....	<b>116</b>
Sweeting, Emily .....	156	Warner .....	89
Sweeting, Sarah .....	156	Warren (Sailing Master in <i>Diane</i> ).....	<b>167</b>
Swiney .....	64	Warren (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	156
Taplow .....	116	Watkins .....	156
Temple.....	207	Watson.....	110, 116
Thomas.....	20, 219	Watt (Bosun on <i>Sophie</i> ).....	20
Thomas, Adam .....	166	Watt (Lieutenant on <i>Shannon</i> ).....	<b>91</b>
Thomas, Moses .....	116	Weatherall.....	64
Thompson.....	33	Weaver, Harry.....	<b>156</b>
Thompson (Gunroom Steward).....	116	Webber (Gunner on <i>Boadicea</i> ).....	64
Thompson (Helmsman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) ..	116	Webber (Midshipman on <i>Surprise 2</i> ).....	116
Thompson, Thomas.....	20	Webber (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	156
Thomson.....	207	Weberfore .....	219
Thurlow, John .....	156	Webster.....	156
Tibbets .....	116	Wedell, Arthur .....	156
Tiddiman .....	<b>49</b>	Weightman.....	156
Tierney, Michael .....	<b>207</b>	Welby .....	167
Titus .....	167	Weller.....	207
Tobin.....	219	Wells (Midshipman on <i>Surprise 4</i> ).....	219
Tom (Carpenter's Mate on <i>Sophie</i> ) .....	20	Wells (Passenger on <i>Worcester</i> ) .....	110
Tom (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ) .....	219	West (2 <sup>nd</sup> Mate on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	<b>156</b>
Travers, Jill .....	207	West (Bosun on <i>Lively</i> ) .....	34
Trecothick, Henry.....	64	Wetherby.....	78, 82, 89, 207
Trilling .....	156	Whately .....	116
Trim, Able .....	219	Whewell .....	207, 219
Trollope (Lieutenant) .....	64	Whitaker.....	156
Trollope (Marine) .....	116	White .....	167
Trotter .....	156	White, Abram .....	219
Turk, a.....	<b>78</b>	White, Reverend.....	49
Turnbull.....	78	Whiting .....	110
Turnbull, Dick.....	49	Whittington .....	64
Tyndall .....	207	Wilcocks.....	33
Upex .....	207	Wilcox .....	156, 219
Upjohn .....	116	Wilden, Tom.....	219
Vaggers .....	156, 207	Wilkins (Gunner on <i>Surprise 2</i> ) .....	116
Veale.....	156	Wilkins (Master's Mate on <i>Bellona</i> ) .....	207
Vidal, Ben .....	156	Wilkins (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ).....	33
Vidal, Henry .....	156	Wilkins (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	156
Vilheim, Abraham .....	20	Wilkins (Yeoman).....	116
Villiers, Diana.....	97	Wilkinson.....	156
Vincent.....	116	Wilks .....	49
Volgardson.....	20	Willet .....	110
Vowles .....	156	Willett .....	167
Waites .....	156	Willett, Joe .....	219
Walker.....	219	William (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ).....	156
Walker, Ned.....	167	William (Seaman on <i>Surprise 4</i> ).....	219

Williams (Seaman on <i>Sophie</i> ) .....	20	Wittgenstein .....	97
Williams (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	156	Wogan, Louisa .....	78
Williams (Seaman on <i>Worcester</i> ) .....	110	Wood, Joseph .....	20
Williamson .....	110, 116	Woodbine .....	<b>219</b>
Willis .....	156, 219	Woodbine, John .....	207
Wills, Peter .....	156	Woods (Master on <i>Raisnable</i> ) .....	64
Wilson (Cook on <i>Diane</i> ) .....	167	Woods (Seaman on <i>Surprise</i> ) .....	<b>49</b>
Wilson (Seaman on <i>Polychrest</i> ) .....	33	Wright .....	33
Wilson (Seaman on <i>Sophie</i> ) .....	20	Yardley, John .....	156
Wilson (Seaman on <i>Surprise 3</i> ) .....	156	Yates, Thomas .....	20
Wilson (seaman on <i>Surprise 4</i> ) .....	219	Yorke, Charles .....	89
Wilson, Isaac .....	20	Young .....	33
Wilton .....	156	Young, George .....	156
Witherby .....	219	Younghusband .....	219
Witsover, Abraham .....	116	Yusuf .....	<b>167</b>
Witsover, William .....	20	Zachary, Moses .....	219

## Met or mentioned elsewhere Index

This index lists people met ashore or in other ships during the course of the canon. People with exactly the same name are distinguished insofar as that is possible. Historical personalities are not listed as dead unless their death is specifically referred to in the canon. A few pervasive personalities such as Napoleon are mentioned in every book, but not accounted for here.

Abbas Effendi .....	123	Ajax .....	134, 208
Abbott .....	123	Akers (Admiralty clerk).....	34
Abbott, Mother .....	78, 157, 187, 220	Akers (Governor's secretary).....	179
Abdalah.....	<b>110</b>	Aldington, Tom.....	97
Abdul (Raffles' servant) .....	179	Alexander the Great.....	64, 157, 187, 220
Abdul (Sultan's lover) .....	<b>167</b>	Ali Arslan.....	110
Abdul Reis .....	232	Ali Baba.....	179
Abednigo.....	89	Ali Bey.....	<b>232</b>
Abel (Agent in Paris).....	<b>208</b>	Ali, Mehemet .....	123
Abel (Lieutenant in Boston) .....	89	Ali, Mohammed .....	110
Abel (Servant at Grapes).....	78	Alice .....	208
Abel (Son of Adam) .....	157, 232, 240	Allen (Admiral's secretary).....	110
Abel (Street kid).....	143	Allen (Captain of <i>Skate</i> ).....	110
Abel, Sir John .....	21	Allen (Captain of transport).....	110
Abercrombie .....	64	Allen (Master of <i>Dromedary</i> ).....	123
Abernethy .....	179	Allen (Suitor to Sophia).....	34
Abhorson .....	208	Allen, Samuel.....	21
Abijah.....	89	Allen, Tom.....	208
Abraham .....	157, 167, 208	Almaviva .....	157
Absalom.....	134	Alton, Lord.....	110
Abse.....	97	Amanda.....	97
Achilles .....	134, 208	Amati, Geronimo .....	196
Achmet (Helps Jacob) .....	232	Ambrogio.....	123
Achmet (Servant to Wallis).....	88	Amélie .....	49
Adam (Clerk on <i>Oedipus</i> ).....	97	Amos.....	49
Adam (First man).....	208, 240	Amphlett.....	245
Adams (Admiralty official).....	34	Ananda.....	168
Adams (in Boston) .....	89	Ananias .....	110
Adams (Lieutenant) .....	220	Anchises .....	168
Adams (Officer on <i>Constitution</i> ) .....	88	Andersen.....	157
Adams (Suitor of Sophia) .....	34	Andréossy.....	157
Adams, John.....	134	Andreotti.....	123
Adams, Mrs.....	89	Andrew .....	157
Adamson.....	208	Andrews (Agent for POWs) .....	89
Adanson.....	208, 220, 240	Andrews (at Thacker's).....	34
Adanson, Michael .....	143	Andrews (Landlord) .....	220
Addington.....	49, 134	Andrews, Clarissa .....	240, See also Oakes, Clarissa
Adeane .....	220	Andrews, Reverend .....	240
Adhémarr .....	97	Andrews, Tom.....	78
Adonis.....	187	Andromache.....	134
Afzelius .....	208	Andros, Father .....	110, 123
Agamemnon .....	134, 157	Angelica .....	123
Aggie.....	49	Angelo .....	157
Agnes.....	187	Anigoni .....	123
Agrippa .....	143	Anita.....	245
Aguillères, Madam des .....	34	Anne, Queen.....	98
Ahab .....	220	Annie.....	110
Ahasuerus.....	232		

Anquetil, Jean.....	34	Bach, London.....	110
Anselmo.....	134	Bach, Old.....	110
Anson, Lord George .	34, 78, 134, 179, 196, 240	Bacon.....	135
Antaeus.....	179	Bacon, Friar.....	135
Antoine.....	240	Badger Bag.....	135
Apollo, Captain.....	220	Bailey.....	240
Archbold.....	98, 208	Bainbridge.....	88, 168
Arden, Matthew.....	232	Baines.....	35
Argenson.....	98	Bainton.....	35
Aristotle.....	157, 168	Bajazet.....	179
Arless.....	98	Baker (Author).....	220
Arne.....	143	Baker (Captain of <i>Iris</i> ).....	135
Arnold.....	134	Baker (Knows Stephen).....	179
Arrowsmith, John.....	232	Baker (Steward to Flag Captain).....	110
Arrowsmith, Lizzie.....	232	Baker, Tom.....	88
Arthur.....	157	Baldick, Richard William.....	21
Ashton.....	135	Baldwin.....	220
Aspen, John.....	78	Balfour.....	220
Aston.....	168	Ball.....	123
Astruc.....	187, 196	Ballocks.....	64
Atahualpa.....	196	Banks, Sir Joseph.....	35, 49, 78, 135, 143, 168, 179, 187, 220, 240
Athena.....	135, 232	Barabbas.....	143
Attila the Hun.....	135	Barlow.....	232
Aubrey the Chaste.....	232	Barlow, Mrs.....	143, 157
Aubrey, Caroline.....	157, 168, See Aubrey, Charlotte	Barmouth, Isobel.....	232, 240
Aubrey, Charlotte..	64, 78, 88, 98, 110, 143, 157, 187, 208, 220, 232, 240, 245	Barmouth, Lord.....	232, 240
Aubrey, Frances...	64, 78, 88, 98, 110, 143, 157, 187, 208, 220, 232, 240, 245	Barnes, Peggy.....	90
Aubrey, General....	35, 49, 88, 98, 110, 123, 135, 143, 157, 208, 220	Barr.....	35
Aubrey, George ...	64, 78, 88, 98, 110, 123, 135, 143, 157, 187, 208, 220, 232, 240, 245	Barrow (Clergyman).....	135
Aubrey, Mrs.....	49	Barrow, Sir John.....	98, 111, 143, 208
Aubrey, Philip...	49, 157, 168, 196, 220, 240	Bart, Jean.....	179
Aubrey, Sophia.....	64, 78, 88, 90, 98, 110, 123, 135, 143, 157, 168, 179, 187, 208, 220, 232, 240, 245, See also Williams, Sophia	Bartlet, N.....	143
Audubon.....	196	Bartolomeu.....	35
Auger.....	49	Barton (Naturalist).....	196
Augusta, Princess.....	157	Barton (Scottish pirate).....	135
Augustine, Saint.....	143, 187	Bartram.....	196
Aurelius, Marcus.....	123	Basilio.....	123
Avicenna.....	168, 245	Bates (Captain).....	135
Axel.....	157	Bates (Clerk to St. Vincent).....	35
Azéma.....	35	Bates (Graffiti).....	98
Babbington, Charles.....	See Babbington, William	Bates (Lieutenant on <i>Pomone</i> ).....	232
Babbington, Mr.....	35	Bates, John.....	64
Babbington, Mrs.....	35	Bates, Joseph.....	111
Babbington, William.....	98, 110, 123, 143, 157	Bates, Lady.....	143
Bacchus.....	135	Bates, Zeke.....	90
Bach.....	208	Baudelocque.....	98
		Beach.....	64
		Beale.....	208
		Beales, Reverend.....	187
		Bear (the animal).....	124
		Beaumont.....	208
		Beauprin.....	98
		Beck.....	98
		Beckford.....	168
		Bede.....	179



Beechey.....	78, 124	Black Whiskers .....	220
Beelzebub (Biblical).....	168	Blackburne .....	157
Beelzebub (Nickname for Black Evans) .	220	Blackstone .....	135, 220
Beelzebub (Stephen to Wright) .....	232	Blagden.....	208
Behemoth .....	179	Blagrove, Jemmy .....	35
Behn, Aphra.....	78	Blagrove, Sister.....	35
Belcher.....	135	Blaine, Sir Joseph.....	35, 49, 65, 78, 88, 98, 111, 124, 135, 143, 157, 168, 179, 187, 196, 208, 220, 232, 240, 245
Belcher, Jem.....	220	Blair .....	208
Bellerophon.....	208	Blake .....	135
Belling .....	88	Blake, Miss.....	49
Bellingham, Mrs.....	187	Blanckley.....	35
Ben (Guide in NSW) .....	179	Blane .....	49
Ben (Porter at Black's).....	157	Blank, Mr. (Boring conversation) .....	187
Benda .....	196	Blank, Mr. (Theoretical Captain).....	240
Bendas.....	208	Blaxland .....	179
Benevent, Prince de .....	98	Bleckendorff .....	98
Beni Adi .....	124	Blenkinsop .....	143, 232
Bennelong.....	179	Blenkinsop, Miss.....	98
Bennet .....	21	Blew, John .....	135
Bennett, Harry.....	111, 124	Bligh, William .....	78, 88, 135, 168, 179
Bentham (Prisoner) .....	179	Blodge .....	49
Bentham (Subject of Court Martial) .....	21	Bloggs, Joe .....	220
Bentham (Whipping machine inventor) ....	21	Blonden.....	See Bonden, Barret
Bentinck (Captain) .....	111, 208	Blücher.....	232, 240
Bentinck (Major).....	179	Blue Breeches.....	157
Bentinck, Sophia.....	35	Blyth .....	179
Bentley (Bookseller) .....	49	Boadicea .....	240
Bentley (Scholar) .....	143	Bob (Shopkeeper).....	143
Bentley (Servant at Ashgrove).....	208	Boccanegra.....	232
Beppo .....	<b>124, 135</b>	Boccherini .....	187, 196
Berkeley.....	35, 111	Body, William .....	143
Bernadotte .....	98, 157	Bolter.....	49
Bernard, Inigo .....	220	Bolton.....	232
Berry (Captain of <i>Jason</i> ).....	143	Bolton (Captain).....	111
Berry (Midshipman on <i>Charwell</i> ) .....	35	Bomba.....	240
Bertie .....	64	Bonden, Barret.....	143, <b>245</b>
Bertie, Mrs. ....	65	Bonden, Robert.....	143
Bertolucci .....	232	Bonelli .....	124
Bertrand .....	98	Boodle .....	240
Berveridge .....	220	Booerhaave.....	196
Bess .....	220	Boreas.....	157
Bessie .....	65	Borgia Pope .....	187
Betterton .....	232	Borgia, Lucrece.....	35
Bettesworth.....	220	Borgo, Pozzo di.....	124
Betty.....	35	Boscawen .....	187
Bevis of Hampton .....	124	Bosset, Major de .....	111
Bewick .....	240	Bossuet.....	124
Billings .....	143	Boston Joe .....	88
Bingham.....	135	Bosville.....	196
Binning.....	220	Boswell, James .....	179
Birmingham, Father .....	143	Boswell, Salubrity.....	90
Birbaum .....	196	Bougainville.....	98
Blacas, Comte de .....	98	Bough, Myrtle.....	220
Black (Seaman on <i>Iris</i> ) .....	135	Boughton.....	21
Black Coat .....	35, 143, See Palmer, Ellis		
Black Lopez .....	196		

Boulay.....	124, <b>135</b>	Brueys.....	208
Boulter .....	157	Brutus.....	168, 196
Bourgeois, Père.....	78	Buchan (Author).....	135, 144
Bowden, James.....	<b>135</b>	Buchan (Keith's Flag Captain).....	232
Bowen (Captain).....	78	Buckmaster.....	168
Bowen (Master on <i>Queen Charlotte</i> ).....	187	Buffon.....	144, 157
Bowers.....	135	Buffon, Monsieur de.....	35
Bowes.....	98	Bugge, Ole.....	21
Bowes (on <i>Charwell</i> ).....	35	Bulbuljibashi.....	111
Bowles (East India Company).....	35	Bulkeley, Dr.....	49
Bowles (Suitor to Sophia).....	35	Bull (Captain).....	35
Bowyer.....	111	Buller.....	49
Boy, Ship's.....	212, 240	Bullock, John.....	98
Boyle, Father.....	208	Bülow.....	240
Bradby, James.....	<b>21</b>	Bulwer (Courier).....	90
Brampton.....	220	Bulwer (Rickyard owner).....	98
Brano.....	35	Burdett, Mrs.....	35
Brawley.....	232	Burdett, Sir Francis.....	78, 98
Bray.....	143	Buren, Cornelius van.....	168, 179
Breadalbane, Lord.....	78	Buren, Kitty Van.....	78
Brenda, Saint.....	179	Buren, Mevrouw van.....	168
Brendan, Saint.....	224	Buren, Mynheer van.....	88
Brenton, Jahleel (Captain of <i>Caesar</i> ) .	21, 90	Burgoyne.....	90
Brenton, Jahleel (US Navy Dept.).....	90	Burke (Colonel).....	49
Brenton, Ned.....	90	Burnet.....	21
Bretonnière.....	65	Burney.....	88
Brett, Lucy.....	220	Burney, Ned.....	111
Brevis, Palestrina Missa.....	21	Burrel.....	<b>88</b>
Bridges.....	240	Burton (Author).....	157, 220
Bridges, Sir John.....	35	Burton (Neighbor near Mapes).....	35
Briggs.....	65	Bushel.....	179
Briggs, Frederick.....	208, 220	Bushell.....	168
Brigid, Saint.....	208	Bustamente, don José.....	35
Brissac, Charles.....	196	Butcher (on <i>Eurydice</i> ).....	144
Brissac, Latrobe.....	196	Butcher (Surgeon on <i>Norfolk</i> ).....	135
Broad.....	232	Butcher Jeffrey.....	49
Broad, Mrs. .	35, 78, 98, 111, 144, 157, 168, 187, 208, 220, 240	Butcher, Mrs.....	135
Brocas.....	124	Butler (Captain Of <i>Naiad</i> ).....	21
Broke (Father of Philip).....	91	Butler (ex Captain of <i>Druid</i> ).....	91
Broke, Louisa.....	91, 98	Butler (Killed in a duel).....	<b>78</b>
Broke, Philip.....	98, 111, 135, 144, 168	Butler (Surname).....	65
Broken Nose.....	35	Butler, Jane.....	78
Bromley.....	65	Butler, Lady.....	220
Brook's.....	196	Butler, Molly.....	232
Brooks.....	168	Butler, Simon.....	21
Brown (British agent).....	90	Butler, Sir John.....	49
Brown (Elphinstone's uncle).....	111	Butoo.....	49
Brown (Friend of Gen. Aubrey).....	98	Butterworth.....	135
Brown (Seaman on <i>Iris</i> ).....	135	Byng, John.....	<b>21, 65, 157</b>
Brown (Superintendent at Mahon).....	21	Byron, Foulweather Jack ..	78, 88, 135, 144, 179, 208, 240
Brown, Admiral.....	65	Byron, Lord.....	78, 111, 124, 144, 232
Brown, Fanny.....	21	Byron, Lt.....	98
Brown, Mrs.....	21	C, D of.....	78
Brown, William.....	21	Cabot.....	240
Browne (Stephen was his Doctor).....	<b>21</b>	Cadafalch, Ramon Mateu i.....	21

Cadmus .....	135	Cateret .....	179
Cadogan, Edward .....	208	Catiline .....	144
Caesar .....	168	Cavaignac .....	<b>88</b>
Caesar, Julius .....	187, 208, 221	Ceasoir .....	168
Caesar, Sir Julius .....	98	Cecilia .....	65
Cain .....	157, 232, 240	Cerutti .....	98
Calamy, Edward .....	<b>111</b>	Chads .....	98
Calamy, Mrs. ....	111	Challoner, Bishop .....	21
Calder, Sir Robert .....	88, 208	Chapel, Mrs. ....	135
Caley (Admiral) .....	157	Chapman .....	135
Caley (Captain) .....	168	Charles (Attends Keith's ball) .....	35
Caley (Clarissa's victim) .....	<b>187</b>	Charles (Crossing sweeper) .....	221
Caligula .....	144	Charles (Doorman at Black's) .....	221
Callaghan, James .....	245	Charles (Waiter at Black's) ....	144, 158, 241
Calvert .....	221	Charles II .....	135, 180, 245
Calvert, Maria .....	78	Charles IV .....	196
Campbell (Army officer) .....	65	Charles V .....	168
Campbell (Secretary to Keith) .....	232	Charlton (Balloonist) .....	158
Canning .....	187	Charlton (Captain of <i>Superb</i> ) .....	111
Canning, Mrs. ....	49	Charnock, Harry .....	158
Canning, Richard .....	35, <b>49</b> , <b>98</b> , <b>168</b>	Chartres, Colonel .....	221
Capel .....	98	Charybdis .....	158, 221
Capell, Mrs. ....	21	Chatham (ex First Lord) .....	49
Captain .....	245	Chatham (Shipyard owner) .....	208
Caracciolo .....	35	Chatterton .....	144
Cardan .....	232	Chaucer, Geoffrey .....	221
Cardinal of York .....	157	Chauncy, William B. ....	<b>196</b>
Carerra, Miguel .....	240	Cheyne .....	111
Carey (Arrowroot) .....	196	Cheyney, Aunt .....	<b>187</b>
Carey (Stacks Jack's hay) .....	78	Child, a .....	90
Carling .....	49, 221	Chilon .....	196
Carling, Joseph .....	240	Chinese Boy .....	179
Carlos .....	124	Chloe .....	88
Carlotta (Hotel owner) .....	124	Choate, Otis P. ....	90
Carlotta (Singer) .....	65	Cholmondeley .....	221, <b>232</b>
Carlow .....	208	Chorley, Reverend .....	90
Carmen .....	21	Chose, Madame .....	98
Carneglia, Fortunato .....	21	Christian, Fletcher .....	79
Caroline (Aubrey family friend) .....	157	Christie's .....	144
Caroline (Handsome woman) .....	179	Christy .....	179
Carpenter .....	<b>79</b>	Christy, Miss Polly .....	35
Carrera .....	240	Christy, Mrs. ....	35
Carrick .....	168	Christy, Susan .....	35
Carrier, Joe .....	157	Christy-Pallièrè, Guillaume ...	21, 35, 49, 88, 111, 168, 179, 232
Carrington (Killed by Dubreuil) .....	<b>90</b>	Chubb, Miss .....	35
Carrington (Official in debt) .....	221	Chuck .....	196
Carrington, Lucy .....	111	Churchill .....	232
Carrol .....	21, 35	Cimarosa .....	35
Carroll .....	79	Clapham, Nelly .....	221
Cartwright .....	232	Clapham, Sue .....	221
Cary, Mother .....	168	Clapier, Major .....	98
Casademon, En Ramon d'Ullastret .	98, <b>144</b> , <b>158</b> , 179	Clapton .....	208
Caspar .....	144	Clare .....	187
Castlereagh .....	158		
Castro, Garcia de .....	196		

Clarence, Duke of ...	21, 35, 65, 79, 98, 144, 160, 168, 179, 196, 208, 221, 233, 241, 245
Clarges (Blaine's sister).....	49
Clarges (Clonfert's steward).....	65
Claude .....	88
Clegg .....	232
Cleghorn .....	21
Clement XIV.....	144
Clementi (Composer) .....	179, 187
Clementi (Piano warehouse) .....	209
Clements.....	111
Clerk of the Hanaper .....	144
Clerk, Robin .....	187
Clermont .....	98
Clifford, Lady Isabel.....	232
Clifford, Sir Peter .....	232
Clonearty, Lord .....	79
Clonfert, Lady .....	65
Clonfert, Lord.....	<b>65, 168</b>
Clotworthy.....	144
Clousaz.....	209
Clowes (Banker) .....	179
Clowes (Captain).....	49
Clowes (Doctor).....	49
Cluentius.....	144
Clusius .....	124
Cluttons.....	221
Cobbald .....	196
Cochet .....	188
Cochrane, Lord Thomas	35, 49, 65, 79, 111
Cockburn, George .....	209
Cockburn, Miss.....	98
Codrington .....	88, 188
Coelho .....	241
Coffin .....	21
Coke (Judge advocate) .....	21
Coke (prosecutor).....	144
Cole .....	111
Colebrooks.....	144
Coleman .....	144
Coleridge .....	79
Collard .....	65
Colley, Mrs.....	65
Collingwood, Lord.....	79, 88, 111, 135, 144
Collingwoods .....	124
Collins (Captain of <i>Medusa</i> ) .....	49
Collins (Governor of Van Diemen's Land).....	179
Collins (Takes care of Jack's horses).....	79
Colman, Bridie .....	196
Colman, Padeen... 144, 168, 179, 209, 221, 241, 245	
Colnett .....	135
Colonna, La .....	35
Colpoys (Colonel) .....	35
Colpoys (the elder).....	221
Colpoys (the younger) .....	99
Colpoys, Charlotte .....	35
Colpoys, Lady Harriet .....	99
Columbus.....	188
Columptons.....	124
Colville, Lord .....	124
Colvin (Agent on Mahon).....	232
Colvin (Woolcombe neighbor) .....	221
Comfort, Mrs. ....	144
Commendatore .....	124
Compton, Art.....	209
Condorcet .....	196
Congreve .....	35, 65
Constance, Miss .....	232
Contarini.....	124
Conyngham, Lady.....	79
Cook, James. 35, 79, 88, 99, 111, 135, 158, 180, 188, 196, 241	
Coolan, Bridie .....	21
Cooper .....	158
Cooper, Mrs. ....	158
Corbett, Robert .....	<b>65, 209</b>
Corby .....	<b>124</b>
Corelli.....	135, 168, 188, 196, 209
Cornwallis (Admiral).....	221
Cornwallis (Officer on <i>Tartarus</i> ).....	158
Cornwallis, Marquis.....	35
Corrigan .....	21
Corvisart.....	99, 221
Cosmao-Kerjulien .....	111
Costello, Father (Boston).....	90
Costello, Father (Halifax) .....	99
Cotton .....	65
Cotton, Henry.....	124
Coulson, Joseph .....	79
Coulson, Zachary.....	79
Coulter .....	245
Courteney, Hardwicke .....	221
Coutts.....	168
Coventry, Lady.....	49
Cowley, William Ambrosia .....	135
Cozzens .....	35
Craddock (Admiral) .....	221
Craddock (Pym's navigator) .....	65
Craddock (Stranraer's secretary).....	221
Craddock Acquaintance of Blaine) .....	99
Craig .....	49
Cramer .....	188
Craven, Lord .....	35
Crawley, Abel.....	209
Crawshay, Frank.....	221
Creeping Jenny.....	99
Cribb, Thomas .....	135
Cribb, Tom .....	168, 221
Crichton.....	49, 90

Crimson Breeches .....	124	Dawson (Crook) .....	<b>221</b>
Crocus .....	209	Dawson (Herapath's neighbor) .....	90
Croesus, Dr.....	144	Day.....	36
Croft .....	209	Deb .....	158
Croker (1 <sup>st</sup> Secretary of Admiralty) 124, 144, 158		Deborah (Martin's wife).....	158
Croker (Neighbor near Melbury).....	35	Deborah (Works at Grapes).....	99
Crompton .....	168	Debrusley.....	65
Cromwell, Oliver .....	188, 241	Decaen.....	65, 124
Crosse, Commodore La .....	221	Dee .....	233
Crowle.....	158	Deering .....	<b>79</b>
Crown, The .....	111	Deering, John.....	<b>79</b>
Cullen.....	168	Delalande.....	233
Cullis .....	158	Delaney .....	221
Cumberland, Duke of.....	36, 49	Delaris .....	99
Cumby .....	135	Delarue .....	99
Cummings.....	144, 221	DeLaunay, Madame.....	99
Cunningham (Captain) .....	36	Demosthenes.....	135, 158
Cunningham (Courier on Danaë) ...	135, 144	Denghy.....	188
Cunningham (Midshipman on <i>Agamemnon</i> ). 158		Dent .....	65
Curtis .....	21	Deputy Governor.....	99
Curtis, Lucius .....	65	DeRuyter .....	79
Cuvier .....	144, 158, 168, 209	Derwend-Pasha .....	111
Cuvier, Frédéric .....	99	Desbrusleys .....	<b>65</b>
Cuvier, Georges.....	99, 196	Desmoulin .....	88
D'Anglars .....	99, 144, 158	Despard .....	21
D'Auvergne, Prince.....	79	Devonshire, Duchess.....	158
D'Avaray' .....	99	Dey of Mascara.....	124, 125, 136
Dacier, Madame .....	135	Dey of Zambra .....	<b>136</b>
Dacres, Tom .....	88, 168	Dgezzar Pasha .....	65
Dale .....	65	Diaz, Diago .....	221
Dalgleish, Mrs.....	99	Dick .....	221
Dalhousie.....	221	<b>Dil 49</b>	
Dalrymple.....	168, 180	Dilke .....	111
Dalton .....	111	Dillon .....	99
Damer, Mrs.....	36	Dillon, James .....	<b>168</b>
Danedels, van.....	79	Dirty Dick.....	136
Dark Face .....	241	Dittersdorf .....	144, 180
Dark Lantern .....	221	Dixon (Father of Lt.).....	158
Darkie Joe.....	241	Dixon (Lieutenant).....	158, 168
Darley .....	21	Djessar Pasha.....	233
Darwin, Erasmus .....	135	Dobson, Austin.....	241
Dato Selim .....	180	Dockray.....	21
Daugeau, Madame .....	99	Dockray, Mrs.....	21
David.....	209	Dodd, Parson .....	144
Davidge.....	<b>196</b>	Doe, John.....	79, See Wogan, Louisa
Davidson.....	36	Doggett .....	158
Davies/Davis, Awkward.....	144	Dolby, William .....	221
Davis (Horse owner).....	99	Dolland.....	158, 196, 233
Davis (Informer on United Irishmen).....	21	Domanova.....	196
Davis Brothers .....	144	Dommett .....	99
Davy, Sir Humphrey .....	79, 111	Donaldson.....	158
Davy, Sir Humphry.....	99, 144	Donne, Dean.....	124, 136
Dawkins .....	36	Donohue, Bridey .....	90
Dawson (Captain of <i>Pollux</i> ).....	<b>124</b>	Donovan.....	144
		Donzelot.....	111, 124
		Dorrant .....	144

Dorset, Marquis of .....	36	Duvallier (Druggist in New Orleans) .....	196
Doudle, Faster .....	88	Duvallier (French commandant) .....	65
Douglas (Captain of <i>Phoebe</i> ) .....	21	Earnshaw .....	241
Douglas (Captain of <i>Resolution</i> ) 21, 90, 111, 124, 144		Eclipse .....	21
Dover, Thomas .....	144	Edmonton, Witch of .....	169
Drake, Sir Francis .....	241	Edmunds .....	221
Draper .....	99	Eduardo .....	197
Dray, Amos .....	79, 99, 144, 158, 168, 209	Edward (Clarissa's cousin) .....	188
Droll, Dr. Humorous .....	168	Edward (MP, could be Norton)) .....	197
Drummonds .....	169	Edwardes (Doctor at Gibraltar) .....	136
Drury .....	79, 88, 99	Edwardes (Surgeon on <i>Centaur</i> ) .....	21
Drury, Mrs. ....	88	Edwards (Captain of <i>Pandora</i> ) .....	79
Dryden .....	144, 169	Edwards, Ezekiel .....	111
Dubreuil, Jean.....	<b>90, 99, 124</b>	Edwards, Thomas.....	233
Ducks, Jemmy .....	65	Egmont.....	111
Ducks, Mrs Jemmy .....	209	Eldon .....	36
Duclerk.....	209	Eliot (Captain) .....	65
Dudley, Sextant .....	124	Eliot (Counsel at Zambra).....	124, 135
Duff, William.....	209	Eliseus .....	209
Duguay-Trouin .....	180	Elkins .....	36
Duhamel (French agent).. 99, 144, <b>158, 209</b>		Ellis (Captain of <i>Prudence</i> ) .....	145
Duhamel (Scientist) .....	49	Ellis (Dillon's cousin) .....	21
Dumanoir (Captain of <i>Les deux Frères</i> ). 221		Ellis (Father of <i>George</i> crewmember)....	209
Dumanoir (Clerk to Christy-Pallièrè).....	36	Ellis (Financial advisor to Harte).....	21
Dumanoir (French agent) .....	233	Ellis, Laetitia.....	21
Dumanoir (Lieutenant on <i>Desaix</i> ).....	21	Elmo, Saint.....	245
Dumb Burke.....	221	Elmo, St. ....	136
Dumesnil.....	241	Elpenor the Greek.....	233
Dumesnil (General) .....	99	Elphinstone .....	21, <i>See also</i> Keith, Lord
Dumesnil, Jean-Pierre (Pierrot) .....	169, 180	Emeriau.....	111
Duncan .....	49, 111, 124	Emmet (Doctor).....	21
Dundas, Heneage... 21, 36, 49, 65, 79, 111, 124, 136, 144, 158, 169, 196, 209, 221, 233, 241		Emmets (Several) .....	21
Dundas, Robert.....	36	Emperor of Morocco .....	99
Dundas, William.....	169	Enderby.....	136
Dungannon .....	145	Enghien, Duc d .....	<b>99</b>
Duperré.....	65	Ennius .....	233
Dupin .....	111	Erc.....	169
Duplessis, Jean .....	169	Erskine (Admiral) .....	49
Dupont (Captain of <i>Merlin</i> ) .....	158	Erskine (Blaine's acquaintance) .....	99
Dupont (Composer) .....	158	Esau.....	233
Dupuytren .....	65, 79, 99, 233	Esmin Pasha.....	111
Duran, William .....	<b>233</b>	Essex (Constable).....	145
Durand.....	99	Essex (Foreman at Seppings') .....	221
Durand-Ruel .....	88	Essex, Harry .....	188
Duranton.....	221	Etienne.....	158
Duroc, Madame .....	99	Etough.....	99
Durores .....	111	Euclid .....	241
Durrant.....	145	Eudoxia, St.....	169
Dutch Sam .....	136, 221	Eulália, Cosí.....	180
Dutch William.....	221	Eusebius .....	197
Dutourd.....	<b>49</b>	Evan, Sir .....	36
Dutourd, Jean .....	188, 196, 209, 221	Evans (Capt. Of <i>Aetna</i> ).....	22
Duval.....	169	Evans (In West Indies).....	22
		Evans (Russell's Servant).....	158
		Evans (Surgeon on <i>Constitution</i> ).....	88, 136
		Evans (Surgeon on <i>Delaware</i> ).....	241

Evans, Black .....	221	Fitton, Michael.....	169, 209
Eves, Francis Walwin .....	<b>79</b>	FitzClarences .....	241
Evil One .....	188	Fitzgerald .....	22
Fabien.....	197	Fitzgerald y Saavedra, Col .....	209
Fabre .....	99	Fitzgerald, Colonel.....	99
Faithorne (Admiral).....	111	Fitzgerald, Edward.....	180
Faithorne (Captain of <i>Grampus</i> ).....	221	FitzGerald, Grandmother .....	222
Falconer (Surgeon on <i>Daisy</i> ).....	188, 197	Fitzgerald, James.....	180
Falkiner .....	99	Fitzgerald, John .....	180
Fanshaw (Captain) .....	111	Fitzgerald, Kevin .....	<b>88, 99, 180</b>
Fanshaw (Dinner at Ashgrove).....	209	Fitzgerald, Lady Pamela .....	22, 145
Fanshaw (Intelligence agent) .....	99	Fitzgerald, Lord Edward.....	22, 50, 145, 222
Fanshaw (Prize agent) .....	49	FitzGerald, Patrico .....	209
Fanshaw, Harriet .....	111	Fitzgerald, Thaddeus .....	145
Fanshaw, Mrs. ....	111	Fitzherbert, Mrs.....	36, 145
Fanshawe (Admiral) .....	158, 233	FitzMaurice .....	145
Fanshawe (Army Captain).....	158	Fitzpatrick, Kevin.....	233
Fanshawe, Dolly .....	221	Fitzpatrick, Mona.....	233
Fanshawe, William (Billy) .....	221, 233	Fladong .....	145, 158, 241
Farley, Tom.....	221	Flash Cove.....	145
Father George .....	209	Fleming .....	169
Father, Diana's .....	36	Flood, Brother .....	<b>180</b>
Fatima.....	233	Floode, Sir Oliver .....	50, <b>222</b>
Fatty .....	209	Flora .....	36
Faulkner.....	136	Florey .....	22
Fauvet.....	99	Flower, Mrs. ....	222
Fawkes, Guy..	112, 169, 180, 188, 209, 241	Forbes, Lady .....	50
Feathers.....	221	Forder .....	<b>65</b>
Featherstonehaugh .....	209	Fornells .....	233
Fell, George .....	180	Forshaw, Mrs. ....	88
Fell, Harry .....	180	Forster.....	65
Fell, Mordecai .....	180	Fortescue .....	65, 99
Fell, William .....	180	Fortescue, Mrs. ....	99
Fellows (Colonel).....	124	Foster, William .....	145
Fellows (Flag Captain, <i>Thunderer</i> ).....	112, 124, 209	Fouché .....	99
Fellows (Port Captain) .....	124	Fowler .....	36
Fellows, Mother .....	124	Fox .....	99, 158
Fellows, Peter .....	88	Fox (Agent) .....	88
Fellows.....	50	Fox, Charles.....	197
Fenton.....	65	Fox, Edward.....	180, <b>188, 209</b>
Feretier .....	65	Frances .....	188
Fernandez, José.....	241	Francesc, Cosí.....	180
Ferney.....	136	Franchon.....	90
Ferris.....	22	Franchon, Madame.....	90
Fidge .....	<b>50</b>	Francis .....	158
Fielding (Captain of <i>Nymph</i> ).....	79, 99	François .....	209
Fielding (Flag Captain to Lord Leyton) ...	245	Franklin .....	112
Fielding, Charles.....	124, 136	Franklin, Benjamin .....	88
Fielding, Laura.....	124, 136, 145	Fraser.....	65
Findlay .....	209	Fred.....	36
Finn, The.....	136	Frederick .....	169
Firkins .....	180	Frere, Sir James .....	233
Fisher.....	112	Frescobaldi .....	145
Fisher, Harry .....	88	Frig.....	197
Fitton, John.....	<b>169</b>	Fuggers .....	169
		G, Mr. ....	36

Galignani.....	36	Gordon, Dr. ....	158
Gall .....	209	Gormanston .....	209
Gambier .....	22, 50, 65, 233	Gosling.....	158
Game Chicken .....	222	Gough, Robert .....	169, <b>180</b>
Ganymede .....	See Abdul	Gowers, Doctor .....	209
García .....	222	Graaf .....	100
Gardner.....	158	Graham (Captain of <i>Bombay</i> ).....	65
Garlow, Lord .....	36	Graham (Captain of <i>Indefatigable</i> ) ....	36, 50
Garron, Lord .....	112, 136	Graham (Colonel) .....	188
Gauden .....	158	Graham, Ebenezer.....	124
Gay-Lussac.....	100	Graham, Mrs. ....	158
Gayongos, Pascual de .....	197	Grand Turk.....	209
Geary, Francis .....	197	Grant (Lieutenant on <i>Leopard</i> ) 89, 100, 145	
Geary, Frank.....	79, 209	Gratipus, Madame .....	79
Gentleman Jack.....	136	Gray .....	136
Geoghegan, Reverend .....	222	Gray, Mrs. ....	79
Geordie.....	233	Great Chamberlain (Lord).....	125
George (Bonden's cousin).....	65	Green .....	136
George ( <i>Seaman off Chastity</i> ).....	36	Gregory (Author).....	136
George, Saint.....	234	Gregory (Cordial) .....	197, 209
Gibbon, Edward.....	124, 145	Grenville, Tom.....	22
Gideon .....	209	Grey .....	145
Giffard .....	209	Grey, Sir Charles .....	36
Gill, Caleb .....	136	Griffiths (Neighbor at Woolcombe) .....	222
Giovanna .....	124	Griffiths, (Captain of <i>Charwell</i> ).....	36
Gittings.....	100	Griffiths, (Captain of <i>Dolphin</i> ) .....	158
Giuseppe .....	<b>124, 136</b>	Griffiths, Edward .....	50
Gloag .....	50	Griffiths, John.....	<b>79</b>
Glover (Surgeon of <i>Pomone</i> ).....	222, 233	Grignon .....	245
Gluck.....	145	Grillon.....	241
Gmelin, John Georg .....	136	Grim .....	222
Gneisnau .....	241	Groats, John O' .....	136
Goadby .....	65	Gros, Madame .....	100
Goadby, Mrs. ....	145	Grotius .....	100
Goate .....	65	Grundy, Mrs. ....	125
Godoy .....	36	Guarnieri .....	197, 209
Godrey .....	50	Guillaume.....	158
Godwin.....	79	Gully .....	222
Godwin, Earl .....	22	Gunter .....	158
Goffin, Art.....	180	Gurneys .....	145
Goffin, Horse Flesh.....	180	Gustav.....	158
Golden Flower of Day.....	180	Guy of Warwick.....	100
Golding .....	222	Guy's.....	159
Goldsmid.....	50	Guzman .....	222
Goldsmith.....	22, 124, 169, 180	Guzman, Jamie.....	159
Golovnin, Vasily Mikhailovitch .....	65	Habachtsthal, Duke of .....	188, <b>209, 221</b>
Gomes, Father.....	79	Haddock.....	36
Gomez .....	50, 79	Hafiz.....	233
Gomez, Father Iñigo.....	197	Hafsa, Sultana .....	169, 180
Gonzalez.....	222	Hahnemann .....	197
González, don José .....	233	Haines ( <i>Hermione</i> deserter) .....	<b>136</b>
Gooch .....	90	Haines (Sailmaker's Mate).....	245
Goodridge .....	145	Hake, Mrs.....	241
Goodridge, Mrs. ....	36	Hake, Reverend.....	36
Goole .....	145	Hakluyt .....	233
Goole, Harriet .....	145	Hal.....	222



Hale .....	188	Harrison .....	36
Halim Shah .....	169	Harrison, Dick .....	209
Hall (Captain of <i>Skate</i> ) .....	112	Harrod, John .....	79
Hall (Schoolmaster) .....	180	Hart, Ned.....	210
Halley .....	50, 125, 241	Harte (Admiral).....	22, 36, 50, 79, 100, 112, 125, 136, 145
Halliwell.....	22	Harte (General) .....	222
Hallowell .....	79	Harte, Fanny .....	112, 125, 145
Hallows (Aboard Reis galley) .....	233	Harte, Molly.....	22, 112
Hallows (Captain of <i>Frolic</i> ) .....	36	Hartley.....	125
Hamad, Suleiman bin .....	209	Harvey.....	22
Hamelin.....	<b>65</b>	Harvey (Admiral).....	90
Hamilton.....	209	Harvey (Captain of <i>Antiope</i> ) .....	112
Hamilton, Charles .....	188	Harvey, Bill.....	112
Hamilton, Consul .....	112	Harvey, George.....	125
Hamilton, Duchess of .....	50	Harwoods.....	145
Hamilton, Edward .....	50, 188	Hashin, Vizier.....	233
Hamilton, Lady.....	100	Hassan (Intended Mubara ruler).....	125
Hamilton, Ned.....	136	Hassan (Servant of Christine Wood) .....	241
Hamilton, Sir William .....	145	Hassan Bey.....	65, 233
Hamish.....	209	Hassan Dey .....	233
Hamlyn.....	180	Hastings, Sir William .....	180
Hammersley.....	222	Hawker .....	210
Hammond ( <i>Captain of Billy Ruffian</i> ) .....	180	Hawker, Mrs.....	188
Hammond (Member of Black's) .....	169	Hawkins, Mrs. ....	222
Hammond, G. ....	79	Hawkins, Tom .....	222
Hamond, William.....	36, 50	Hay, Miss .....	222
Hampole .....	36	Haydn.....	159, 180, 210, 233
Hampton Blacks.....	209	Hayes, Abel.....	159
Hanbal, Ahmed ben .....	233	Head .....	22
Hancock.....	241	Healy, Terence.....	<b>22</b>
Handel .....	145	Heath (Lieutenant on <i>Constitution</i> ) .....	89
Handley, Thomas.....	222	Heath (Reverend) .....	159
Hanmer (Captain) .....	125	Heatherleigh, Christine See Wood, Christine	
Hanmer (Haddock's cousin) .....	36	Heatherleigh, Edward .....	210, 241, 245
Hanson .....	241	Heaven, Mrs.....	169
Harbrook.....	145	Hébert .....	36
Harding (Gameskeeper at Woolcombe). 222		Hector .....	136, 188, 210
Harding (Jack takes a mid for him).....	79	Hector, Colonel .....	100
Harding (Lawyer) .....	100	Helen.....	245
Harding, Eleanor.....	222	Helen of Troy .....	245
Hardy, William.....	<b>188</b>	Heliogabalus .....	222
Hare (Admiral) .....	79	Heller.....	210
Hare (Reverend).....	241	Hemmings, Bill .....	145
Harler .....	241	Hempson.....	145
Harlow.....	<b>50</b>	Henderson .....	50
Harper .....	222	Henry (Admiral).....	159
Harrington (Governor of Bermuda).....	145	Henry (Fought Black Evans).....	222
Harrington (Physician of the Fleet) . 112, 136		Henry (Owner of <i>Liberty</i> ) .....	100
Harris (Author) .....	233	Henry (Servant at Grapes).....	241
Harris (Captain of <i>Briseis</i> ) .....	233	Henry VIII .....	145
Harris (Government official).....	222	Henslow .....	210
Harris (Guaranteed Unguent).....	197	Hepworth.....	241
Harris (Herbalist).....	188	Herapath, Caroline.....	90
Harris, Joe .....	159	Herapath, George .....	90
Harris, Mrs. ....	222	Herapath, Michael.....	90, 241
Harris, William.....	145		

Herapath, Putnam .....	90	Horridge .....	79
Herod .....	169	Horsburgh .....	169, 180
Héroid .....	145	Hortense .....	100
Herold (Dresser at hospital).....	180	Horton .....	<b>233</b>
Herold (Seaman on <i>Africaine</i> ) .....	65	Hoskins .....	210
Heron, Robert .....	145	Hoskins, Mrs. ....	210
Hersant .....	100	Hoskins, William.....	188
Herschel.....	66	Hoste.....	79, 125, 233
Herschel, Caroline .....	65, 210	Hotham, Henry.....	210
Hertford, Lady.....	145, 169	Houmouziou .....	210
Hervey (Admiral).....	50, 66, 125	Howard, Francis.....	210
Hervey (Captain).....	145, 210	Howards.....	36
Hervey (Surname) .....	222	Howarth, Sir Alan.....	112
Hervey, William.....	222	Howe, Earl (Krooman generic) .....	210
Hesiod.....	197	Howe, Lord Earl .....	36, 79, 112, 188
Heywood, Peter .....	79	Howell .....	36
Hick.....	66	Huascar Inca.....	197
Hickman.....	36	Huayana Capac .....	197
Hicks .....	100	Hubble.....	233
Hildebrand, Sir.....	125	Huber .....	36, 145
Hill.....	197	Hudson.....	241
Hill, John.....	222	Huge .....	169
Hill's .....	222	Hughes.....	136
Himmelfahrt .....	145	Hull.....	159
Himmelfahrt, Ludwig.....	100	Humboldt.....	145, 169, 180, 188, 197
Hincksey, Mrs. ....	50	Hume, David .....	125
Hincksey, Reverend .....	50, 210	Hummel.....	159
Hippo, Bishop of .....	145	Humphrey .....	169
Hitchcock .....	169	Humphreys, Buck.....	79, 136
Hoare .....	50, 145, 169, 180, 210	Hunks .....	22
Hobbes .....	188	Hunt .....	188
Hobson (Cambridge canal).....	188	Hunter, John .....	188, 197
Hobson (Master's Mate on <i>Néréide</i> ).....	<b>66</b>	Hurtado .....	197, 210
Hoche .....	210, 222	Hyde, Martha .....	79
Hogg .....	112	Hyde, Reuben .....	79
Holden (ex-Captain, RN) .....	125	Hyde, William .....	79
Holden (on <i>Implacable</i> ) .....	233	Hypolito .....	197
Holden, Frank .....	210	Ibn Haukal.....	233
Holland, James.....	136	Ibn Hazan.....	233
Holland, Lady.....	188	Ibn Khaldun.....	125, 233
Hollis, Sir John.....	145	Ibrahim (Ruler near Suez) .....	125
Holroyd .....	145	Ibrahim (Stephen's guide).....	233
Holyrod, Billy.....	180	Icarus .....	159
Home .....	180	Ignatio, don .....	36
Home, Miss.....	<b>79</b>	Ikey Pig .....	222
Home, Sir George.....	<b>79</b>	Iles, Billy.....	222
Homer .....	136, 169, 197	Indian .....	90
Hood (Admiral).....	100	Irby .....	125, 136
Hood (Captain of <i>Centaur</i> ) .....	22, 233	Iscariot, Judas.....	197, 210
Hood, Lady .....	145	Isidore, Saint .....	197
Hooper .....	125	Ismael .....	<b>112</b>
Hope (Captain of <i>Bulldog</i> ) .....	90	Ismail Bey .....	112
Hope (Naturalist).....	222	Isobel .....	241
Horace .....	125, 222	Ives, Sir Francis .....	125, 136
Horehound, Roger .....	145	Izibicki .....	100
Horner.....	89	J.S.....	136

Jack in the Dust.....	166	Joe (at Black's) .....	159
Jackson (Asst to Raffles).....	180	Joe (at King's Arms) .....	222
Jackson (ex-Surgeon of <i>Sophie</i> ).....	22	Joe (Baliff).....	50
Jackson (on <i>Diligent</i> ) .....	197	Joe (Porter at Black's) .....	222
Jackson (Prize Agent) .....	36, 66	Joe (Seaman on <i>Dromedary</i> ) .....	125
Jackson (Sells Coffee).....	222	Joe (Shipkeeper for Herapath) .....	90
Jackson, Gentleman.....	222	John (at shipyard).....	180
Jacob (Bearded waiter) .....	145	John (Butler at Mapes) .....	36, 50
Jacob (the ladder).....	222	John of Leiden .....	197
Jacob, Amos .....	245	John the Divine, Saint.....	224
Jaffar .....	112	Johnson, Samuel.....	136, 169, 180, 241
Jagiello, Gedymin.....	112, 125, 145, 159	Johnstone (Commodore).....	159
Jaime (Card shark).....	125	Johnstone/Johnson, Harry... 50, 80, 90, 100	
Jaime (Messenger).....	241	Jonathan .....	91
Jaime, Brother .....	197	Jones .....	100
James (Admiral).....	36	Jones, Griffi.....	36
James (Admiralty clerk).....	210	Jones, Miss.....	22
James (Army officer) .....	<b>50</b>	Jones, Mrs. ....	36
James (James's Powder).....	136	Jones, Tom .....	37
James (Officer under Bertie) .....	66	Jordan, Mrs. ....	22, 180, 241
James (Waiter at Black's).....	222	José .....	241
James (Waiter at Button's) .....	146	Joselito (Mule).....	197
James, Aunt.....	90	Joselito (Warehouse owner).....	197
James, Henry (Captain of <i>Implacable</i> ) ...	233	Joseph .....	245
James, Henry (Mowett's friend).....	100	Josephus.....	222
James, King.....	188	Josiah.....	146
James, Sir (Admiral) .....	146	Jospin.....	146
James, Sir (Doctor).....	79	Joyce.....	66
Jameson .....	112	Joyce, Maurya.....	90
Jaume, En.....	36, <b>89</b>	Judas .....	188
Jay .....	79	Judd (Aubrey neighbor) .....	222
Jeannot.....	36	Judd (Official at Admiralty).....	210
Jean-Paul.....	36	Julibrissin .....	197
Jefferson, Thomas.....	90	Juliot.....	125
Jeffries .....	146	Juno .....	188
Jelks.....	125	Jussieu.....	210
Jenkins, Capt.....	222	Kalahua.....	<b>188, 197</b>
Jenkins, Moses.....	79	Kant, Emmanuel .....	125
Jenkinson.....	136	Kavanagh, Mrs.....	90
Jenks .....	180	Kearney.....	210
Jennings (Delivered Uniform) .....	210	Keating, Harry .....	66
Jennings (Servant at Ashgrove) .....	210	Keats.....	22
Jennings, Mrs. ....	66	Keith, Lady (Queenie) ... 22, 37, 50, 51, 222, 233, 241	
Jenny .....	241	Keith, Lord..... 22, 50, 80, 91, 100, 112, 146, 159, 169, 222, 233, 241	
Jenyns .....	80	Kelly, Sean.....	233
Jep .....	22	Kemsley, Southdown .....	180
Jersey, Lady .....	36, 80, 100, 112, 125	Kendrick .....	188
Jervis, Sir John .. See St. Vincent, Lord, See St. Vincent, Lord		Kenmare, Lord .....	22
Jezebel .....	50, 146	Kent, Duke of .....	37
Jezzar Pasha.....	125	Kent, William .....	233
Jo 66		Keppel.....	66
João .....	169	Keppel, Anne .....	100
Job (Admiralty Clerk) .....	222	Kerr, Robert .....	100
Job (Biblical) .....	169, 241	Kesegaran.....	<b>180</b>
Jock .....	180		

Kevin .....	222	Latreille .....	100
Keyne.....	90	Laurie .....	100
Khaled, Yahya ben .....	233	Lavoisier.....	136, <b>159</b> , <b>181</b>
Kiernan .....	66	Law .....	146
Killick, Mrs.....	80	Lawrence (Artist).....	125
Kimber .....	80, 100	Lawrence (Captain of <i>Chesapeake</i> ) <b>90</b> , <b>136</b>	
King.....	181	Lawrence (Lieutenant on <i>Norfolk</i> ).....	136
King of the two Sicilies.....	125	Lawrence, Brendan.....	146, 210, 223, 241
King's Messenger (Coach to Portsmouth).....	100	Le Poer, Lady.....	223
King's Messenger (Money Trail).....	146	Le Poer, Sir Joe .....	223
King's Messenger (Passenger in <i>Dart</i> ).....	22	Leadbetter.....	136
Kingston.....	210	Lebrun, Vigée.....	50
Kingston, Duchess of.....	37	Lechery, Old.....	223, See Lovage, Harry
Kloppf.....	169	Leclerc .....	112
Klopstock .....	210	Ledward, Edward..	146, 159, <b>169</b> , <b>188</b> , <b>197</b> , <b>210</b>
Kneller, John.....	233	Leeuwenhoek .....	169
Knipperdolling, Bernhard .....	197	Lehideux, Madame .....	100
Knittel.....	210	Leicester, John.....	241
Knowles .....	37	Leigh .....	159
Koop, Hanbury.....	See Stranraer, Lord	Leland .....	197
Korah .....	234	Lemmon .....	50
Kresimir.....	125	Lemon .....	66
Kreutzer .....	188	Lennox, Major .....	37
Kumar (Canning's servant).....	50	Lesueur (French Admiralty official) .....	234
Kumar, the rich .....	50	Lesueur (French clerk).....	<b>169</b>
Kyle .....	136	Lesueur (French Major) .....	100
La Faye.....	136	Lesueur, André .....	125, 136, 146
La Fayette, Madame de.....	181	Lettice .....	50
La Feuillade, Madame de .....	146	Lettsome .....	80
La Hire .....	22	Lever .....	37
La Mothe, Adhémar de .....	100, 159	Leveson-Gower, Charlotte.....	100
La Pallice .....	146	Lewin.....	181
La Reynière .....	112	Lewis (Admiralty functionary).....	146
La Salterello.....	188	Lewis (Captain of <i>Gloucester</i> ) .....	136
La Tapetterie.....	50	Lewis, Mrs.....	112
La Tour, Charles de.....	234	Leyton, Lord .....	245
Lady of the Gunroom.....	166	Li Po.....	90, 181
Laënnec.....	222, 234	Liebig, von.....	223
Laetitia .....	100	Ligier .....	100
Lafarge.....	234	Lily.....	169
Lalla .....	210, 223	Lin Liang .....	169
Lalonde.....	<b>22</b>	Lind .....	197, 210
Lamb (Reverend).....	50	Lindsay, Sir David.....	<b>241</b>
Lambert.....	90	Linnaeus .....	146, 159, 169, 181, 197, 210
Lambert, Harry.....	66	Linois.....	22, 50, 66, 112, 136, 169
Lambille, Princess de .....	100	Lion of the Atlas .....	241
Lampson.....	169	Lisbon, Patriarch of.....	169
Langara, Don Martin de.....	22	Littlejohn.....	<b>91</b>
Lankester .....	241	Liu Liang .....	See Lin Lang
Lao Tung.....	169	Liverpool, Lord .....	146
Laocoon .....	136	Liza, Miss .....	210
Larrey.....	100, 223	Llers .....	210
Latham, Francis .....	<b>112</b>	Llers, Dr. ....	223
Latham, John .....	188, 197, 223	Lloyd, Dr.....	37
Latif .....	169	Llul, En Ramón .....	210

Locatelli.....	234	Magellan .....	242
Lock .....	146	Maggie .....	223
Locker .....	197	Magliabechi.....	181
Lodge (American in London) .....	80	Mahmud, the lion .....	<b>234</b>
Lodge (Captain of <i>Delaware</i> ).....	241	Mahomet (Emperor of Morocco).....	<b>112</b>
Lomax .....	66	Mahomet (Finds elephant).....	50
Lombard.....	112	Mahomet (The Prophet).....	146, 159, 210
Long, Edward.....	125	Mahommed ibn Rashid .....	125
Lopez (Shipyard owner in Brazil).....	136	Mai-mai .....	181
Lopez (Shipyard owner in Chile) .....	242	Maimonides Moses .....	125
Lorraine, Claude .....	197	Mainwaring.....	37
Louis .....	22	Maistral, Esprit-Tranquil.....	210
Louis XVIII .....	100, 146, 234	Maitland .....	89
Lou-Mêng.....	181	Mammon .....	188
Lovage, Harry .....	223	Manby .....	100
Loveless, Charles .....	66	Manco Inca .....	197
Lovisa .....	159	Mandeville.....	137
Lowe .....	181	Mangan, Father.....	22
Lowestoffe, Lord .....	125	Manners .....	125
Lowndes .....	146	Manton, Joe .....	37, 50, 90, 181, 223
Lowndes, Edward .....	37, 100	Manu .....	137
Lowthers .....	80	Maragall, Joan (Agent in Minorca).....	50
Lucan .....	146	Maragall, Joan (Pseudonym for Stephen)	37
Lucas .....	112	Margaret.....	146
Lucas, Jean-Jacques.....	159	Markham .....	210
Lucas, Joe .....	66	Marriott.....	112
Lucifer .....	181	Marsden .....	181
Lucock, George .....	<b>37</b>	Marsham .....	234
Lucullus.....	159	Martha.....	223
Lucy .....	80, 100, 170, 210, 242	Martin (French Doctor).....	66
Luigi .....	<b>125, 137</b>	Martin (Leyton's secretary) .....	245
Luisa, Sor.....	181	Martin (Port Admiral).....	170
Luke, Saint.....	242	Martin, Mrs. ....	159, 188, 197
Lumley .....	170	Martin, Nathaniel.....	146
Lumley, Miss.....	125	Martin, Paul.....	<b>89</b>
Lushington, Alexander.....	100	Martineau .....	112
Lysander .....	210	Martinez .....	22, 50
M'Mullen, John.....	188	Maryland Sally .....	90
M'Mullen, Lt. ....	188	Mateu .....	89
M'Quaid .....	137	Mateu, Jaume .....	22
MacAlpine .....	125	Matthews (Foreign office official) .....	223
Macarthur.....	181	Matthews (Paulton's cousin).....	181
Macaulay .....	210	Matthews, John.....	66
MacCarthy .....	234	Matthieu .....	37
Macchabe, Simon .....	234	Maturin, Brigid 181, 189, 197, 210, 223, 234,	
MacCoul, Finn.....	159, 188	242, 245	
Macdonald (French General).....	100	Maudsley.....	100
Macdonald, James .....	112	Maule, Serjeant.....	146
Macfarlane .....	50	Maxwell .....	146
Macintosh .....	181	McAber.....	210
Macmillan, Mrs.....	181	McAdam, William .....	66
MacPherson.....	181	McAnon .....	210
Macquarie .....	181, 188	Mcbean .....	170
Macquarie, Mrs. ....	181, 188	McKay .....	50
Madison, James.....	89	McLeod .....	66
Maelsechlinn the Wise.....	170	McPhee, Michael .....	189

McWhirter .....	125	Molina .....	<b>197</b>
Mead .....	50	Molly (Mr. Lowndes servant).....	37
Meadows .....	159	Molly (Mrs. Williams' servant).....	37, 223
Meadows, Henry.....	112	Molter, Johann Melchior .....	137
Meares (Commander) .....	125	Mona .....	22, 170
Meares (Gunner on <i>Suffolk</i> ) .....	245	Moncousu .....	<b>22</b>
Meares (Owns horse pasture) .....	223	Monroe, James .....	90
Medea .....	189	Montagu .....	223
Meiklejohn.....	80	Montagu(e), Lady Mary Wortley .....	37
Meilhan, Senac dé.....	137	Montague .....	211
Mela, Pomponius.....	211	Montague, Drogo .....	137, 146
Melbury, Captain.....	50	Montserrat, Lord Abbot of .....	37
Mellowes.....	80	Moon, Mrs. ....	80
Melville, Lady .....	37	Moore .....	89
Melville, Lord. 112, 146, 159, 170, 197, 211, 223		Morales, Juan .....	198
Melville, Lord (the elder) .....	37, 50, 80, 223	Morley, Robert .....	211
Mendoza .....	<b>197</b>	Moroni, Paolo.....	125
Mendoza (Agent) .....	37	Morris, Lady .....	242
Mendoza (Chilean delegation).....	223	Morris, Selina.....	198, 211, 223, <b>234</b>
Mendoza (Merchant in Barcelona) .....	37	Morris, Sir Henry .....	242
Mendoza (Prizefighter) .....	137, 223	Morton .....	50
Menoglu Bey .....	112	Morton, John .....	223
Mercedes .....	22, 112	Moses (Biblical).....	234, 245
Mercier.....	<b>100</b>	Moses (Sophia's horse) .....	146
Mersennius .....	159	Moss .....	<b>51</b>
Metcalf .....	137	Moss, Mrs. ....	51
Metcalfe .....	137	Mould, Mrs. ....	211
Methusalem (Biblical) .....	170, 189, 223	Moussa .....	234
Metrodorus.....	137	Mowett, James.....	See Mowett, William
Meuron, Hercule de .....	112	Mowett, William.....	37, 80, 90, 101
Mexico, Emperor of .....	90	Mozart .....	181, 189, 223
Meyer .....	146	Mputa, Most Reverend Doctor Samuel. 245, See Panda, Sam	
Meyrick, Lord .....	159	Mputa, Sally .....	22, 146, 198
Michel .....	101	Muffit .....	51, 66, 137, 170
Middleton .....	22	Mulei Hassan .....	234
Middleton, Jo .....	101	Muley .....	112
Midhat Bimbashi .....	125	Mulgrave .....	66, 223
Miller (Captain of <i>Euryalus</i> ) .....	50	Mulgrave, Lord.....	159, 181
Miller (Leyton family name) .....	245	Muller .....	198
Miller (Lieutenant on <i>Goliath</i> ) .....	112	Mullins.....	137
Miller (Midshipman on <i>Nutmeg</i> ).....	<b>189</b>	Mungo .....	112
Miller, Hair-Trigger.....	245, See also Miller, Randolph	Muñoz, Juan .....	198
Miller, Mrs. ....	146	Muong .....	170
Miller, Randolph.....	245	Murad Bey.....	126
Millpond .....	197	Murad Reis.....	<b>234</b>
Mirza Shah.....	50	Muratori, Count .....	126
Mitchell.....	101	Murray, John .....	112
Mitchell, Aaron.....	<b>146</b>	Murray, William .....	<b>80</b>
Mitchell, William.....	112, 197, 223	Musgrave .....	51
Mnason .....	211, 223	Mustafa .....	234
Mo .....	170	Mustapha Bey .....	113, 126
Mocatta .....	50	N'Diaje, Amadu .....	211
Mocenigo .....	125	N'Gombe .....	242
Mohammed.....	112	Nancy .....	51, 170
		Napier, John.....	223

Narborough, Lord .....	66	Odabashi.....	126
Nasmyth.....	223	Ogle, Paul .....	146, <i>See also</i> Palmer, Ellis
Nathan .....	113, 146	Oken .....	89
Neale, Sir Harry .....	22	Old Buggers .....	170
Nebuchadnezzar.....	159, 181, 198, 211	Old Jarvey....	66, 189, 211, <i>See</i> St. Vincent, Lord
Ned .....	37	Old Moore .....	37, 170, 242
Needham .....	223	Old Nick .....	211
Needham, Helen.....	211	Old Parr.....	101
Nellie .....	211	Old Purchase .....	159, <i>See also</i> Schank
Nelson, David .....	80	Old Saturnino .....	211
Nelson, Lady.....	37, 101, 146	Old Subtlety .....	51
Nelson, Lord Horatio	22, 37, 51, 80, 89, 113, 126, 137, 159, 181, 198, 242	Old Thomas .....	234
Neptune .....	242	Oldham .....	170
Nevin.....	22	Oliver.....	181
Newberry .....	181	Olivier.....	170
Newman.....	22, 66	Omar Pasha.....	<b>234</b>
Newnham.....	66	Ommaney .....	66
Newton, Sir Isaac.....	146, 234, 242, 245	Orbilio, Plagoso.....	170
Ney, Marshall.....	242	Orcus .....	189
Ngobe, Kande.....	211	Orlando, Paladin .....	126
Nicholls, Edward.....	234	Osborne .....	37, 51
Nicolls, James.....	<b>137</b>	Osman Pasha .....	126
Nicolls, Mrs. ....	51	Osman the Smyrniot .....	113
Nimble, Harry .....	211	Ota .....	101
Noah .....	159, 170, 211, 242	Othello.....	126
Norie .....	126	Ottoboni, Contessa .....	37
Norman .....	211, 223	Oudinot .....	101
Normand.....	<b>51</b>	Ovart .....	146
Norris, Edward.....	137	Ovid.....	146
Norris, George .....	<b>146</b>	Owen.....	211
Norton .....	51	Pablito .....	234
Norton, Edward.....	159, <b>189, 211, 242, 245</b>	Pachacutic .....	198
Norton, Mrs. ....	51	Pagan.....	22, 170
Norton, William .....	126	Page.....	146
Nostradamus .....	242	Paget.....	37
Nugent .....	223	Paine, Tom.....	198
Numps .....	89	Painter (Clerk in NSW) .....	181
O'Brien, Turlough.....	211	Painter (Commander of <i>Victor</i> ) .....	146
O'Connors (Several).....	22	Pake, Kitty.....	51
O'Hara (Colonel).....	126	Pakeea.....	189
O'Hara (Tower).....	137	Palmer (Captain of <i>Norfolk</i> ) .....	137, 146
O'Hara, Miss.....	211, <i>See</i> O'Mara, Miss	Palmer (Sophia's uncle).....	51
O'Higgins, Ambrosio.....	242	Palmer, Elliott.....	147
O'Higgins, Bernardo .....	146, 198, 211, 223, 242	Palmer, Ellis.....	<b>147, 159, 211</b>
O'Higgins, Father.....	198	Panda, Sam ...	147, 170, 181, 198, 211, 245
O'Higgins, Jamie.....	198	Pangloss .....	113
O'Mara, Miss.....	159, 189, 198	Panmure, Lord .....	159
O'Neil .....	66	Papapopoulos .....	234
Oakes .....	137	Papin.....	159
Oakes, Billy.....	<b>198, 211</b>	Paquita.....	22
Oakes, Clarissa .....	198, 211, 223	Paracelsus .....	170
Oakhurst .....	234	Parjenham.....	113
Oaks .....	22	Parkenham.....	211
Oates .....	146	Parker (Captain of <i>Tenedos</i> ) .....	91
		Parker (Field owner) .....	101

Parker (Lieutenant on <i>Africaine</i> ).....	66	Peter, Saint .....	159
Parker (Visits Molly Harte).....	22	Peterborough, Lord.....	101
Parker, Edward.....	147	Petit.....	189
Parker, Hyde.....	101	Petit-André.....	37
Parker, Nosey (Admiral Harte) .....	126	Petronilla, Aunt.....	211
Parley, John.....	66	Petty.....	147
Parr.....	51	Petty Bag.....	147
Parsons, William.....	223	Petty, Sir William.....	137
Partholan.....	170	Pheidippides.....	159
Partre.....	37	Philips.....	211
Pasanvoglu.....	113	Phillimore, John.....	223
Pascal.....	181	Phipps, Constantine John.....	181
Pascal, Blaise.....	234	Pierson.....	181
Pasha of Scutari.....	113	Pig, Suckling.....	66
Paterson.....	181	Piggot (Admiral).....	170
Patrick.....	223	Piggot (Physician).....	223
Patrick, Saint.....	223	Pigot, Hugh.....	37, 51, 137, 147, 211
Patroclus.....	211	Pilate, Pompous.....	211
Patterson (Captain (Lt.) of <i>Polyphemus</i> )	113	Pilate, Pontius.....	189, 211, 223
Patterson (Lieutenant).....	113	Pillywinks.....	See Habachtsthal, Duke of
Paul.....	113	Pindar.....	126
Paulett, Mrs.....	37	Pinto.....	189
Paulo.....	126, 137	Pipes, Tom.....	137
Paulton, John.....	181, 189, 211	Piscator, Eusebius.....	51
Pavelic.....	234	Pishan.....	159
Payne, Mrs.....	159	Pitt (Colonel).....	22
Peacock.....	159	Pitt (Schoolmaster).....	22
Peake, Billy.....	90	Pitt (Surgeon on <i>Niobe</i> ).....	113
Pearce.....	147	Pitt, Billy.....	37, 90
Pearce, Henry.....	137	Pitt, Edward.....	101
Pearce, Mrs.....	223	Pius VII.....	66
Pedro (Chilean seaman).....	242	Pizarro.....	198
Pedro (Waiter at Joselito's).....	22	Plaice, Joe.....	89
Peechokee.....	189	Plato.....	211
Peggy.....	37	Plessy, Dumanoir de.....	37
Pelham (Captain).....	126	Plimpton.....	242
Pelham, Lord.....	126	Pobst.....	101
Pellew.....	126	Pocock (Painter).....	80
Pellew, Sir Edward.....	223, 234	Pocock, Figgins.....	126, 137, 147
Pellew, Sir William.....	147, 170	Poel, van der.....	66, 89
Pellworm, Mrs.....	101	Poggius.....	126
Pen T'sao.....	181	Pole, Charles.....	80, 89, 90
Pengelley, Caleb.....	211	Polifixen.....	66
Pengelley, Frank.....	211	Pollock.....	126
Pengelley, Frank (nephew).....	211	Polly (Engaged to Rev Martin).....	147
Pengelley, Nan.....	211	Polly (Slave).....	90
Pengelley, William.....	211	Polly (Ward of Adm Russell).....	159
Penhöet.....	37	Polwhele (Crew on <i>Dromedary</i> ).....	126
Pennant.....	198	Polwhele (Friend of Gen. Aubrey).....	37
Pepita.....	242	Pomfret, Hugh.....	234
Perceval.....	80	Ponsich, Pompeau.....	101
Pere, En.....	37	Ponsonby.....	137
Pergolesi.....	159	Pontet-Canet, Jean-Paul ...	89, 90, 101, 126
Perkins.....	51	Ponto.....	126
Perkins, Miss.....	137	Pope.....	37
Péron.....	170	Pope, Alexander.....	137, 170, 223



Pope, John.....	147	Ramsden (Ship's supplies).....	159
Porson .....	147	Ramsden (Thermometers).....	170
Port Admiral .....	101	Randall.....	223
Porter, Brother .....	198	Rankin.....	37
Postman, Tom .....	37, 51	Rankin, Miss .....	37
Potier .....	51	Raphael, Archangel .....	198
Potin, Jean.....	198	Rapine, Parson .....	181
Pott .....	137	Rawley .....	91
Potto (the animal) .....	211	Redfern .....	181, 189
Power, Father .....	147	Reid.....	137
Pratt .....	147, 159, 211	Relish, The Gentlemen's .....	101
Pratt (Sister).....	37	Reynolds.....	23
Pratt, Ashley .....	170	Rhodes, Mrs.....	126
Pratt, Ellen .....	211	Richard.....	234
Preston .....	211	Richards, Dick....	189, See also Richardson, Dick
Preston, D'Arcy.....	211	Richardson (Barmouth family name) .....	234
Prévost, Abbé .....	181	Richardson (Gibraltar tavern owner).....	137
Priam .....	137	Richardson, Arklow.....	234
Priapus.....	147	Richardson, Dick.....	80, 211
Prince Regent.....	147, 170, 223	Richardson, Samuel .....	181
Proctor .....	242	Richardson, William .....	147
Prodgers .....	147	Rieu.....	51
Prote .....	66	Riley .....	181
Ptarmigan .....	147	Riou.....	51
Pudding, Jack .....	189	Rivera, José .....	198
Pufendorf .....	101	Rizzio .....	126
Pullings, John .....	66	Robarts, John.....	137
Pullings, Mr.....	37, 198	Robert .....	80
Pullings, Mrs. ....	37, 51, 66, 126, 170	Roberts .....	37
Pullings, Tom.....	66, 101, 126, 147	Robertshaw.....	234
Puolani.....	189, 198	Robin.....	170
Purple Emperor.....	211, See also Thomas (Captain of Thames)	Robinson (Author of history) .....	137
Purvis.....	126	Robinson (Author on navigation) ...	126, 223
Putnam, Winthrop.....	80	Roche (Colonel) .....	242
Pye.....	223	Roche (Lieutenant) .....	38
Pym.....	66	Roche, Mrs.....	242
Pythagoras.....	223, 242	Roche, Patrick.....	23
Quarles .....	37	Roche, Stanislas .....	211
Queenie or Queeney .....	See Keith, Lady	Roderigo .....	159
Quental .....	245	Rodgers .....	38, 91
Quinborough, Lord.....	147, 159	Rodham .....	223
Quincy.....	90	Rodney.....	66, 91, 113
Quincy, John.....	91	Rodney, Lord .....	147
Quinn, Paddy .....	147	Roger .....	242
Rabbetts, Cicero .....	189	Rogers, Sam .....	189
Raffles, Olivia.....	170, 181	Roke.....	160
Raffles, Stamford.....	170, 181, 189	Roland.....	181
Raghunath Rao.....	51	Roland and Oliver .....	181
Rainier .....	51	Roland, Madame.....	198
Raitt .....	23	Romilly .....	211
Raja of Kawang .....	170	Rory .....	234
Raleigh, Curtius .....	198	Ross.....	101
Raleigh, Sir Walter.....	147	Rothschild, Nathan.....	234
Ramis, Juan.....	23, 37, 51	Rousseau (Jailer at Temple Prison) .....	101
Ramón .....	37	Rousseau, Jean-Jacques .....	126, 198

Rowan.....	147	Scrub, Father .....	242
Rowan, Hamilton .....	23	Scylla .....	160, 224
Rowlands .....	113	Searle.....	126
Rowley (Haddock's butler).....	38	Secretary, Commandant's .....	23
Rowley (Uniform shop) .....	170	Ségura, Paul .....	160
Rozas, Martinez de.....	242	Selden .....	23
Rozier, Pilâtre de .....	160	Selim .....	234
Rubens .....	181	Senhouse.....	160
Ruhl .....	101	Sennet.....	23
Ruiz.....	198	Seppings, Robert .....	224
Ruiz, José .....	212	Seppings, Tom 182, 189, 224, 234, 242, 245	
Rüppell.....	242	Serocold.....	38
Russell.....	160	Serracapriola, Miss .....	113
Russell, Parson.....	189	Seth.....	160, 182, 242
Rutherford.....	223	Seward, Miss .....	182
Saavedra .....	245	Seymour, Sir Michael... 38, 51, 80, 101, 126	
Sadong .....	170	Shakespeare, William .....	137, 224, 234
Saint-Hilaire .....	101	Shao Yen .....	170, 182
Saint-Michiel .....	66	Shape.....	147
Saint-Susanne .....	66	Shaw .....	182, 242
Salt.....	38	Sheba, Queen of.....	147
Sam .....	91	Sheffield, Lord.....	147
Sammartini.....	160	Shepherd .....	66
San Martin, José.....	242	Sherman .....	224
Sandby.....	212	Shields .....	137
Sandwich, Lord.....	147	Shipton, Mother.....	38, 170
Sankey.....	113	Shovel, Sir Cloudsley.....	242
Sappho .....	212	Sibbald .....	38, See also Sibyl
Sara .....	234	Sibyl, Miss .....	38
Sarah .....	51	Sibyls .....	170
Satan .....	189	Sidi Hafiz.....	234
Satterly (Admiral).....	170	Sidmouth.....	147
Satterly (Master of <i>Néréide</i> ) .....	66	Sievright.....	51, 80, 101
Saul.....	38	Simaika .....	126
Saumarez, Richard.....	101	Simmons .....	246
Saumarez, Sir James . 23, 38, 91, 101, 147, 181		Simmons (Captain of <i>Surprise</i> ).....	<b>51</b>
Saunders .....	113	Simmons (Midshipman on <i>Hamadryad</i> )	234
Savile, Edward.....	38, 51	Simmons, Misses.....	38
Sawyer (Admiral) .....	91, 147	Simmons, Mrs. ....	38
Sawyer (Captain of <i>Blanche</i> ).....	212	Simpson .....	242
Sayers.....	242	Simpson, George .....	38
Scanlan.....	80	Singleton, Jack.....	212
Scarlet.....	137	Sirr .....	23, 212
Schank.....	160, 170	Skinner, Wilbraham.....	101
Schikaneder .....	51	Sloper, Aunt .....	23
Schlendrian.....	101	Smailes, Aunt.....	182
Schmidt of Gottingen .....	101	Smallpiece .....	147
Scholey .....	212	Smectymnus .....	234
Schwarzenberg.....	234	Smith (Admiralty official) .....	<b>147</b>
Sciahan Bey.....	113, 126, 234	Smith (Army Captain) .....	224
Sclater.....	242	Smith (Banker) .....	182
Scorpion.....	234	Smith (Captain of an Indiaman) .....	234
Scott.....	137	Smith (Captain of <i>Camilla</i> ).....	212
Scriven, Adam .....	38	Smith (Diana's groom) .....	212
Scroggs.....	66	Smith (Freed slave).....	160
		Smith (Lieutenant on <i>Goliah</i> ) .....	51

Smith (Pseudonym for Ledward).....	147	Stanhope (Jack's mother's name).....	224
Smith major.....	234	Stanhope, Lady Hester.....	126
Smith, Amanda.....	101, 224	Stanley.....	182
Smith, Edward.....	170	Stapleton.....	23
Smith, Henry.....	101, 170	Stephen the Protomartyr.....	224
Smith, J.....	101	Stevens.....	212
Smith, Lucy.....	212	Stirling, Charles.....	23
Smith, Miss.....	23	Stone.....	147
Smith, Mrs.....	170	Stone, Harry.....	242
Smith, Sir.....	101	Stopford.....	137
Smith, Sir Spencer.....	234	Strachan.....	224
Smith, Sir Sydney.....	23, 66, 113, 126, 234	Strachey, William.....	147
Smith, Tom.....	170	Stranraer, Lady.....	224
Smith, William.....	126	Stranraer, Lord.....	224, 234
Smithson (Lieutenant).....	101	Strode, Annie.....	38
Smollett.....	147	Strype.....	160
Smyth.....	147	Stubbs.....	171
Smyth, Ahmed.....	137	Sturgis.....	212
Snape.....	80	Sue.....	38
Snape, A.....	67	Suleiman.....	113
Snodgrass.....	67, 80	Suliman.....	113
Snow Harris, William.....	198	Sullivan, Mary.....	91
Soames.....	160	Sultan of Pulo Prabang. 171, 182, 189, 198,	212
Socmaria, Kergariou de.....	160	Sultan of Suakarta.....	171
Socrates.....	212	Sultan of Tanjong Puding.....	89
Sodbury, Reuben.....	137	Sultan of Turkey.....	126
Solmes.....	101	Summerhayes, Ned.....	80
Solomon.....	170, 212, 246	Summerhays.....	126
Solon.....	198	Sussex, Duke of.....	209
Somers, Cousin.....	212	Sutton.....	38, 51
Somers, Mother.....	212	Sutton, Billy.....	137
Somerville (Lieutenant on <i>Oedipus</i> ).....	101	Sutton, Richard.....	23
Somerville (Schoolmaster).....	234	Swainton.....	160
Somerville, John.....	170	Sweeting.....	182
Sommers, Will.....	224	Sweeting, Emily.....	212, 224, 242
Sophia, Princess.....	171	Sweeting, Sarah.....	212, 224, 242
Sophinisba.....	160	Swieten, van.....	189, 198
Soules.....	198	Symonds.....	147
South.....	113, 137, 212	Taaffe, Edward.....	246
Southam.....	189	Taaffe, Ned.....	212, 224
Southampton.....	38	Tabitha (the civet).....	182
Southcott, Joanna.....	160	Tabitha (the dog).....	113
Souza, da.....	242	Taft, Mrs.....	80
Sowerby, Jacob.....	182	Taillandier.....	171
Spalding.....	38	Taio.....	137
Spencer.....	51	Tallal ibn Yahya.....	126
Spenser.....	147	Talleyrand.....	101, 147, 224
Square, John.....	212, 242	Tandy, Napper.....	23
St. John, Mrs.....	38	Tapia.....	189
St. Leger.....	212	Tartini.....	182, 189, 198
St. Vincent, Lord.....	36, 38, 51, 67, 91, 113,	Taylor (Admiralty official).....	51
	126, 137, 182, 212	Taylor (Bishop).....	160, 242
Standish.....	189	Taylor, Isaac.....	198
Standish, Mrs.....	80	Tecumseh.....	91
Stanhope (Envoy to Kampong).....	137, 212	Teevan, Kevin.....	234, 242
Stanhope (Has hounds).....	80		

Temminck.....	212	Trotter (Captain).....	23
Tennant, Harry.....	147	Trotter (Doctor).....	51
Tepec.....	198	Troubridge.....	80
Tereo.....	189	Trumper, John.....	189
Tessin, Countess.....	160	Tullidge.....	67
Theobald.....	51	Tully.....	148
Theresa, Saint.....	160	Tupac Imaru.....	198
Thévenot.....	126	Tupec.....	198
Thomas (Captain of <i>Thames</i> ).....	212	Turd, Monsieur.....	198
Thomas (Servant at Mapes).....	38	Turnbull.....	235
Thomas (Surgeon of <i>Nymphe</i> ).....	126	Turnbull, Harry (Killed at the Nile).....	67
Thomas, Mrs.....	23	Turnbull, Harry (MP, Jack's cousin).....	224
Thompson (Hotel owner).....	235	Ulrika.....	160
Thompson (Jetty named for him).....	126	Ulusan.....	113
Thorneycroft.....	113	Ussher, Tom.....	224
Thornton.....	101	Uxbridge, Lord.....	242
Thornton, John.....	224	Uzès, Madame d'.....	101
Thornton, Lady.....	113	Vaggers, Mrs.....	212
Thornton, Sir John.....	113, 126	Valdes, Eduardo.....	242
Thorold, Jack.....	224	Van da.....	171, See Wan Da
Thrale, Mrs.....	212	Vancouver, George.....	160
Thucydides.....	126	Vargas.....	91
Thurlows.....	113	Vaux, John.....	235
Thursday.....	182	Veale.....	127
Thwaites.....	126	Vega, Garcilasso de la.....	138
Thwaites, Jo.....	224	Venable.....	113
Thwaites, Mrs.....	67	Ventura, Bep.....	23
Tia Udin.....	171	Venus.....	138
Tillotson.....	113, 127	Vernon, Edmund.....	182
Timely.....	23	Vice, Mr.....	127
Timmins, William.....	113	Villeneuve.....	51, 89, 212
Tindall.....	38	Villiers (Colonel).....	212, 224
Tippoo Sahib.....	38	Villiers, Charles.....	38
Tiresias.....	137	Villiers, Diana.....	38, 51, 80, 91, 113, 127, 138, 148, 160, 171, 182, 189, 198, 212, 224, 235, 246
Titine, Madame.....	89	Vincent (Captain of <i>Weymouth</i> ).....	23
Toby.....	198	Vincent (Officer on <i>Bellone</i> ).....	38
Tolland.....	147	Vining.....	38
Tolly, Barclay de.....	235	Viotti.....	113
Tolston.....	51	Virgil.....	138, 171
Tom (Babbington's servant).....	101	Vivace, Molter.....	138
Tom (Boat handler in Spain).....	38	Vizier.....	171
Tom (Christy household).....	38	Voisin.....	101
Tom (Keith's coxswain).....	224	Vowles.....	89
Tom (Porter at Admiralty).....	38	Waddon.....	148
Tom (Porter at Black's).....	147, 171	Wade, Miss.....	23
Tomkinson.....	67	Wade, Patrick.....	23
Tompkins.....	138	Wagstaff.....	127
Tompkins, Albert.....	138	Wainwright (Captain of <i>Daisy</i> ).....	189, 198
Tompkins, Mrs.....	138	Wainwright (Miller's servant).....	246
Tone, Wolfe.....	23	Wakeley.....	160
Tooke, Horne.....	80	Wales, Prince of.....	38, 51, 102, 189
Tourd, du.....	198	Waley.....	224
Tournajibashi.....	113	Walker (Nelson's teacher).....	242
Treacher.....	224	Walker (Surgeon on <i>Polyphemus</i> ).....	235
Trevor, Miss Anne.....	113		
Trimble.....	38		

Walker, Matthew.....	160	Wilbraham.....	51
Walker, Thomas.....	23	Wilcox .....	80
Wall.....	224	Wilfred the Shaggy.....	102, 198
Wall, Governor (his sister) .....	23	Wilkes .....	102, 243
Waller.....	<b>171</b> , 224	Wilkins (Farmer in NSW) .....	182
Waller, Mrs.....	171	Wilkins (Master on Delaware).....	243
Wallis (2 <sup>nd</sup> Lt. on <i>Shannon</i> ).....	102	Wilkins (Timenoguy) .....	51
Wallis (Advisor to Drury).....	89	Wilkins Brothers .....	182
Wallis (Discovered Easter Island)..	138, 182, 189	Wilkinson.....	113
Wallis, Provo.....	91	Wilkinson, Robert.....	23
Wallop.....	242	Wilks, Reuben.....	148
Walsh, Patrick.....	182	Will .....	224
Wan Da.....	171, 182	Willet .....	224
Wang, Aunt.....	182	Willet, Harry .....	<b>235</b>
Wantage .....	246	William (at Hand & Racquet) .....	224
Wapping Slasher .....	138	William (Hetty's).....	224
Ward (Captain of <i>Dover</i> ).....	235	William (Hotel owner).....	160
Ward (Ward's Drop).....	51	William (Master of <i>Leviathan</i> ) .....	102
Ward (Ward's Dropsy) .....	182	William (Servant to Mrs. Moon) .....	80
Waring .....	51	William (Waiter at Black's) .....	148
Warne .....	23	William, Lord .....	235
Warner.....	182	Williams.....	23
Warner (Captain) .....	80	Williams , Mrs. (Prize agent's wife).....	23
Warren (Army Intelligence).....	148, 212	Williams, Cecilia.....	38, 51
Warren (Naval Intelligence) .....	80, 102, 224	Williams, Frances.....	38, 51, 102, 148, 212, 224
Warren, Joe .....	89	Williams, Mr. ....	<b>67</b>
Warren, Lady Anne.....	23	Williams, Mrs. 38, 51, 67, 80, 102, 113, 148, 160, 171, 198, 212, 224, <b>235</b>	
Warren, Mrs. ....	212	Williams, Sophia ... 38, 52, <i>See also</i> Aubrey, Sophia	
Waterhouse .....	<b>113</b> , <b>127</b>	Williamson.....	148
Waters .....	<b>148</b>	Williamson, Dick.....	113
Watson.....	113	Williamson, Sir .....	160
Watt (= 'What') .....	171	Willis (Admiral) .....	224
Watt (FRS).....	235	Willis (Captain).....	171
Webber .....	67	Willis (Card room owner) .....	113, 148
Webber, Miss.....	224	Willis (Doctor).....	171, 212
Webber, Mrs. ....	242	Willis (Marine) .....	235
Webster .....	235	Willis (Officer on <i>Pomone</i> ) .....	235
Weld, Charles .....	148	Willis (Raffish family).....	212
Welland.....	224	Willis (Took Jack to sea).....	246
Wellington, Duke of ... 67, 89, 102, 224, 242		Willoughby (Captain) .....	23
Wells .....	38, 67	Willoughby (Marine).....	<b>212</b>
Wesley, Selina.....	189	Willsea, Samuel .....	23
West.....	182	Wilson (Army Captain).....	67
West, Lady.....	212	Wilson (Captain) .....	<b>235</b>
West, Miss .....	246	Wilson (Diana's horse keeper).....	212
West, Parson .....	160	Wilson (Fielding's companion).....	<b>127</b>
Westby, Mrs.....	148	Wilson (Land owner).....	80
Weymouth, Lord .....	113	Wilson (Member of Black's) .....	224
Whitby, Harry .....	91	Wilson (Porter) .....	243
White (Naturalist).....	198	Wilson, Daughter .....	243
White (Seaman on <i>Iris</i> ).....	138	Wilson, Frederick .....	189
Whites.....	212	Wilson, Mrs. ....	<b>235</b> , 243
Widdrington, Tom .....	23	Winslow.....	91
Widgery.....	113		
Wilberforce.....	212		

Winthrop .....	148	Wray, Andrew .	80, 102, 113, 127, 138, 148, 160, <b>171, 189, 198, 212</b>
Wiseacre, Jean .....	23	Wray, Judge.....	80
Wiseman.....	189	Wray, Mrs. 148, 160, <i>See also</i> Harte, Fanny	
Withering.....	224	Wright.....	<b>102</b>
Withers.....	160, <b>189</b>	Wright, James .....	235, 243
Witsover, John .....	38	Wriothsley, Sir John .....	212
Wodehouse.....	113	Wu Han .....	171
Wodehouse, Mrs.....	102	Wu Hao .....	<i>See</i> Wu Han
Wogan .....	80	Xenophon.....	235
Wogan, Louisa.....	91, 102, 182, 189	Yamina.....	127
Wood, Christine .....	212, 233, 235, 243, 246	Yann.....	224
Wood, James.....	212, <b>235</b>	Yarrow.....	127, 138
Woodbine, Saint .....	242	Yeats.....	113
Woolcombe.....	67	Yeo.....	67
Woolcombe, Captain .....	160	Yorke, Charles .....	80
Woolton, Harry.....	224	Young.....	212
Wooton .....	224	Young, Arthur.....	224, 243
Worlidge (Captain of <i>Leopard</i> ) .....	160	Zeek .....	198
Worlidge (Servant at Ashgrove) .....	102	Zeiten .....	243
Worsley.....	171	Zelenka, Dismas .....	235
Wrangham .....	224	Zephyrus .....	198
Wrangle .....	235	Zwingerius.....	113

**“There is not a moment to lose!”**

Not a moment to lose 10, 11, 12, 16, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45, 46, 54, 55, 58, 61, 62, 70, 71, 72, 73, 76, 81, 86, 93, 94, 95, 96, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 139, 140, 141, 142,	143, 149, 150, 153, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 174, 175, 183, 185, 186, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 214, 215, 216, 218, 226, 228, 229, 237, 238, 239
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

**“Why, Stephen, there you are!”**

There you are! 10, 11, 12, 14, 24, 25, 26, 30, 42, 43, 55, 57, 60, 69, 71, 75, 81, 85, 92, 93, 95, 96, 103, 107, 119, 129, 131, 132, 140, 149, 150, 161, 162, 163, 164,	165, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 184, 185, 191, 200, 202, 203, 204, 214, 217, 226, 227, 228, 229, 236, 237
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------